

This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

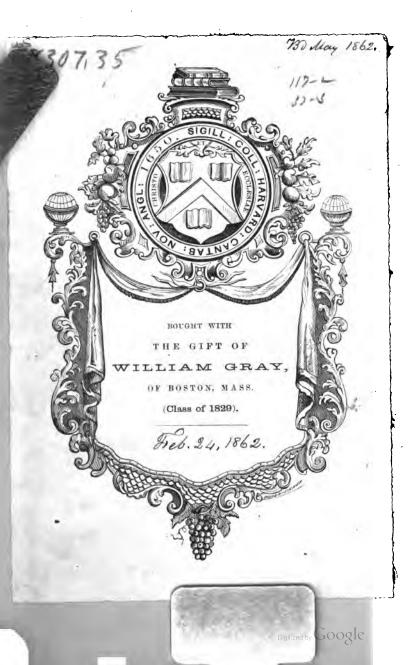
We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + Refrain from automated querying Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at http://books.google.com/





THE

VIRGINIA HISTORICAL REGISTER,

AND

LITERARY ADVERTISER.

EDITED BY

WILLIAM MAXWELL.

VOL. I.

FOR THE YEAR 1848.

RICHMOND:
PRINTED FOR THE PROPRIETOR, gle
BY MACFARLANE & FERGUSSON.
1848.

45 1830 7.35

1862, Feb. 24. France.

Digitized by Google

FEB 14 1917

CONTENTS OF VOL. 1.

NO. I.

Introduction, -	-	-	-	-
The Virginia Historical	Society.	-	_	-
Mr. Rives' Address.	-	-	-	-
The Report of the Exe	cutive Commi	ittee.	-	-
The Limits of Virginia			W. Tazev	vell
Capt. Smith's Monumer		-	-	•
Fort George	• •			-
Biographical Notice of	Com. Barror	of the N	avv of V	irginia.
The Old Stove	•		_	
The War against Mexic	?O		,	-
		's History	of Virgin	- iaGene-
The War against Mexic Notices of New Works ral Hull's Mili	s :—Campbell'			
Notices of New Works ral Hull's Mili	s:—Campbell tary and Civil	Life-Ske	tches of	Old Virgi-
Notices of New Works ral Hull's Mili nia Family Se	s:—Campbell tary and Civil rvants—Memo	Life-Ske	tches of	Old Virgi-
Notices of New Works ral Hull's Mili nia Family Se Lines on the Natural B	s:—Campbell tary and Civil rvants—Memo ridge.	Life—Ske oir of Miss	tches of Margaret	Old Virgi-
Notices of New Works ral Hull's Mili nia Family Se Lines on the Natural B Various Intelligence:—	s:—Campbell' tary and Civil rvants—Memo ridge. -Richmond—V	Life—Ske oir of Miss Vashington	tches of Margaret	Old Virgi- Mercer.
Notices of New Works ral Hull's Mili nia Family Se Lines on the Natural B Various Intelligence:— Literary Intelligence:—	s:—Campbell' tary and Civil rvants—Memo ridge. -Richmond—V -Proceedings	Life—Ske oir of Miss Vashington of the Vir	tches of Margaret	Old Virgi- Mercer.
Notices of New Works ral Hull's Mili nia Family Se Lines on the Natural B Various Intelligence: Literary Intelligence: ciety—The A	s:—Campbell' tary and Civil rvants—Memo ridge. -Richmond—V -Proceedings nnals of Virgi	Life—Ske oir of Miss Vashington of the Vir- nia.	tches of Margaret , &c. ginia His	Old Virgi- Mercer.
Notices of New Works ral Hull's Mili nia Family Se Lines on the Natural B Various Intelligence: Literary Intelligence: ciety—The A Scientific Intelligence:	s:—Campbell' tary and Civil rvants—MemoridgeRichmond—V -Proceedings nnals of Virgi -Astronomy	Life—Ske oir of Miss Vashington of the Vir- nia. —The Com	tches of Margaret, &c. ginia His	Old Virgi- Mercer.
Notices of New Works ral Hull's Mili nia Family Se Lines on the Natural B Various Intelligence: Literary Intelligence: ciety—The A	s:—Campbell' tary and Civil rvants—MemoridgeRichmond—V -Proceedings nnals of Virgi -Astronomy	Life—Ske oir of Miss Vashington of the Vir- nia. —The Com	tches of Margaret, &c. ginia His	Old Virgi- Mercer.

NO. II.

Capt. Smith's Remark	ks on the	Pla:	ntatio	n of \	Virgin	ia.		-
Green Spring.	-		_		-		-	
Capt. Byrd's Letters.		-		-		-		-
The Mail in 1738.	-		-		-		-	
The Portrait of Lord	Chatham	١.		-		-		_
The Schooner Liberty		-			_		-	
Howison's History of	Virginia		-			-		_
Remarks on the Histo:	ry of ou	r Sta	te.		-		-	
A Quaker's Dream.	•	-		-		-		-
The Old Stove Again	-		_				_	
ines to Miss B		-		Didffize	ed by C	10 0 0g	le	-
Cure for Care.	-		-		_	0	-	

n.t.i	

IV

Various Intelligence:—Richmond—The Richmond Medical College—The General Assembly—Mexico—The Virginia Historical Society—Electric Telegraph. The French Revolution. Miscellany:—Thoughts—April Fool—The Goatee. To Correspondents.	
NO. III.	
Virginia in 1616	101
Capt. Byrd's Letters, Continued	114
Two Old Lawyers.	119
The Death of Lord Chatham.	123
The Schooner Patriot	127
A Patriot's Charge to his Sons.	131
The Defence of Craney Island.	132
A Narrative of the Attack on Craney Island.	137
A Hymn for the Anniversary of American Independence.	142
Various Intelligence.—Washington—Celebration of Laying the Cor-	
ner Stone of the Washington National Monument—Eu-	
ropeland America—The Chartist Demonstration—France—	149
Liberia	143
Miscellany:—Punctuality—The Light of the Scene—Flattery—	150
Superstition—Epitaph—To Miss M——.	150 15 2
To Correspondents	154
NO IV.	
ŅO IV.	
A. Dennes to the Dealer Distance of Title?	170
A Passage in the Early History of Virginia.	153
Varina.	161
The Engagement of Northampton.	163 165
Fitzhugh's Letters. Scraps from a Note-Book.—The Capitol—Lady Dunmore and her	103
Daughters—York Town	169
Original Letters.—Letters from Richard Henry Lee to Patrick	109
Henry	171
The Navy of Virginia.—Captain Ivy.	185
Mr. Winthrop's Address	188
Early Voyages to America.	191
The Rose.	192
Various Intelligence.—Liberia—Theory of Vision—A New Litera-	
ry Undertaking-The Sale at Stowe-The French Sewing	
Machine—Life of John Randolph—ASmall Watch.	193
Miscellany.—Self-Culture—Mr. Wirt's Impromptu—The Wealth of	
Nations-Remembered Joys-Good Life, Long Life-A	
Compliment	198

INTRODUCTION.

We have undertaken to publish this little Quarterly Journal in order to furnish the Virginia Historical Society, established in our city, with a convenient organ of communication with its members and the public; and, at the same time, to co-operate with it in the prosecution of its important and interesting object, by diffusing useful and entertaining information relating to the history of our State.

In pursuing this design, after publishing the Proceedings of the Society at its annual meetings, and at other times, as far as may be proper, we shall pay our first respects, as in duty bound, to the venerable Past. And here, we shall submit all such Memorials, or partial accounts of any events, or transactions, relating to the early history of our State, which are still extant in print or manuscript; and which ought to be better known. Where they are long, however, we shall satisfy ourselves with such notices of them as may be more convenient for general reading, while we shall reserve the articles themselves for future publication in the Society's annual volumes.

With these, we shall give what are properly called Antiquities, such as extracts from Records, Journals, Diaries, Letters, Inscriptions, and other relics of the "olden time." It is true, our own private taste for such things is by no means extravagant.

Į,

We are not antiquaries, but only lovers of history. We have, however, a reasonable fancy for these small matters, and are disposed to regard them with some degree of favor for their own sakes, as well as for the light which they often reflect upon more important things. We are pleased, therefore, to know that we have a few friends more zealous and erudite in these minutiae curiosa, than we pretend to be, who will give us "aid and comfort" in this department of our work. We have a veritable Monkbarns in ——, an Old Mortality in ——, and half a dozen Dryasdusts in other places. So we may hope there will be no lack of this amusing lore.

Besides these memorials and antiquities which properly belong to the history of our State, we shall also endeavor to collect and diffuse those which relate more immediately to the local histories of our several towns and counties, but which may yet be made of some interest to all our readers. Our aim in this part of our work, will be to bring our fellow citizens in all parts of our State to be better acquainted with each other; and we cannot doubt that they will readily appreciate the service we shall render them in this way.

We will only further add on this point, that while our work will be chiefly a repository of facts, and narratives of events, the mere materials of history; we shall always be happy to publish such disquisitions and essays as may serve to imbue it with that spirit of philosophy which ought to pervade and animate its pages.

But while we shall thus show all due honor to the Past, we shall by no means neglect to pay a proper attention to the Present. The stream of history, we know, has not flowed out, but

is still flowing on; and as we are sitting on its bank, we shall watch the passing current with a studious eye. And here it will give us particular pleasure to notice the favorite subjects of Internal Improvement and General Education, as far as our limits shall permit. In this way, we may hope to please all our readers, who shall not complain that we give them nothing but cold cuts and stale bread, but own that we allow them a little something now and then, that is fresh and warm, and altogether to their tastes.

In connection with the history of our State, we shall also pay due attention to its Biography. It cannot, indeed, be expected that much can be added to what is already known of those bright and memorable names which adorn our annals, and especially of that one—the glory of our Commonwealth—and the Father of his Country—whose "line is gone out through all the earth;" but there are still many others, whose merits and services in various departments of life, deserve a more honorable record than they have yet received, and which we shall be happy to afford them in our Register.

It may now be seen that we have given ourselves "ample scope and verge enough;" and indeed we may well fear that our plan will appear too large for the size of our work; like the Vicar of Wakefield's family picture, which was well designed and handsomely colored, but unluckily turned out to be a little too large for his house. But we shall hope to enlarge our house itself by degrees, as our family of subscribers increases, till we make it like one of our old Virginia mansions that has been improved

by many additions, until it has come to embrace a good deal of homefelt comfort, and social pleasure within.

With these views, we cheerfully submit our Journal to the Public, with the confident assurance that they will give it all the aid and countenance which it needs, and which they may think it merits.

THE

VIRGINIA HISTORICAL REGISTER,

AND

LITERARY ADVERTISER.

VOL. I.

JANUARY, 1848.

NO. I.

THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

THE FRST ANNUAL MEETING.

The First Annual Meeting of the Virginia Historical Soci-ETY, under its new organization, was held in the Hall of the House of Delegates, on Thursday evening, the 16th ult., and notwithstanding the great inclemency of the weather, was very respectably attended. The President of the Society, the Hon. WM. C. RIVES, of Albemarle, presided; and, on taking the chair, delivered a very appropriate and truly excellent Address, which gave great satisfaction to all who heard it. After this, the Chairman of the Executive Committee, Conway Robinson, Esq., read the Report of the Proceedings of the Committee during the past year, which showed that they had been most laudably attentive to the duties of their office, and that the Society was already prospering under their counsels. To this the Secretary, Mr. Maxwell, added a few words, giving some further information showing the number of the members of the Society, which he stated to be 252, (besides 15 candidates who would be added to them, he said, at the first meeting,) and submitting a list of books and manuscripts which had been presented and loaned by different persons, to the Society; manifesting a spirit already abroad amongst our citizens that promises the best results. Mr. M. afterwards proceeded to make some remarks upon the object of the Society, the plan of the Committee, and the general scope and spirit of the generous and patriotic cause in which they were engaged; which were manifestly received with lively sympathy and cordial approbation by all present; and which we may hope, accordingly, will not be without some fruit.

Mr. Burwell, of Bedford, then offered resolutions thanking the President for "his eloquent and instructive Address," and the Committee for "their zealous and efficient attention to the in-

terests of the Society" during the past year; and directing that the Address, Report, and other Proceedings of the Meeting should be published; which were unanimously adopted.

The Society then proceeded to elect their officers for the ensuing year, and some additional members, (eighteen in number,)

and adjourned.

We may now congratulate our fellow-citizens, with great confidence, upon the happy beginning, and, we trust, the permanent establishment of a Society in our metropolis, which certainly promises very fairly to exert a most salutary influence upon all our institutions, and to promote essentially all the best and truest interests of our State and country.

MR. RIVES'S ADDRESS.

GENTLEMEN OF THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY:

The spirit which has summoned this Society again into activity, after a slumber of several years, is to be regarded, I trust, as one of the omens, and not the least significant, of a better day about to dawn upon our ancient Commonwealth. Too long have we followed after strange Gods, and turned our backs upon those of our own household. The false glare of national honors has been wont to dazzle the eyes of Virginians, and make them forget the duty and service they owe, primarily, to their own State. At last a happy change has arisen, and we see them returning, with gifts and offerings, to their paternal altars.

From this Hall—devised and matured by the enlightened Legislative councils of the State, we have seen, within the present year, agenerous system of State improvements go forth, answering to the demands of the age, and the wants of our people, and destined, we may confidently hope, to exert a powerful influence upon the future fortunes of the Commonwealth. A general attention has been awakened every where, to the intellectual wants of the State; and the wisdom of its intelligent citizens and of its Representatives has been conjointly employed, and will, doubtless, continue to be employed, in perfecting a system of public instruction which, with the liberality of its provisions, shall combine a just and practical sdaptation to the peculiar circumstances of our situation, in regard to territory and population.

At such a moment of awakened State patriotism, and in con-

currence with these noble objects of State concern, it is not to be wondered at that a reviving interest should have been manifested in our State History. To every people, its history—the stirring record of the deeds and trials of its ancestors,—is among the most precious of its possessions; and ours, I trust, is not less fertile in attractions and just motives to cherish and cultivate it, than that of other States. The State which was the first settled of our free Anglo-American confederacy-which in the very infancy of its colonial existence, endowed itself by its own instinctive sagacity and vigour with free Representative Institutions, and thus gave the example to the other colonies, of the only practical security for civil and political freedom-which, by the voice of its little assembly, in the primeval forests of America, enacted from time to time the great canon of British liberty, (immunity from taxes not imposed by the people themselves or their representatives,) in advance of its final establishment by the patriots of the mother country in their memorable struggle with the first Charles*-which founding itself upon this traditional birthright of English and American freemen, thus early proclaimed by its infant voice, was afterwards in maturer age the first to announce a determined resistance to the unconstitutional taxation of the British parliament—which, after sharing so largely in the labours, perils and glorious achievements of the contest for Independence, took an acknowledged and unquestionable lead in the foundation and establishment of our present happy Federal Constitution and Union—a State, whose history is illustrated by such bright and honorable traits and recollections as these, ought surely to feel some degree of interest and pride in her annals.

I do not refer to these things, gentlemen, in the indulgence of

^{*} Among the acts of the Assembly which sat at Jamestown in March 1624, 21st, James I., (the earliest of which any record is now extant) is one declaring. "the Governor shall not lay any taxes or impositions upon the colony, their lands or commodities, otherwise than by the authority of the General Assembly, to be levied and employed as the said Assembly shall appoint." The same principle, in the same words, was thrice re-enacted by the Colonial Assembly in the subsequent reign of Charles 1—to wit, in 1631, 1632, and 1642-3—See Henning's Statutes at Large

a vainglorious spirit, or to minister to any unworthy feeling of self-complacency. Far otherwise. We have been too prone to repose upon the laurels of our ancestors, and to rely on their fame as dispensing us from the necessity of winning a character for ourselves in the world by our own meritorious deeds and exertions. But the very renown of our forefathers serves only to reproach us with our degeneracy, if we do not show ourselves their worthy descendants by the practice of their virtues, and the imitation of their noble examples. It is, then, to draw from them a lesson of useful admonition, a new and powerful incentive to vigorous action in our "day and generation," that I would recur, daily and nightly, to the inspiring records of our past history.

In recalling what Virginia was, we can best form to ourselves a correct idea of what Virginia ought still to be, and the true measure of our own duties as present actors on the stage. We cannot but be painfully sensible of the fact that she no longer holds the proud precedency, not in numbers merely, but in consideration and influence, which she once possessed among the confederated States of the Union. Why is this so? Are not her extraordinary physical advantages the same? Is she not the same "delightsome land" so poetically and rapturously described by Capt. Smith, when entering the bosom of the noble Chesapeake with the first colonists from England? "Within the capes," said he, "is a country that may have the prerogative over the most pleasant places known: Heaven and earth never agreed better to frame a place for man's habitation, were it fully cultivated and inhabited by industrious people. Here are mountains, hills, plains, valleys, rivers and brooks, all running most pleasantly into a fair Bay, compassed, except at its mouth, with fruitful and delightsome land." Such is the picture drawn by one, who had explored the four quarters of the globe, of the rich and beautiful heritage that nature has given us.

Are not our people the same? Are not the Virginians of the present day of the same generous race with those who laid the foundations of our History, in whom the various elements of Anglo-Saxon power and character were so mixed and blended

as to give assurance to the world of men-a race composed of alternate emigrations from the two great opposing parties, whose giant struggles then convulsed the mother country—a race in. whose veins flowed the mingled blood of Cavaliers and Republicans, tempering the zeal of liberty with the love of order, and the virtues of the patriot with the sentiments of the gentleman and the Christian. There is nothing of great achievement, in peace or in war, of which such a race is not capable, when its energies are properly impelled and directed. That the Virginians of the present day have not lost the high capabilities of their race when stirring occasions are presented to call them forth, we might, with excusable pride, point to recent events which have astonished the world by the magnitude of the results, contrasted with the smallness of the means employed in their achievement, and in which Virginians have borne so conspicuous a part, to bear witness. Why, then, has Virginia "fallen from her high estate?" It can only be because the faculties of her sons have not been strenuously exerted in her service and for her advancement. They have been unwisely diverted to other objects, or rusting in unprofitable inaction.

With the high qualities of the Virginian race, it has been generally observed of them that they are somewhat prone to self-indulgence, and not apt to persevere in what they undertake. To make a proper use of the study of our history, we must seek to derive from it a knowledge of our faults, as well as of our excellencies. The great genius of England, in a fragment he left behind him of the early history of his country, tells us most truly and pithily, "if it be a high point of wisdom in every private man, much more is it in a nation, to know itself; rather than puffed up with vulgar flatteries and encomiums, for want of self-knowledge, to enterprise rashly and come off miserably in great undertakings."* In tracing our history through successive ages, we shall, perhaps, find reason to conclude that the very bounties of nature with which Providence has surrounded us in a fruitful soil and climate and rivers teeming with abundance, by lessen-

ing the motives to industrious occupation, have insensibly formed us to habits of too much ease. The circumstances of our sister States of New England are, in this respect, strikingly diferent; and we see there a victorious and creative energy, nurtured in a constant conflict with the difficulties of nature, which has carried them far ahead of us in the career of prosperity and improvement. If, then, we have been heretofore too much disposed to content ourselves with the indolent enjoyment of what nature has done for us, it is now time that we should do something for ourselves. The spirit of the age summons us to progress; and our own self-respect, with the proud annals of our State unrolled before our eyes, can never permit us to take willingly the rear of our contemporaries.

In invoking a noble State ambition on behalf of our ancient Commonwealth, I am far from wishing to encourage any feeling of an anti-national character, which could cause us to regard, with either indifference or alienation, the common concerns of our glorious confederacy. Virginia must ever feel the deepest interest in the prosperity and preservation of that Union, which is, in a great measure, the work of her own hands, and for which, we may certainly say without boast or exaggeration, no other State has made, or had it in its power to make, such large and munificent sacrifices. It is for the sake of the Union, as well as for her own sake, that I would wish now to see her arouse her faculties in the vigorous prosecution of State interests, and in the development of all her domestic resources, whether of mind or matter. Let her, by a wise and well-considered system of public policy, in which the means shall be proportioned to the end and the end to the means, push her railroads, her schools, her work-shops, her factories, public-spirited improvements of every kind, into the various quarters of the Commonwealth, and we shall soon see her raise her head again amid her sister States, and speak and act with her ancient influence in their common councils. The more strength and power she acquires at home, the more, undoubtedly, will she exert abroad. Every sentiment of patriotism, then, national as well State, calls upon the loyalty

of Virginians to devote their best energies, the first-fruits of their talents and their industry, to the service and ornament of their native Commonwealth.

I am not one of those, if such there be, who would indulge the apprehension that a fervent and devoted attachment to the particular State of our birth or adoption could lessen, in any degree, the sentiment of duty and affection we owe to our whole country. On the contrary, by a law of our moral nature, all our public affections take their origin in the small, but magic circle, which defines our home, and thence spread, by successive expansions, 'till they embrace and repose upon our country. The more intensely they glow at the centre, the warmer will their radiations be felt upon the circumference. The more we love our State, the more we shall love the Union of which it forms a constituent and honored part. While, therefore, we reverentially subscribe to the sentiment of the Father of his Country, that "the name of American, which belongs to us in our national capacity, must ever exalt the just pride of patriotism." let us endeavor so to be Americans as not to forget that we are also Virginians. In a system like ours, where the individuality and sovereignty of the States form the pillars upon which the massive edifice of national power and greatness reposes, the principle of State patriotism must ever be cherished as a primary element of general strength, and a potent incentive, (the most potent, perhaps,) to an emulous and onward career of progressive improvement.

If, then, the tendency of this Society, gentlemen, shall be, by the study and exhibition of our State history, to awaken a stronger feeling of State patriotism among us, and to call it into vigorous action for the restoration of the State to her former elevated position, by such improvements of every kind as the spirit of the age demands, it cannot fail to commend itself to the sympathy, countenance, and co-operation of all true lovers of their State and country. Nor is its instrumentality for this end confined to retrospections of the past, however animating and in-

structive. The contemporary history of our own times, in all that can influence national progress, or permanently affect the destinies of society, will necessarily challenge a careful and attentive consideration. Investigations of the diversified natural resources of the State, modern improvements in the arts and the applications of science to the practical pursuits of life, educational reforms, ameliorarions in the social economy, every thing, in short, which an active and inquisitive spirit, stimulated by patriotism and enlightened by knowledge, can draw from the history of the past or the present to minister to the future advancement and renown of our State, falls within the legitimate scope of this Society.

It was the dignity and importance of these objects, appealing so strongly to every Virginian heart, which made the venerable and illustrious Marshall lay aside, for the moment, his judicial robes, and descend with alacrity from the Bench of the Supreme Court, on which his wisdom and virtues have shed a never-fading lustre, to preside in the meetings of this Society. The same noble objects early commended it to the favor of the Legislature, which bestowed upon it a liberal act of incorporation; and, if we shall now pursue thom with the steadiness, zeal and united effort, which the just claims of the interests at stake so earnestly invoke, they will secure for the Society, I doubt not, the according sympathy and encouragement of the whole State. In any event, gentlemen, "the bread which you shall cast upon the waters," will one day or other, you may be assured, return in accumulated benefits to our ancient Commonwealth, whom it is the duty and proud privilege of us all, in private or in public station, to serve to the Lest of our abilities.

THE REPORT OF THE EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE.

The Executive Committee have entered upon their duties under a full conviction that a diligent discharge of those duties is essential to secure the objects of the society.

The people of this state have taken so little care of their man-

uscripts, that many of great interest, there is reason to believe, are no longer to be had. And of printed matter, there is much less in our public libraries, relating to the early history of the state, than is to be found in other states in the libraries of their colleges and of their historical societies. The greater care taken by others than by ourselves in collecting books and documents illustrating the history of this country, will be of essential aid to us, in the attempt to make known the History of Virginia as

perfectly as we can.

The plan of the Committee is to publish in chronological order, whatever matter relating to our history it may deem worthy of publication. In preparing the matter for the press, a careful examination will be made, not only of Smith, Beverley, Stith, Burk and other books, with which a Virginian is familiar, but of other works hitherto not accessible in this State. What is taken from each will be given in the language of the original author. will be a leading object to prepare the matter with such fullness that in each volume, published by the society, may be found all that is of value in the period of our history embraced by it. While, at the same time, it will be attempted to make the volumes less repulsive to the general reader, than collections of historical societies usually are. The plan of preparing the matter in the order of time will conduce to this, and entitle the volumes to the name which will be given them, of "Annals of Virginia." Each member of the society paying his annual quota, or the commutation, will be furnished with the volumes as they are published. It is expected that a volume will appear in the spring or in the first part of summer, and another annually afterwards.

These volumes will by no means be confined to what is now in print. A good deal of matter in manuscript has already been obtained, and we hope to obtain much more. Our purpose is to preserve with care all that is collected, and make public such

of it as may be found sufficiently interesting.

With these views the committee authorized the Secretary to issue a circular letter inviting persons to send to the society, books, pamphlets, or documents relating to the history of the State, and to make any communications to it which they might

think calculated to promote its objects.

Considering it desirable that the society should be possessed of all the authentic information which can be obtained in relation to those who have been distinguished in the annals of Virginia, whether the same may be in letters, documents or otherwise, the committee, at its last meeting, adopted resolutions requesting such information from certain individuals named in the resolutions, and asking from some of them, memoirs or sketches

of their own times, or of particular persons. The resolutions declare also, in the most general terms, that in relation to all who have been distinguished in the annals of Virginia, or connected with its history, whether particularly named in the resolutions or not, authentic information will be gladly received from any person who may have it in his power to furnish it. From time to time as communications are received, containing such memoirs, sketches or other information, the same will be read first by the committee, and then before the society, to such extent as may be agreeable to it, and be thereupon filed away and preserved, so that, (in printing the collections of the society,) such publication thereof may be made as the committee may deem advisable.

When matter is obtained by the society, relating to events which have occured, or persons who have lived within a time comparatively recent, some years may elapse before it can appear, in its chronological order in the annual volumes. And yet it will be desirable to communicate at an earlier day to members of the society, and to others, any information in respect to such

matter which can properly be given.

For this purpose, the committee contemplate making use of the "Virginia Historical Register," a quarterly journal proposed to be published by William Maxwell, Esq. Such a journal, if it be encouraged by the public and properly conducted, (as it is anticipated it will be,) will preserve information as to events happening about the period of its publication, as well as in relation to occurrences of past times, and, as to the last, will be an additional security against the danger of loss or injury to manuscripts before the matter of them can be inserted in the volumes of annals. A copy of the journal will be furnished without charge to each member of the society residing out of Richmond, who may have paid his annual quota, or the commutation. This distinction in favor of members residing out of Richmond, is thought to be just, because of the greater benefit which those residing in this city will derive from the library.

A large and commodious room in Mr. Minor's new Law Building has been obtained, which serves for the committee to meet in, and for meetings of the Society called between the annual meetings, as well as for the Secretary's office, and for the library and cabinet. Some rare works have been obtained during the past year, partly by purchase, and partly by donations. And we shall endeavor to make the room a place to which a member of the Society may take pleasure in going, or in introducing a stranger. Our progress in adding to the collection of books, must of course depend on the progress which may be made in

obtaining contributions from members, and other donations. To place the Society upon sure ground, we have thought it important to have a permanent fund, the interest on which may always be counted upon in aid of the admission fees and yearly dues of members, to pay the current annual expenses. The Treasurer has, therefore, been directed to invest from time to time, in certificates of debt of the State of Virginia bearing interest, all the commutation fees which may be paid by life members and all sums of money which may be given to the Society. These certificates are directed to be taken in the corporate name of the Society, and will constitute its permanent fund.

After giving this direction, the Corresponding Secretary, Mr. Maxwell, was appointed general agent of the Society until this meeting, and as such was directed to take measures to establish the permanent fund, increase the yearly income, and extend the operations and influence of the Society. To this end he was authorized to visit such parts of the State as he might deem advisable to obtain donations to the Society, and the co-operation of

persons fit and proper to be elected members.

The proceedings of Mr. Maxwell under the authority so given him, have met the cordial approbation of the committee. The persons whom he has seen, and at their instance proposed to the committeee as resident members, have been all of them gentlemen whom the committee took pleasure in recommending; and the Society has, by ballot, unanimously elected all brought before it.

Of the resident members, twelve have paid each fifty dollars as a commutation for all the regular fees and dues for life, amounting for the twelve to \$600, of which \$300 has been, and the rest will soon be, invested as part of the permanent fund. The example of becoming life members, it is believed, will shortly be followed by others; and the permanent fund will of course be enlarged in the same proportion.

Without the benefit yet of interest from this fund, there has nevertheless been received during the past year, from the admission fees and yearly dues of the other resident members, a sum

sufficient to pay all the expenses of the Society.

We think the annual income may be expected regularly to increase and we hope from this income and by means of donations of books, to be constantly adding to the extent and value of the library, until it shall become not only an agreeable place to be visited by members of the Society, but a repository of ample materials for the investigators of history, and a just source of pride to every citizen of the State.

 $\cdot \text{\tiny Digitized by } Google$

THE LIMITS OF VIRGINIA

UNDER THE CHARTERS OF KING JAMES THE FIRST.

In a work like ours which is to contain miscellaneous materials for a History of Virginia, rather than a History itself, it will not of course be expected that we shall always, or indeed hardly ever, be able to observe any thing like an exact order of time. We are happy however, in the present instance, to have it in our power to begin at the beginning, (or pretty near it) by giving our readers a part of a valuable manuscript entitled "Notes as to the Limits of Virginia," by the Hon. Littleton Waller Tazewell, of Norfolk, which was written some time ago for the Hon. E. W. Hubard, of Buckingham, then a Member of Congress, and which the venerable author has most obligingly put into our hands, with liberty to use as we please. We submit, accordingly, the following portion of the communication which gives a very full and clear view of the Limits of Virginia under the charters of James the First; which may be useful for reference, and in relation to some other matters which we may publish hereafter. The rest of the manuscript is of a controversial character, being written in answer to an argument against the old claim of Virginia to the North-Western territory, contained in the Report of a Committee of the House of Representatives of August 20th, 1842 .- (Rep. No. 1063.) This is highly characteristic of its author, and indeed a very curious and interesting specimen of that extraordinary fertility and acuteness of argumentation for which he has been so greatly distinguished in his time. It is, however, quite too long to be inserted in our pages at once, and we must lay it by for the present.

To determine the original limits of the country now called Virginia, it is necessary that we should go back to a period of history antecedent to even the discovery of this region. In this history, we shall find that the whole continent of North America fronting upon the Atlantic ocean, was called Virginia, long before any portion of that particular district that now bears this name had been discovered. The Spaniards, who had first discovered the southern part of this continent in 1512, had named it Florida, on account of the gay and beautiful appearance of the great variety of flowers they found flourishing there. But afterwards, in 1584, when the English also discovered it further to the northward, Queen Elizabeth was pleased to name the coun-

try Virginia, as a memorial that this happy discovery had been made in the reign of a virgin queen.—(See Hakluyt, vol. iii, page 246.)

By letters patent granted by Queen Elizabeth to Sir Walter Raleigh, which bear date March 26, 1584, she gave to him, and to his heirs and assigns, "free liberty to search for and find such barbarous lands, not possessed by any Christian people, as to him may seem good, and the same to occupy and enjoy forever." This grant was without any other defined limits.—(Hakluyt, vol. iii, page 243, also Williamson's History of North Carolina, vol. i, page 219.)

In pursuance of this grant, Sir Walter Raleigh fitted out a small squadron, under the command of Sir Richard Grenville, to take possession of his newly acquired and unbounded territory; and a small settlement was actually established, on the 25th of August, 1584, on Roanoke island, in the present State of North Carolina. This was the first settlement made by the English in Virginia, and the first British settlement established anywhere on the continent of North America.—(See Hakluyt, vol. iii, p. 251.)

Owing to many causes, and after various adventures, which it would be unnecessary to mention here, this first settlement was abandoned by its founders in the year 1590; and we know nothing certainly of the fate of the unfortunate colonists who were then left there.—(See Smith's History of Va., vol. i, page 105.)

No other attempt to settle any colony in Virginia was made during the reign of Queen Elizabeth, who died in 1603, and was succeeded by King James the First. But in the year 1606, this conceited prince issued his letters patent for that purpose, which letters bear date April 10, 1606. By these, he divided that portion of Virginia which stretches from 34° to 45° of northerly latitude, into two districts. In one of these districts, called the First or Southern Colony of Virginia, he authorized Sir Thomas Gates, and others, his associates, mostly resident in London, to plant a colony wherever they might choose, between 34° and 41° of north latitude; and he vested in them a right of property in the land, extending along the seacoast fifty statute miles, on each

side of the place of their first plantation, and reaching into the interior 100 statute miles from the seacoast. The other of these districts, called the Second or Northern Colony of Virginia, he allotted for the settlement of Thomas Hanham, and others, his associates, mostly residents of Bristol, Exeter, and Plymouth. These he authorized to plant a colony, wherever they might choose, between 38° and 45° of north latitude, and he gave to them a territory of similar limits and extent to that given to the first colony. He provided, however, that the plantation of the said two colonies which should be last made, should not be within 100 miles of the other, that might be first established. One of these two colonies (the first) was soon distinguished as the London Company; and the other (or second) was known as the Plymouth Company; but, in after time, these names were dropped, and the name of Virginia, which was at first applied to both the colonies, was retained by the southern colony only, while the northern colony was called New England-(For a copy of this charter, see Stith's History of Virginia-appendix, No. 1.)

The London Company commenced its operations before the Plymouth Company. The former fitted out a small ship of 100 tons burthen, and two barks, the command of which was given to Captain Christopher Newport, who sailed from Blackwall December 19, 1606, his first destination being Roanoke island, in quest of the unfortunate adventurers left there many years befere. Newport had a very long passage; and before he reached his destination, his little fleet encountered a severe southern gale, the violence of which was such as to oblige them to scud before it under bare poles one whole night. This was fortunate; for, in running in for the land the next day, (April 26, 1607,) they luckily fell in with the Capes of Chesapeake Bay, and entered this great estuary. Pursuing their course along the southern shore of the bay, they came to the mouth of a noble river, called by the natives Powhatan, but which Captain Newport named James River, after his sovereign. Up this river they sailed about 40 miles from its mouth, in search of a proper place whereon to plant the intended Colony. Such a place they at length found,

in a peninsula on the northern side of the river, connected with the mainland by a narrow isthmus of naked sand, easily to be defended against any attack, let it come from what quarter it might. Here the adventurers landed on the 13th of May, 1607, and here they established their first habitation, to which they gave the name of "James Citty," in honor of King James I, the reigning monarch.—(See Smith's History of Virginia, vol. i, book iii, chap. i, page 149, &c.)

The facts stated above will enable us to determine, and with great accuracy, the limits of the grant made to the London Company, by their first charter of April 10, 1606. If a meridional line be drawn through James Citty, and extended each way to the distance of fifty statute miles from it; if parallels be drawn through the extremities of this meridian, and extended to the seacoast; if one hundred statute miles from thence be laid off upon each of these parallels; and if a straight line be drawn from the extremity of one of them so determined, to the extremity of the other, the diagram so to be constructed may be considered as a square, the base of which will be one hundred statute miles, and its area ten thousand square miles. Such a diagram, so constructed, will be delineated in precise accordance with all the calls of this charter of April 10, 1606.

We need but cast our eyes upon any map of this region to determine the ridiculous absurdity of confining the territory intended to be granted, by such limits. The only apology that can be offered for such an act, is, that the charter was granted before the country to which it was designed to apply was discovered. More than one moiety of all the lands within the prescribed limits will be found covered by wide and deep water-courses. By these, the dry land will be found divided into many small necks, widening as you advance upwards, and separated from each other by streams, the width and depth of which were such as to render them often impassable, and always dangerous; and the first plantation intended to be, and that long continued to be, the metropolis or chief-place of the Colony, will be found very near the western and most exposed frontier of the territory. Hence,

every hope of the future prosperity, and even of the security and safety of the infant colony, required that the limits given to its territory should be speedily changed and enlarged.

This was not a matter of speculation. In the year 1608 the country had been explored in every direction, throughout its whole length and breadth, and far beyond either, by the celebrated Captain John Smith, whose wonderfully accurate description of it, given in his report, we still have. (See Smith's History of Virginia, vol. i, book 3, chapters 5 and 6, and the map.) duced by this report, as well as by many defects experience had proved to exist in the form of government for the colony that had been prescribed by their charter, the London Company applied to the King to alter this charter; and it pleased his Majesty, King James the First, to grant their petition. Accordingly, on the 23d of May, 1609, he issued new letters patent of that date, for this purpose. (It should be observed here, that at the date of these new letters patent, nothing existed to prevent such an extension of the limits of Virginia as was thereby made, because no settlement had then been made anywhere by the Plymouth Company; so that the whole country granted was as open to the new grant, as it had been in 1606.)

Before this second charter was granted to the London Company, the well-known headland on the northern side of James river, at its mouth, had been discovered, and called by the name it still bears—Point Comfort. Taking this well known and well-established position as a starting point, the new charter granted to the company "all those lands, &c. situate, lying, and being in that part of America called Virginia, from the point of land called Cape or Point Comfort, all along the seacoast, to the northward, two hundred miles; and from the said point of Cape Comfort, all along the seacoast, to the southward, two hundred miles; and all that space and circuit of land lying from the seacoast of the precinct aforesaid, up into the land, throughout from sea to sea, west and northwest; and also all the islands lying within one hundred miles along the coast of both seas of the

Digitized by Google

precinct aforesaid."—(See a copy of this second charter in Stith's History of Virginia, appendix No. 2, page 8, &c.)

As one of the purposes of this second charter is declared in it to be "to grant a further enlargement and explanation of the former grant" of 1606; and as no other change is made in the mode of determining the new and enlarged limits, from that required for determining the old boundaries, except that the precise point of Cape Comfort is substituted for James City, we are bound to adopt the same mode of determining the new limits, which had been adopted and approved in the former case.

Therefore, if a meridional line be drawn through the point of Cape Comfort, and extended each way to the distance of two hundred miles from thence; if parallels be drawn through the extremities of this meridian, and extended from sea to sea, (i. e. from the Atlantic to the South Sea, or Pacific,) the diagram so to be constructed may be considered as a parallelogram. The base of this parallelogram will be the seacoast of the Atlantic, having a meridional length of four hundred miles, bisected by the parallel of the point of Cape Comfort, and the altitude of this parallelogram will be the distance from sea to sea.

If any one is curious to know why Virginia was extended precisely two hundred miles to the north of the parallel of the point of Cape Comfort, his curiosity will be satisfied if he will take the trouble to calculate the difference of latitude between that parallel and the more northern parallel of 40°. In making this calculation, he must make some small allowance, however, for the trifling error caused by the imperfection of the clumsy instruments used in 1609 for making observations of latitude; as well as for the erroneous opinion then entertained as to the length of a degree of a great circle in English statute miles. We know now the exact quantity of each of these errors in our case: but it must be recollected that one of them (the last) puzzled Sir Issac Newton almost a century after 1609, and delayed the publication, because (owing to this error) he could not demonstrate the truth of the greatest of his astronomical theories. Correcting his calculations in this way, the curious inquirer will so discover that two hundred English statute miles, measured along a meridian from the parallel of the point of Cape Comfort, will carry him to the parallel of 40° north laiitude; which last parallel, as I will show hereafter, was then made the common boundary between the two great districts of Virginia and New England.

The distance from Point Comfort north being determined in this way, there was no possible objection to adding an equal distance from the same point south; for in that direction no grant had then been made, which, by any possibility, could interfere with the extension of Virginia. Thus the new boundaries given to Virginia by the charter of May 23, 1609, were, in fact, these: On the north, the parallel of 40°; on the south, the parallel of 34°; on the east, the Atlantic ocean, between these parallels; and on the west, the Pacific ocean, between the same parallels.

These wide limits were very much contracted in after time, in many different ways: 1st. By the grant of Maryland, to Cæcilius Calvert, baron of Baltimore in Ireland, made by Charles the First, on the 20th of June, 1632. 2d. By the grant of North Carolina to the Earl of Clarendon and others, proprietaries of that province, made by Charles the Second, June 30, 1665. 3d. By the grant of Pennsylvania to William Penn, made by Charles the Second, March 4, 1681. 4th. By the treaty made between Great Britain and France, (commonly called the treaty of Paris, because it was concluded at Paris,) on the 10th of February, 1763; and, 5th. By the constitution of Virginia herself, adopted June 29, 1776. Deduct from the area of the parallelogram I have before mentioned, the several territories carved out of it by the various acts to which I have referred above, and the remainder of this area will represent what Virginia was on the 4th day of July, 1776-when she too, like the other colonies, became a free, sovereign, and independent State.

CAPTAIN SMITH'S MONUMENT.

A gentleman of Albemarle, who has visited London, (and is now residing, we believe, in New York.) in a letter to a friend in this city, gives an interesting notice of Capt. Smith's Monument, which we are permitted to copy for the gratification of our readers, as follows:

Castle Hill, March 16, 1847.

MY DEAR SIR:

In a short conversation which I had the pleasure to hold with you, at the last meeting of the "Home Club," in reference to our early Virginia History, I observed I did not believe it was generally known that Captain John Smith was buried in Saint Sepulchre's church, Skinner Street, London. In pursuance of your suggestion, on that occasion, I cheerfully communicate to you the information I picked up on this subject, feeling assured that however slight it is, its connection with the name foremost in our colonial annals, will prevent its being unacceptable to so devoted an enquirer as yourself.

From "Stowe's Survey of London," printed in 1633, two years after the death of Captain John Smith, it appears there was a tablet erected to his memory, in Saint Sepulchre's, inscribed with his motto, "Vincere est Vivere," and the following verses:—

Here lies one conquer'd that hath conquer'd Kings Subdu'd large Territories and done things Which to the World impossible would seeme, But that the truth is held in more esteeme.

Shall I report his former service done
In honor of God and Christendome,
How that he did divide from Pagans three
Their Heads and Lives Types of his Chivalry,
For which great service in that Climate done
Brave Sigismundus (King of Hungarion)
Did give him as a coat of armes to weare

Those conquer'd heads got by his sword and speare. Or shall I tell of his adventures since
Done in Virginia that large Continence,
How that he subdu'd Kings unto his yoke
And made those heathen flie as wind doth smoke,
And made their land, being of so large a station,
A habitation for our Christian nation,
Where God is glorifi'd, their wants suppli'd
Which else for necessaries might have di'd
But what availes his conquests now he lyes
Inter'd in earth a prey for Worms and Flies.
O may his soule in sweet Elizium sleepe
Until the keeper that all soules dothe keepe
Returne to Judgment and that after thence
With angels he may have his recompence.—

This tablet was destroyed by the great fire in 1666, together with most of the monumental antiquities of the church; and all now remaining to the memory of Captain Smith is a large flat stone, in front of the Communion-Table, engraved with his coat of arms. The three Turks' heads are still distinguishable, but in a few years more they will be entirely effaced by the many feet which every Sunday unconsciously trample upon the tomb of so famous a man.

I remain, &c.

F. R. R.

To C. R., Esq.

FORT GEORGE.

We are indebted to an esteemed correspondent, who resides near Old Point Comfort, for the following description of the remains of an old fort built many years ago at that place, which will be interesting to some of our readers. We regret that we cannot copy the drawing which ac-

companies the communication, and which is very neatly done; but we have as yet no type for such things.

Oliveira, near Old Point Comfort, March 22, 1847.

It was in the reign of Charles 1st, and during the administration of Sir John Harvey, as Governor of Virginia, that the General Assembly, in their session of 1629-30, passed an Act for the erection of a Fort at Point Comfort.

Capt. Robert Ffelgate, Capt. Thos. Purfury, Capt. Th. Graies, Capt. John Uty, Capt. Thomas Willoby, Mr. Thos. Heyrick and Lieut. Wm. Perry, were appointed "to view the place, conclude what manner of fforte shall be erected, and to compound and agree with Capt. Samuel Mathewes, for the building, raysing and finishing the same."

This is probably the same "worthy Samuel Mathews, an old Planter of more than forty years standing," who was elected Governor in 1658 and died in 1660, so that he must have been in the Colony prior to 1617.

The work was called Fort George. The front lines only and part of the flanks are now traceable, the rear lines having been obliterated by the excavation of the ditch of Fort Monroe; so that it is now impossible even to surmise what the form of the work was; and it is much to be regretted, that the trace of this interesting relic of our earliest attempt at regular fortification had not been preserved, before it was blotted out by the colossal structure of the present day.

It was built of brick and shell lime; and judging from the quality of the materials and character of the masonry, the contractor executed his work most faithfully. Had it been otherwise, he, in all probability, would never have been elected Governor.

The bricks appear to have been home-made; they were well burned but rough, 9 inches long, 4 wide and 3 thick. The lime was probably burned in the neighbourhood; most probably on the farm where I now reside, being the nearest and most acces-

sible point, about a mile and a half from the fort. When I purchased it, I found at the mouth of Jones' Creek, buried in a dense forest of pines, a mound five or six feet high, with a base of about twenty-five feet, overgrown with grass, rank weeds and shrubs. It consisted entirely of shells and fragments of shells, half burned, what is commonly called the core of a lime kiln. The mass was evidently too large to have been the refuse of a kiln burned for any private purpose. Fragments of pottery were found in considerable quantities interspersed amongst the shells.

Fort George consisted of an exterior and interior wall about sixteen feet apart; the exterior twenty-seven and the interior eighteen inches thick. These were connected by counterforts ten or twelve feet apart, forming a system of cribs, which were no doubt filled up with sand. The foundation of the work is three feet below the present level of the sand at the Light-House.

Through the politeness of Mr. Wm. McClean, who aided me in tracing the lines, I am enabled to furnish as perfect a plan of the work as can be obtained at this day. It will give a better idea of it, with its position in relation to Fort Monroe, than could be conveyed by any verbal description. Much, however, is left to conjecture, especially as regards the course of the flanks. Beyond their intersection with the ditch, all is veiled in obscurity. The front lines bear a remarkable coincidence, with those of Fort Monroe in their rear.

In connection with this subject, it may not be uninteresting to mention, that some 16 or 17 years ago, in removing the rubbish of the old walls, a signet ring was found, which is now in the possession of Col. De Russy, the commanding Engineer at this station. It is of iron, lined with silver; and I attach hereto an impression, in wax, of the Coat of Arms. I would describe it in the language of heraldry as follows:

"Azure—a Bear rampant Argent, holding in his paws a globe or heart, surmounted by a cross." Crest,—" an eye with wings conjoined."

It would be a matter not devoid of interest, to trace this venerable relic to the family whose proud armory it bears; but I

have not the means of doing so, and must leave it to your society, whose especial province it is, and who are so much better qualified than I am to perform the task.

R. A.

Note.—We apprehend that our correspondent is a little mistaken in supposing that the fort, which he has described above, was the same that was authorized to be built by the Act of Assembly passed in 1629-30, which he quotes from Hening's Statutes at Large, vol. 1, p. 150; for in looking further on in the same volume, we find that another Act was passed in 1639, which provides, among other things, "Two lbs.," (to wit, of tobacco, per poll,) " to be raised next year, to build a new fort at Point Comfort."-(Hen. Stat., vol. 1, p. 226.) Is it not probable, then, that the old fort, built by the "worthy Capt. Samuel Mathews," was superseded by a new one? And is it not further probable that that new one was itself superseded by a subsequent one, built, as we may suppose, in the reign of one of the Georges, after whom it was named? It is true, our correspondent says, "the work was called Fort George," and no doubt it was; but when was it first called so? It is not called so in the Act which he cites, nor in any other that we have seen. So we say, auære de hoc.

A BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICE OF

COMMODORE BARRON OF THE NAVY OF VIRGINIA.

We are indebted to a veteran officer of the U. S. N., now residing in Norfolk, for the following Biographical Notice of one who was a distinguished Captain, in the little Navy of Virginia, during our revolutionary war. It is indeed only a sketch; but we are sure it will be read with interest, especially as it may serve to throw some new light upon a part of our history which has hitherto been almost entirely overlooked, or at least very imperfectly related.

Commodore James Barron, of the revolutionary State Navy of Virginia, was born at Old Point Comfort, in October 1740. At the time of his birth, his father, Capt. Barron, was commander of the fort which was then at that place, called Fort George, and was living with his family in the Barracks of the garrison, as he continued to do until the memorable hurricane which occurred in 1749. At this period, young Barron was nine years old, and long afterwards used to speak of the hurricane which the dis-

tinctly remembered, as the most terrific and disastrous to the lower part of Virginia that had ever occurred within the memory of any man living. The Barracks in which he was staying with his father at the time, were a long row of wooden buildings with brick chimneys running up through the centre of the roofs, and Capt. Barron, very judiciously, caused all the family, with the officers and soldiers of the garrison, to muster on the second floor, with all the weighty articles they could find; which, it was supposed, kept the houses firm on their foundations, and so preserved the lives of all concerned, many of whom lived to witness a political convulsion in 1775, hardly inferior in violence to that of the elements in 1749. This hurricane, however, entirely destroyed the fortifications of Fort George, and Capt. Barron moved with his family to the upper part of Mill Creek, not far off, where he resided during the remainder of his life.

Boys, in those days, were launched into the business world at a much earlier age than they are at present, and of course the young subject of our narrative began very soon to look about him, and to consider the ways and means by which he might make the voyage of life to the best advantage. The sea presented a ready and never failing source of employment to the youngsters of the time, and it was by no means uncommon to see boys of ten years of age, on board a ship that had made two or three voyages; and the most respectable families in the lower country did not think it at all degrading to send one of their sons to sea, when they had three or four others about the house. Accordingly, about the year 1750, Capt. Barron being now dead, our young boy was taken by Colonel Hunter, then the Navy Agent Victualler, (a title corresponding to that of our Navy Agent,) who was an excellent man, and had been his father's friend; and sent to sea in charge of a Capt. Barrington, who sailed in a fine ship belonging to London, a constant trader to James River. This gentleman also proved a kind friend to our young adventurer, who now made rapid progress in the knowledge of his chosen employment, so much so that in a few voyages he was promoted to be the second mate of the ship. Subsequently, and

before the time of his apprenticeship expired, he had the command of a small vessel belonging to Colonel Hunter, called the Kickotan, in which he sailed for some time; and shortly after the expiration of his minority, he had attained the climax of his highest ambition, by being made the captain of a fine ship.

Thus passed the early life of Commodore Barron, without much variety of incident, until that period when the minds of our countrymen began to be agitated by the proceedings of the mother country, towards her attached colonies. At that time many of the British officers, and others of his Majesty's subjets, were too much in the habit of speaking disparagingly of our country and countrymen, to be borne with by our high-minded Americans, and especially by that portion of them who were most exposed to the taunting arrogance of the British naval officers with whom they were constantly coming in contact on the ocean, and in all our bays and rivers. Among these last was our young Capt. Barron, and in the spring of the year 1774, he gave up the command of a fine ship, belonging to Samuel Guest, Esq., a wealthy and highly respectable merchant of London, to the mate of the ship; but not until he had accompanied her outside of Cape Henry, and entirely satisfied himself that the crew were orderly and desirous to return to England. Some time afterwards he received letters from the owner, which clearly evinced his satisfaction with every part of his Captain's conduct, except that of his espousing the rebel cause; inviting him strenuously to return to his duty to his sovereign, and assuring him that his reward should be the esteem of his English friends, and the command of a fine ship in the transport service. Matters however, had now gone too far to allow the kind feelings of Capt. Barron's friends in England to prevail over what he considered his duty to his country; and with courteous acknowledgments he closed his correspondence with them.

The State Government of Virginia was among the foremost to look to warlike preparations both by sea, (or rather river,) and land. Suitable vessels were sought after, and armed, officered, and manned, for the protection of our craft, and shores, along

the coast of our bays and rivers, where the annoyance of our intercourse with one part of our state and another had become intolerable.

Before any of these vessels were put in commission, Captain Barron had commenced his military career as a Captain of a Minute Company, composed of the young sailors of Hampton, who were numerous at that time, and at the head of that company, was engaged in the action that was fought in the orchard of Mr. Edward Cooper, on the banks of James river, a little to the westward of the mouth of Hampton creek; and also in the action fought at Hampton, with Capt. Squiers's party, which, in the sequel, cost Mr. Cooper his fine house, for, on the following evening, the British who had been driven off, returned with superior force, and burned it to the ground, with the greater part of the furniture in it.

The continuance of the war which had sprung up in this quarter, and which had heretofore been considered as doubtful, seemed now to be certain, and the general cry was "to arms;" but the great difficulty was where shall we find them, or ammnition to render them effective? "Necessity," says the old adage, "is the mother of invention," and we may add, of patience too, for our only resource was to go to work, and build small craft of from 30 to 80 tons burthen, load them with tobacco for the West Indies, and bring home gunpowder, and other articles that were absolutely necessary for immediate use. No man at the present time can form any idea of the wants and sufferings of the people in those days, for the common necessaries of life; yet the Patriots stood firm and true to the cause of Liberty.

Henceforth, whenever the State was free from invasion, the public authorities were as active in preparing the means of defence as our resources would allow; and gradually a fleet of small vessels began to appear in our waters, until at one period of the war there were fifty vessels of all descriptions afloat, and in commission in the service of the State.

During all these movements, Commodore Barron was constantly employed, sometimes on board of one vessel, the schoo-

ner Liberty, &c., at others cruising with small squadrons under his command, (that is after he succeeded to the command of the Virginia State Navy, on the 3rd of July, 1780,) and also serving occasionally as a member of the Board of War, before the government was transferred to Richmond.

I will only add that after the peace in 1783, he continued in semmand of the only two vessels retained in the service for the protection of the revenue, until the year 1787—when he died—leaving the services he had rendered his country to live after him.

J. B.

Note.—We regret that this sketch of Commodore Barron is not as full and particular as we could have wished, and as the writer could certainly have made it. We have some further account of him, however, in a little memoir of the schooner Liberty, by the same hand, which we shall publish in our next number.—[Ed.

THE OLD STOVE.

In the N. Eastern Hall of the Capitol, in this city, near Houdon's noble Statue of the Father of his Country, there stands an interesting relic of other days, which hundreds pass annually without noticing, and which in the course of a few years will yield to the invincible attacks of the great destroyer, whom even iron cannot resist. I allude to the Old Stove, around which are congregated during the winter, the motley purveyors to the public appetite for nuts and ginger-bread, and where may be seen, during the session of the General Assembly, members of either political party mingling harmoniously the fragrant whiffs of their cigars, where perhaps their ancestors "piped it."

This Stove which has manifestly seen Letter days, purports to have been made by "Buzagio, 1770." It is very capacious, and was obviously constructed for the purpose of warming a large public room. It is very much embellished with grim Lions' heads, through whose mouths pass festoons of flowers, and upon

its front it presents the Royal Coat of Arms of Great Britain, in which are quartered the arms of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, surmounted by the emblem of Virginia—with the motto, "En Dat Tinginia Quartam:" the supporters being two men-at-arms in complete armour.

There can be but little doubt the other wenerable piece of furniture was procured for the use of the Treat of Burgesses, before the revolution; that it was removed; in 1779, from Williamsburg to the "Town of Richmond, in Henrico," when the seat of government was transferred from the former place, and that it often administered warmth to the bodies of men whose souls were fired by the eloquence of Patrick Henry, or persuaded by the honied accents of Richard Henry Lee. Can any of your readers, learned in our antiquities, give us any particulars of the Stove? Could to have been made on the Continent, (the name of the maker is Italian,) because the manufacturers of England were then inequal to so great an effort? I pause for a reply.

THE WAR AGAINST MEXICO.

G. A. M.

It is a curious fact that our present war against Mexico is the verification of an old prediction, uttered about two centuries ago. This assertion may seem strange, but it is nevertheless true. In a small pamphlet entitled, "A New Description of Virginia," written in 1648, and published in London in 1649, (of which we have a reprint in the library of our Virginia Historical Society,) we read the following remarkable words:

"But it is well known that our English plantations have had little countenance, nay, that our statesmen (when time was) had store of Gondemore's gold," (Gondemore, or Gondomar, was the Spanish minister at the court of James the First,) "to destroy and discountenance the plantation of Virginia; and he effected it in a great part, by dissolving the Company, wherein most of the nobility, gentry, corporate cities, and most merchants of England, were interested and engaged; after the expense of some hun-

dred of thousands of pounds: for Gondemore did affirm to his friends, that he had commission from his master," (the King of Spain,) "to destroy that plantation. For, said he, should they thrive and go on increasing, as they have done, under that popular Lord of Southampton, my master's West Indies, and his Mexico, would shortly be visited by sea and by land, from those planters in Virginia."

Now it is easy to see how strikingly this prediction has been verified, almost to the letter, in our present hostilities against Mexico; when that ill-starred country has been actually "visited," or invaded, "by sea and by land," by those "planters," or sons of planters, "from Virginia," Taylor and Scott; (with many of their men also,) the first attacking it "by land," near the Rio Grande, and the last, "by sea," at Vera Cruz.

This is certainly a curious coincidence. We do not, of course, consider the prediction as a prophecy; nor do we regard Count Gondomar as a prophet; but only as a wary statesman who looked far ahead into the future, with something of that sagacity that resembles foresight.

It will be observed that the other part of the Count's prediction, which relates to the *West Indies*, remains to be fulfilled. Whether it will be or not, time will shew. We cannot pretend to divine.

NOTE.—We could make out a still stronger case of coincidence, by taking the term "Virginia" in all the latitude of its meaning in the time of James I., when it was almost synonymous with British America, and, embraced a much larger part of our present United States.—(See Mr. Tazewell's notes on the ancient limits of Virginia, in this number of our work.)

CAMPBELL'S HISTORY OF VIRGINIA.*

We regard this work as a valuable contribution to the historic literature of our State. It is not, indeed, what we should

^{* &}quot;Introduction to the History of the Colony and Ancient Dominion of Virginia. By Charles Campbel. Richmon 1.00 Boo B. Minor 1247."

call a history, in the full and proper sense of that term, or we might perhaps find some fault with it, especially on the score of its style. But it is simply a book of "Annals," containing brief notices of events in the early and subsequent history of our State, to the close of our revolutionary war, arranged in chronological order, and jotted down, as it were, at the time of their occurrence, without comments or reflections;—and, viewed in this light, we think it has much merit. It is, in fact, full of matter, and gives us a good deal of useful and agreeable information—particularly of an antiquarian character—evincing considerable reading and research, with no small degree of personal observation; and fairly entitles its author to his proper praise.

There is an Appendix to the work, containing a Memoir of the Battle of Point Pleasant, by the late Samuel Campbell, M. D. (an uncle of the author,) which was left in manuscript among his papers, and communicated by his son to Mr. C. who has, very properly, published it along with his own work. This is written in a more free and flowing vein, and is highly interesting. We should take pleasure in repeating this article here—as it seems to belong to us—but we have no room for it at present. We must, however, give our readers the following copy of a manuscript letter from the late Colonel Andrew Lewis, of Montgomery county, to the author of the Memoir, (taken from the original in Mr. C.'s possession,) which though plainly written, contains perhaps a still more authentic account of the same affair, is much shorter, and comes more immediately within the scope of our work. It is as follows:

A Letter from the late Colonel Andrew Lewis, of Montgomery, to the late Samuel Campbell, M. D., of Rockbridge, concerning the Battle of Point Pleasant.

[&]quot;Sir, your letter of the 27th March, I received a few days ago. The extract you mention did not come to hand, which I am sorry for. The whole proceeding relative to the campaign of 1774 was familiar to me some years past, but no doubt some of

it may now escape my memory. So far as I can recollect I will

give you.

Governor Dunmore, a Scotchman, was the commander-inchief. My father, General Andrew Lewis, had the command of all the troops from this quarter. Col. Charles Lewis commanded the Augusta troops; Col. William Fleming the Botetourt troops; Col. William Christian the Montgomery troops; all of which were to rendezvous at what was then called the Big Savannah. at or near the place where Lewisburg now stands [in] Green-My father and three of my brothers were in the action. John Lewis, his eldest son, commanded a company; Samuel and Thomas were privates. While encamped at the Savannah, General Lewis received orders from Dunniore to meet him a Point Pleasant on the 2nd day of October. Col. Christian's troops had not arrived at the place of rendezvous early enough for my father to comply with his orders. He therefore was compelled to leave Christian's command, with orders for Christian to march on as soon as possible to Point Pleasant, as soon as his troops arrived. General Lewis arrived at Point Pleasant as well as I recollect, on the 2nd day of October, at which place Dunmore never appeared. My father's force was then from 1000 to 1200 men.

The spies were out from the 2nd of October and made no discovery of the enemy. On the morning of the 10th day of October, before day, two men-a Mr. Robinson and another whose name I have forgotten,-started from the encampment so as to get far enough from the camp before it was daylight, to travel off the bells of the packhorses and bullocks, to hunt. Those two men fell in with the Indians up the Ohio. One of them was killed; the other made his escape into camp. General Lewis ordered out his brother, Col. Charles Lewis, with three hundred men, expecting as the spies had made no discovery of the approach of the Indians, that it was a small party, as small parties had been frequently seen watching the movements of the army, from the time it marched from the Savannah. Col. Christian with his command arrived at the camp Point Pleasant on the night of the same day of the action. Col. Charles Lewis had but just passed the out-guard when [he met] the Indians and about sun-rise the action commenced and was one constant peal of firing until about eleven o'clock in the day, when the Indians began to give way. Their retreat was not more than three miles. when night ended the conflict. They were obliged to keep it up until night to get their wounded off. The number of Indians found dead on the battle-ground was between twenty and thirty. They were discovered throwing their dead into the Ohio all the

day. Col. Charles Lewis was wounded early in the action, but did not let his wound be known until he got, his line of battle extended from the bank of the Ohio to Crooked creek, a branch of Kanawha. He then asked one of his soldiers to let him lean on him to the camp, and died about twelve o'clock. He had been a very fortunate Indian hunter and was much lamented.

Whether the killed of the Indians were buried or not I cannot say. Col. John Stewart, late of Greenbrier, who commanded a company, and was in the action, wrote a narrative of the expedition, the best which I have seen. I think I had it, but cannot lay my hands on it. In his narrative, as well as every other account, every fifth man in the army was killed or wounded, Col. Charles Lewis killed, Col. William Fleming wounded severely, Capt. Robert McClanahan killed, Capt. Thomas Buford do., John F— do., Col. Fields do., Samuel Lewis wounded slightly. Gen. Lewis had to erect a fort immediately at the junction of the Ohio and Kanawha for the protection of the wounded, the command of which was given to Capt. Arbuckle with his company.

All this time nothing was heard from Dunmore. as the wounded were thus protected, General Lewis crossed the Ohio and marched for the Scioto, where the Cornstalk lived, who was the king of the Shawnees. On Thursday the governor sent several expresses to General Lewis to return. All the army almost had lost relations,—the General a favorite brother. could not be stopped. After the battle the Indians immediately ran to the Governor. After two or three expresses to stop the army, the governor came himself with two or three Indians with him. General Lewis had to double and tripple the guard over his marquee, to prevent the men from killing the governor and the Indians. The whole force of the Indians was formed on the bank of the Scioto, to give battle if the army could not be stopt. I do not know of any of the chiefs besides the Cornstalk, but the Blue Jacket, a Shawnee chief, who was known to be at the governor's camp on the 9th of October, and in the battle on the On the day of battle, Dunmore and a Col. O'Connelly were walking together, afterwards a noted tory. The governor observed to him that Lewis had hot work about that time of day. He evidently intended General Lewis' army to be cut off and if you could see Col. Stewart's narrative it would convince you and every other man that the battle at Point Pleasant was the first blood shed in the revolutionary war, and that it was the old Scotch villain's intention to cut off Lewis' army.

Old Col. Shelby and his son, the late governor of Kentucky, were in the battle, but I know nothing, as I never heard that Shelby was sent to outflank the enemy. He was a fine officer, whatever

he was told to do he would execute. The distance from the battle to Dunmore's camp probably ten or twelve miles. General Lewis was never ordered to cross the river, nor was there any treaty made until the spring after the battle. General Lewis held a treaty with them, in which they were bound to keep hostages of their chiefs at the fort Point Pleasant, when the Cornstalk in his capacity as a hostage was inhumanly butchered. I have heard my father often speak of his being the most dignified looking man, particularly in council, he ever saw. I am getting rusty in what passed sixty-six years ago.

Respectfully your ob't serv't,

A. LEWIS.

S. L. CAMPBELL, Esq., M. D.

P. S.-Sir, I could not make a letter fully answer your request. You ask when did General Lewis receive orders to cross the river? He received no orders from the governor-fiter he left the encampment in Greenbrier. So soon as a fort was erected for the protection of the wounded, he crossed the river and marched for the Scioto, where the Shawnees then lived. You ask where the governor's head-quarters were on the day of battle. They were supposed to be ten or twelve miles distant. General Lewis never did arrive at the Governor's head-quarters. There was no treaty made until the spring-after the battle when General Lewis held a treaty with the Indians that composed the six nations, Shawnees, Delawares, Mingoes and others. In the treaty made by General Lewis with those nations, they were compelled to keep of their chiefs so many hostages at the fort Point Pleasant, and the Cornstalk their king, while a hostage at the fort, was inhumanly butchered. The fort at first was created merely for the protection of the wounded, but by orders of the State it was thought proper to continue or keep it up for the protection of the frontiers. I cannot say how long it was kept up. I was at Point Pleasant in the fall of 1784. There was but little or no sign of the fort then to be seen.

Yours,

ANDREW LEWIS.

Note.—It may be proper to add here that "Col. Stuart's Narrative, mentioned in the above letter, is in the library of our Virginia Historical Society, and has been published by the Society in the only pamphlet it has ever issued.

GENERAL HULL'S MILITARY AND CIVIL LIFE.*

We have read this work with lively interest, and regard it as a very valuable addition to the honest history of our country. It consists of two parts, by two, or perhaps we should say, by three different hands. The first part, relating chiefly to the military services of General Hull in our revolutionary war, it appears, was written mainly by himself, "for the gratification of his children and grand-children," and was prepared for the press by his daughter, who has discharged this duty to the memory of her father, with equal piety and judgment. It contains a series of pleasing sketches of many of the most striking incidents in the campaigns of Washington in the Northern and Middle States, in which the writer, it seems, was actually engaged, in various capacities, as Captain, Major and Colonel-first at the siege of Boston, where he made his military debut, and attracted the notice of the Commander-in-Chief-then (after an interval of honorable service with Gates, in his campaign against Burgoyne,) with his old Commander again, in the memorable battles of the White Plains, Trenton, Princeton, Monmouth and Stony Point-gaining fresh laurels in all-and subsequently at Morrissania, where he reached the acme of his military character in a gallant and successful enterprise planned and executed by himself; winning the applause of Washington, in general orders, and the thanks of Congress, in solemn resolution; which, in those days, was the very crown of fame.

We cannot, of course, in this short notice, follow our leader through all these scenes; but we must say that his accounts of them have all the freshness and spirit of personal narrative, and

[&]quot;Revolutionary Services and Civil Life of General William Hull, Prepared from his Manuscripts, by his daughter, Mrs. Maria Campbell; together with the History of the Campalgn of 1812, and Surrender of the Post of Detroit; by his Grandson, James Freeman Clarke. New York. D. Appleton & Co., and George Appleton. Philadelphia, 1848."

must be enjoyed by all who read them. We may add, that we are particularly pleased with that strain of natural and unobtrusive piety in the recognition of an overruling Providence, which seems to have formed a distinguished trait in the character of this gallant officer, (as it did in that of Washington;) and which sheds so fine and mellow a light over his pages.

With this estimate of the work, we should like to give our readers some specimens of its contents; but we can afford room for a single sketch only, and even that we must abridge. We take it from the account of the "Capture of Stony Point," which we find in the 16th chapter; and which we must introduce with a few words.

We must ask our readers, then, to remember that the headquarters of General Washington are now (in July 1779,) at New Windsor, a short distance above West Point;—that he has determined to attack the strong fortress of Stony Point, a little higher up the river, and to carry it, if possible, by assault; that he has selected General Wayne to execute his design; and given him a proper detachment of officers and men for the service; that General Wayne has, accordingly, formed his plan-announced it to his troops, whom he has divided into two columns-and issued his orders to them to march against the fort, on the night of the 15th of July, 1779; and they are on their way. We must remember further, while they are so, that "Stony Point," as Marshall writes, "is a commanding hill, projecting far into the Hudson, which washes three-fourths of its base. The remaining fourth is in a great measure covered by a deep marsh, commencing near the river, on the upper side, and continuing into it below. Over this marsh there is only one crossing place; but at its junction with the river is a sandy beach, passable at low tide. On the summit of this hill was erected the fort, which was furnished with a sufficient number of heavy pieces of ordnance. Several breast works and strong batteries were advanced, in front of the principal works; and about half way down the hill, were two rows of abattis. The batteries commanded the beach and the crossing place of the marsh, and could rake and enfilade any column which

might be advancing from within those points towards the fort. In addition to these defences, several vessels of war were stationed in the river, so as in a considerable degree to command the ground at the foot of the hill. The fort was garrisoned by about six hundred men, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Johnson." (Marshall's Life of Washington.) And now we are ready for the attack—which our author describes as follows:

"About half past eleven o'clock, the two columns commenced their march in platoons. The beach was more than two feet deep with water, and before the right column reached it, we were fired on by the out-guards, which gave the alarm to the garrison. We were now directly under the fort, and closing in a solid column, ascended the hill, which was almost perpendicular. When about half way up, our course was impeded by two strong rows of abattis which the forlorn hope had not been able entirely to remove. The column proceeded silently on, clearing away the abattis, passed to the breastworks, cut and tore away the pickets, cleared the chevaux-de-frieze at the sally port, mounted the parapet, and entered the fort at the point of the bayonet. All this was done under a heavy fire of artillery and musketry, and as strong a resistance as could be made by the British bayonets. Our column on the other side, entered the fort at the same time. Each of our men had a white paper in his hat, which in the darkness distinguished him from the enemy; and the watchword was, 'The fort's our own.'

"Our troops reached the area of the garrison not having fired a gun, the enemy still firing on us, the men made free use of the bayonet, and in every direction was heard 'The fort's our own.' We were compelled to continue the dreadful slaughter, owing to the fierce and obstinate resistance of the enemy. They did not surrender until nearly one hundred men were killed and wounded; after which their arms were secured and they were assembled under a strong guard in an angle of the fort, until morning. Major Murfee acted his part with great address, keeping up an incessant fire between the two columns; thus diverting the attention of the assailed from the point of attack. His two companies were the only American troops that fired a gun. In ascending the hill, just after he had passed the abattis, General Wayne was wounded in the head by a musket-ball, and immediately fell. He remained on the spot, until the British surrendered, when some other officers and myself bore him into the fort, bleeding, but in triumph. Three loud and long cheers were

now given, and reverberating in the stillness of night, amidst rocks and mountains, sent back, in echo, a glad response to the hearts of the victors. They were quickly answered by the enemy's ships of war in the river, and by the garrison at Verplank's Point, under the fond belief that the Americans were repulsed.

"Our troops lost no time in collecting the cannon of the garrison, and turning them against the shipping in the river. The officer of the British artillery was requested to furnish the keys of the powder magazine; he hesitated, and said that he only received his orders from Colonel Johnson. He was informed that Colonel Johnson was superseded in command, and that there must be no delay, or the consequences might be unpleasant. The key was produced, the pieces of ordnance loaded, and the news of what had happened sent to the shipping from the mouths of the cannon. Duplicates and triplicates were sent, which appeared to excite a good deal of agitation. They made no return to our fire, and the tide being strong, they slipped their cables, and were carried down by the current.

"In the same manner the intelligence was announced at the

fort at Verplank's Point, but no reply was made.

"It has been represented by some historians of the Revolution, that the British were taken by surprise. But the distance from the fort from which our columns were fired upon; the incessant roar of musketry and artillery, while we were ascending the precipice; the condition of the troops when the garrison surrendered, are facts which show that success was owing to the valour, perseverance, and superior physical strength of the assailants. Fifteen Americans were killed, and eighty-three wounded.

"Colonel Johnson, in his return, reports twenty killed of the British, including one officer, and sixty-eight privates wounded. The prisoners amounted to five hundred and forty-three. The following day we were employed in burying the dead. I had two narrow escapes. One ball passed through the crown of my

hat, another struck my boot."

The writer adds-what we have read with particular pleasure.

"The following day General Washington came to the fort, and the interesting scene of his arrival is perfectly fresh in my remembrance. I recollect how cordially he took us by the hand, and the satisfaction and the joy that glowed in his countenance. I attended him, with a number of other field officers, General-Wayne being prevented by his wound.

"Washington minutely viewed every part of the fortifications. His attention was particularly drawn to those places, where the

two columns ascended the hill, mounted the parapets, and first entered the works. He expressed his astonishment that we had been enabled to surround the difficulties, and attain our object, with so inconsiderable a loss. And here he offered his thanks to Almighty God, that he had been our shield and protector, amidst the dangers we had been called to encounter."

We should now proceed to notice the second part of this work; but we have already exceeded our limits, and must reserve our remarks for another time. In the mean time, however, we must say, that, in our judgment, if any shadow of stain has hitherto rested on the fair fame of General Hull, on account of his surrender of Detroit, this plain narrative of facts, with the documents appended, must now efface it forever.

Sketches of Old Virginia Family Servants. With a Preface by Bishop Meade. Philadelphia, 1847. 24mo., pp. 126.

A pleasant little book, (written, we understand, by some pious ladies in our neighborhood,) which we have looked into with much pleasure, especially as it is somewhat in our line, and serves to illustrate a point in our history, and a consequent feature is our social system, which has not always been set in so soft a light. We hope the fair writers will pursue the plan they have so happily begun; and give us a few more sketches like these, which, as the Bishop says in his preface, are "both pleasing and edifying," and "serve to show how interesting the relation between master and servant often is;" and, we may add, ought always to be.

MEMOIR OF MISS MARGARET MERCER. By Caspar Morris, M. D. Philadelphia. Lindsay & Blakiston. 1848. 12mo., pp. 213.

This is an interesting account of a remarkable woman, who was distinguished for her piety and talent, and who has done the State much service in her day and generation, especially by training and forming the minds and hearts of many of our most intelligent and accomplished ladies, who loved and honored her while she lived, and now cherish her memory with affectionate

regret. There is but little incident in the book, (though we understand there was a good deal of it in her life, probably of too private a nature to be given to the public;) but the letters are axcellent, and display a lofty character. We are particularly pleased with those to Gerrit Smith, of New York, on the subject of slavery, which are written with a force and spirit that we cannot too warmly commend.

LINES ON THE NATURAL BRIDGE.

"The Natural Bridge in the county of Rockbridge to which it has given name, is the most sublime of Nature's works. It is in the ascent of a hill, which seems to have been cloven through its length by some great convulsion. The fissure, just at the Bridge, is by some admeasurements, 270 feet deep, by others only 205. It is about 45 feet wide at the bottom, and 90 at the top. This of course determines the length of the Bridge, and its height from the water," (a small stream passing under it, called Cedar creek.) "Its breadth in the middle is about 60 feet. but more at the ends, and the thickness of the mass, at the summit of the arch, about 40 feet. A part of this thickness is constituted by a coat of earth, which gives growth to many large trees. The residue with the hill on both sides, is one solid rock of limestone. The arch approaches the semi-elliptical form; but the larger axis of the ellipse which would be the cord of the arch, is many times larger than the transverse," * * * "The view from below is delightful in the extreme. It is impossible for the emotions arising from the sublime, to be felt beyond what they are here: so beautiful an arch, so elevated, so light, and springing as it were up to Heaven! The rapture of the spectator is really indescribable."

[Jefferson's Notes on Virginia.

How grand—how graceful—is that airy arch! Crown'd with its living cornice, oak and larch; And springing to the sky—divinely fair— For Art to view with rapture and despair!

And was it then the Spirit of the Storm, Hiding in clouds his miscreated form, Google With meteor spear, that smete those rocks aside,
And bade their startled pediments divide,
For yonder naiad with her scanty stream,
To tinkle through? O! this is Fancy's dream.
'Twas genial Nature made the magic pile,
And own'd the fabric with a gracious smile.
I see her now: bright Wisdom sketched the plan,
And bade her follow as his pencil ran.
Then calmly conscious of celestial power,
She took the mass as 'twere a simple flower,
And gaily threw it o'er the dark ravine,
To bind the breach, and hallow all the scene.

And so she made it by her sovran will,
The mighty model of her plastic skill;
That man may try to imitate in vain,
Nor she herself shall make its match again.
Beyond the mystery that Egypt hid
From after ages in her pyramid,
And all that Wit hath ever wrought of stone;
It stands sublime—eternal—and alone!
Like that bright bow that spans the summer sky;
To charm the earth till Death himself shall die.

And now, fair Nature, whom I long have wooed,
And won at last in this wild solitude;
(As Numa sought his goddess in her grot,
And found her there in that secluded spot;)
I fain would blazon this thy work abroad,
And spread the glory of its maker—God.
For well I know it was no power of thine;
But his, that made it, as it is, divine.
But ah! I feel no language can impart
The warm emotions of my glowing heart;
And, lost in wonder, I can only gaze,
While Silence owns the imposence of Praise?

Richmond.

Barious Intelligence.

RICHMOND.

In beginning this part of our work, in which we design to attend more particularly to the present and passing stream of things, we are happy to report that our City, the capital of our Commonwealth, is at this time, in a fair and prosperous state. The weather thus far has been uncommonly mild and genial; and the prospect around us is as smiling as winter can possibly permit. The health of the inhabitants, generally speaking, was hardly ever better. Our population is estimated at about thirty thousand inhabitants, and is rapidly increasing. New buildings are shooting up on all sides to adorn our hills. Many of them are sightly and handsome, and all may embrace much comfort and contentment within. The Capitol which now holds the assembled wisdom of our State, in session, has been repaired in good time, and in very tolerable The new Court-House, too, on the square, is nearly finished, and is already occupied by the courts for whose accommodation it has been The venerable judges of the Court of Appeals are on the bench, in one of its most commodious rooms, with the lawyers before them to aid their researches, and Themis herself unseen, with her even balance, at their side, to dictate and sanction their decisions. shall still be the guardian of our Liberty; and so may our imperial City flourish forever!

THE SOUTHERN LITERARY MESSENGER.

The Southern Literary Messenger for this month, the first in the new year, has just appeared in its usual handsome style. It has gone back, we observe, very properly, to its old title; and seems to be kindling up into something like its old spirit. Some of its former contributors, too, appear to be rallying about it again. We are particularly pleased to greet Lieut. Maury, (of Lucky Bag memory,) coming down from his Observatory where he has been "looking out upon the stars" to good purpose, as his interesting article in this number may serve to show; and we may hope that some others of his social lights will soon follow his track. Some of them, indeed, are gone to brighten other spheres; but a few are still left that may yet enliven its columns. At any rate we shall

trust that the work will now continue to live and flourish under the auspices of its new and promising editor, who has already given us some agreeable proofs of his capacity for the chair.

We may add that we have always felt a lively interest in this periodical from its first establishment by the worthy and indefatigable White; and shall continue to do so as long as it shall continue to pursue its proper, and truly honorable mission, which is to excite, encourage and develope the literary taste and talent of our Southern States.

THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY.

The House of Delegates and the Senate, united again, are now meeting regularly every day; and both bodies seem well disposed to despatch the business of the session, with proper spirit, and in due time. As yet, however, nothing of any special interest has been before them; nor is it yet certain what they will do to promote the great and permanent interests of the State. The subjects of Internal Improvement, and Popular Education, will doubtless claim their attention, in some form or other, and, it may be, in such "questionable shape," that many may feel themselves called upon to "speak to it," or about it; and so we may have able and animated debates at least.

We understand that the important subject of the revisal of the Criminal Code is now before the able Committee of Courts of Justice of the House of Delegates, who will report upon it before long; and it is thought that this code will be discussed and digested before the close of the session. The Civil Code, we learn, will hardly be reached before the ides of March.

THE CAMPAIGN.

The preparations for the electioneering campaign of the Spring, are going on, we observe, with great spirit, on both sides. Our daily papers toem with notices of meetings for the appointment of delegates to the Conventions which are about to be held here next month, the Whig on the 23rd, and the Democratic on the 28th. We shall have, no doubt, a lively contest when the time of action comes, for great interests are at stake on the issue; but how it will end, as we are not prophets, but only historians, we shall be able to tell after the event, a little better than we can before it.

WASHINGTON.

We have nothing very important from the City. Congress and the Supreme Court, are of course in session, and important subjects are before them: but in the former at least, though much, as usual, has been said, little or nothing has yet been done. In the Senate, on the 4th inst., Mr. Calhoun made an able and interesting speech, on his resolution, in which he defined his position in relation to the war with great force and spirit; but the resolution was afterwards laid on the table at his own request. The debate on the Ten Regiment bill is proceeding. In the other house nothing of much importance has yet occurred.

The Great Gaines Case.—This far-famed and highly interesting case has been decided at last in the Supreme Court, and in favor of Mrs. G. The opinion of the court was read by Judge Wayne. The value of the property involved in the case is supposed to be about fifteen millions of dollars. By this decision the title of Mrs. G. is virtually established to the whole of this estate, situated in the City of New Orleans, or consisting in plantations in Louisiana. A writer in one of the papers says:

"The scene in court on the delivery of the decision was a thrilling one, and quite unusual in the presence of that solemn and dignified bench. Messrs. Clay, Webster, Jones, (the latter gentleman was her principal lawyer) and other distinguished members of the bar were present, besides many ladies, who had come to share Mrs. G.'s feelings on the occasion, from all of whom a tide of congratulation poured in upon their victorious friend.

No time was lost in telegraphing the news to the General in New York, who is expected here this week.

Eminent Jurists regard the general results of this suit as of the first importance, both as illustrating the high character and value of this Supreme Judicial Bench, and the dignity and efficiency of the laws in settling the rights of property."

The Pea-Patch Island Case. The question of the title or ownership of the Pea-Patch Island on the Delaware river, opposite Delaware city, which was referred under the act of Congress, and by the apointment of the President, to the Hon. John Sergeant for argument and decision and which was recently argued before him at Philadelphia, by eminent counsel on both sides, has been decided by Mr. S. in Washington, in favor of the United States. A letter writer adds: "The opinion was very long, and very elaborately drawn, containing many things, of historical interest to the States of Marylaud, Delaware, Pennsylvania

and New Jersey, and a mass of information, legal and historical, which will make the opinion valuable as a state paper. It was decided that the Pea-Patch Island originally belonged to the State of Delaware, and not to New Jersey, and that the property in this Island was now vested in the United States under a transfer made by the State of Delaware in 1813."

In the argument, or opinion, many interesting reminiscences were stated connected with the boundaries of Maryland, and of the contests between Wm. Penn and Lord Baltimore under the original grants of territory from the Duke of York."

Scenes in the House of Representatives.—Interesting scenes were presented in the House, to-day, January 13. About one o'clock, Mr. Clay appeared in the Hall, and was cordially greeted by many of the members. Among those who left their seats for the purpose of meeting Mr. Clay, in the lobby, was Ex-President Adams. The meeting between these veteran statesmen was exceedingly pleasing to both, and their warm and mutual congratulations were gratifying to the crowd around.

GREAT BRITAIN.

We have nothing very new or important from Great Britain, or the rest of Europe.

The last steamer, the Cambria, arrived at New York on Tuesday evening the 10th inst. brought London papers to the evening of December the 31st and Liverpool to the 1st inst. The news is favorable in almost every particular; but of no great moment, in any respect.

LIBERIA.

We are happy to note here that this highly interesting Colony, so happily established by our American Colonization Society on the Western Coast of Africa, has solemnly declared herself to be a free, sovereign and independent State. We regret that we have no room for the official declaration of the fact, and other proceedings on the occasion; but we congratulate all the friends of the original enterprise yet living upon this auspicious event; which we regard as historically important and interesting in the highest degree. We may add, that we contemplate it with the more satisfaction because we look upon it as intimately connected with the history and honour of our own State, and country.

Literary Intelligence.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Adverting to our brief notice of the Annual Meeting of the Society, on the 16th ult., in a former part of this number, we add here some further particulars of the proceedings, for the information of the members, and all concerned.

After the reading of the Report, the Librarian submitted a list of donations and loans of books and manuscripts, which had been made to the Society, by various persons, during the past year, as follows:

DONATIONS.

Washington's Life of Marshall, (1st Edition.) 5 vols. 8vo.; Gillies' History of the World, 3 vols. 8vo.; Port Folio, about 20 vols.; Analectic Magazine, about 10 vols. By William Maxwell.

Smith's History of Virginia, (Richmond edition,) 2 vols. 8vo.; Beverley's History of Virginia, (2nd edition,) 1 vol. 8vo. London, 1722. By Charles F. Fisher.

Stith's History of Virginia, 1 vol. 8vo. By Socrates Maupin.

Memoir of Mrs. Shuck, 1 vol. 18mo.; Memoir of A. W. Clopton. By the author, Rev. J. B. Jeter.

Literature of American Local History; 1 vol. 8vo. By Hermann E. Ludewig, of New York.

Proces Verbal, &c., or Proceedings at Paris relative to the Bust of LaFayette, Presented to that City, by the State of Virginia. By Wyndham Robertson, of Abingdon.

Howison's History of Virginia, vol. 1st, 8vo. By the author, R. R. Howison.

Foote's Sketches of North Carolina, 1 vol. Svo. By the author, Rev. Wm. H. Foote, of Romney.

The Bland Papers, 1 vol. 8vo. By Charles Campbell, of Petersburg. Campbell's (J. W.) History of Virginia; Kerchevall's History of the Valley of Virginia; Gordon's History; Neal's History of New England, (London, 1719,) &c., &c., about 20 vols., of various sizes; also a number of pamphlets, some of them rare and curious. By T. H. Ellis.

An Inquiry into the Rights of the British Colonies, and a Letter to the Clergy of Virginia, in Reply to the Answer of the Lord Bishop of

London, to the Lords of Trade and Plantations." By Richard Bland, 1760. By Thos. P. Atkinson, of Danville.

Proceedings of the General Court Martial, convened for the trial of Com. James Barron, Capt. Charles Gordon, Mr. Wm. Cook and Capt. John Hall, of the U. S. ship Chesapeake, in the month of of January, 1808. By Com. James Barron, of Norfolk.

The Laws of North Carolina, an old edition; 1 vol. folio. By Samuel B. French.

A Patent for Land from Sir William Berkeley, Governor of Virginia, bearing date August 17th, 1669, in the 21st year of Charles 2nd. By *Ino. R. Thompson*.

Twenty-Seven Letters of General William Phillips, of the British Army, written in 1779, while he was a prisoner of war in Virginia, and addressed to Colonel Theodorick Bland, who had charge of the troops of the Convention. By Charles Campbell, of Petersburg.

Select Papers of the late Col. Edward Carrington, of Richmond, containing a number of Letters from distinguished persons, and Documents of a public character, some of them highly interesting. By S. Maupin.

LOANS.

Bayle's Historical and Critical Dictionary, 5 vols. folio: 2nd edition, London, 1738. By Samuel H. Myers.

The Private Letter Book of Wm. Byrd, the elder, containing a series of Letters from January 7th, 1683, to August 3rd, 1691, in his own hand writing. By Mrs. Abigail Hopkins, of Winchester; one of his descendants.

A Private Library has been deposited in the public room of the Society, to be used by the members, as the books of the Society, under the rules and regulations established for the government of the Library, until recalled. By William Maxwell.

This library of Mr. M. contains about a thousand volumes; some of them rare and curious, among which are Purchas's Pilgrimage, 1 vol, folio; London, 1617; Beverley's History of Virginia, 1st edition, London, 1705; Keith's History of Virginia, 1 vol. 4to, London, 1738, and Clayton's Flora Virginica, 1 vol. 4to. Lugduni Batavorum, 1762.

"

...

OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY.

The following is a List of the Officers of the Society, &c., at the present time.

Hon. WM. C. RIVES, President.
Hon. JAMES McDOWELL,
WM. H. MACFARLAND,
JAMES E. HEATH,
WM. MAXWELL, Corresponding Secretary,
(also Rec. Sec. and Librarian.)
GEORGE N. JOHNSON, Treasurer.

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE.

CONWAY ROBINSON, Chairman.

GUSTAVUS A. MYERS,
WM. B. CHITTENDEN,
CHARLES CARTEE LEE.

SOCRATES MAUPIN,
THOMAS T. GILES,
THOMAS H. ELLIS,

The Officers of the Society are, ex-officio, members of the Executive Committee.

HONORARY MEMBERS.

Rev. Archibald Alexander, D. D., Princeton, New Jersey, Hon. Wm. Short, Philadelphia, Hon. Albert Gallatin, New York, Rev. Samuel Miller, D. D., Princeton, New Jersey, Hon. Littleton W. Tazewell, Norfolk, Henney Clay, Lexington, Kentucky, Hon. Wm. C. Preston, Columbia, South Carolina, Hon. George Tucker, Philadelphia.

CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

CHARLES CAMPBELL, Esq., of Petersburg,
Rev. Wm. Henry Foote, D. D., of Romney,
Rev. Francis L. Hawhs. D. D., of New Orleans,
Hermann E. Ludewig, Esq., of New York,
Philip R. Fendall, Esq., of Washington,
ROBERT GREENHOW, Esq., of Washington,
Peter Force, Esq., of Washington,
Wm. Brent, Esq., of Alexandria,
Rev. Philip Slaughter, of Fredericksburg,
Merit M. Robinson, Esq., of New Orleans,
R. R. Howison, Esq., of Richmond.

LIFE MEMBERS.

Hon. William C. Rivee. Wm. H. Macfarland. Conway Robinson.

Gustavus A. Myers. Thomas T. Giles. Thomas H. Ellis. William B. Chittenden. Benjamin B. Minor. William Maxwell. H. B. Gwathmey. Charles F. Osborne. Jehn H. Cocke. Philip St. George Cocke. Joseph C. Cabell. Wyndham Robertson. Charles Carter Lee.

THE ANNALS OF VIRGINIA.

It is stated in the Report of the Executive Committee of the Virginia Historical Society, in this number, that the Committee are intending to publish a series of annual volumes of Historical Collections, which will consist, in the first instance, of successive numbers of a work entitled "Annals of Virginia," which is being prepared by the Chairman; and as the members of the Society, and others, may perhaps desire to have a little fuller idea of this work than is there given, we add the following further account of it from a communication made by Mr. R. to the Committee, some time ago.

"It occurred to me, some years ago, that a history of the legislation and jurisprudence of the colony to the period of the American revolution, might be interesting not only to Virginians but also to citizens of other States. I could not foresee when I should have time to prepare such a work, but in 1844, I determined to gather materials for the purpose, and in the summer of that year and of 1845, did something towards it. Since then my duties as one of the revisors of the general statutes of the State, have prevented me from giving any further time to the matter.

Such examinations as I made, satisfied me that there was much connected with the general history of Virginia, as well as with the particular subjects before mentioned, which yet remained in manuscript, and much also which though in print was not to be found in Virginia.

A comparison of the History of Virginia, published by Mr. Burk, with the records of what was the Secretary's office, in the colonial times, soon made it manifest that these sources of history, had been very imperfectly, if at all, explored by him. For example, if Mr. Burk had examined those records, instead of saying in relation to the war with the Indians, which he mentions at page 53 of his second volume, that "few particulars of this war have been transmitted to our times, so that the day or even the year of its commencement, is known with little certainty," he would have been enabled to state its time with precision, and the particulars of it with sufficient fulness.

In the library of Congress, and several of the libraries of the Nor-

thern States, I saw many books in relation to the History of Virginia, which had been published at an early period, and of which no copies are to be found in our State. From some of these I had copies, and from others extracts made.

I have also had copies and extracts made from some of the manuscripts in Virginia, and in the library of Congress."

These "copies and extracts" will form the basis of the work and will be connected together by such additions, "in the way of narrative, as may be necessary to present the same in proper order, and preserve the continuity of the whole."

We think we may venture to promise that this work will be by far the most authentic and valuable history of our State which has yet appeared; and we cannot doubt that it will prove very acceptable not only to the members of the Society, but also to the public at large.

Note.—It is stated in the Report, that this work will be furnished to all the members of the Society, without charge. This however, we believe, has not been definitively settled by the Committee, so far as relates to those residing in Richmond.

Scientific Intelligence.

ASTRONOMY.

We extract the following interesting passage from Lieut. Maury's Letter to the Hon. John Q. Adams, in the Southern Literary Messenger for this month.

"There never has been, in the history of Astronomy, a period of so much activity and energy as the present. Within the last two years, the names of four new members have been added to the list of planets. (Since this was written another planet has been discovered. Flora is its name, and it is the 8th in the family of Astroids.) Within this time the world has been astonished, and the mightiest intellects in it have considered with admiration the feats that have been performed by men engaged in Astronomical pursuits. The most remote planet known to the system, was subject to perturbations from an unknown cause. The disturbance was far beyond the reach of the unaided eye; and was unknown to telescopic vision. But there were Astronomers living who, for the first time,

undertook to invest mathematical analysis with the space-penetrating power of the telescope. They succeeded in the bold attempt, and from the closet pointed the observer's telescope to the locus of the stranger. The circumstances connected with the discovery of the planet Neptune are alone sufficient to stamp the age in which we live, as a remarkable era in the progress of Astronomy. So too with regard to Struve's "Stellar Astronomy" and Mädler's "Central Sun." This object or point, invisible though it be, and incorporeal though it may be, has been made to "tremble on the verge of analysis." These illustrious savans, with a degree of probability and a force of reasoning, that have every where arrested the attention of Astronomers and challenged the respect of Mathematicians, have shown that the sun, moon and planets, with their train of satellites and comets, are in motion as a unit, if I may be allowed the figure, about some grand centre poised in the remote regions of space; and situated in the direction of the Pleiades towards the star Alevone. Perhaps this point is also the "Central Sun" about which the suns of a thousand other systems hold their way. Our luminary, with its splendid retinue, is computed to revolve about this centre at a rate of not less than thirty millions of miles in a year; yet so remote is it that many millions of our years are required for the completion of one revo-Here then, indeed, is an "annus magnus" of vast import. the contemplation of it, may we not regard those comets which dash through our system, never to return, as lights sent from other systems to guide us on our way? Or at least may we not feel assured that they answer wise and useful purposes in the great economy?

I might point to other triumphs of mind over matter, in illustration of the length of line which Astronomers and Mathematicians are casting out, to fathom and explore the regions of space.

Pingre's comet is just now about to make its appearance for the third recorded time, to the inhabitants of the earth. On the occasion of each of its former visits, it carried terror and dismay to the minds of Kings and Princes. In 1264, it was regarded as a messenger charged with the execution of sentence of death upon Pope Urban IV.

At its next return, the Emperor Charles V. of Spain, wrote of it, "His ergo indiceis me mea fata vocant." It is said that he resigned his crown to prepare for the dread summons.

It has now been gone for another period of near three hundred years, and is soon to come back provided with an "arming" which will be as significant to the Astronomer of what it has encountered in the depths of

space, as is of the depths of the ocean, the sand to the mariner which adheres to his lead.

But so far from its expected appearance, in 1848, being cause of dread and alarm to Powers and Potentates, its coming is looked for even by the multitude, with a degree of eager interest and will be hailed with pleasure and delight in many lands.

From a mysterious messenger, bringing tidings of a dreadful, potent and awful calamity to a terror-stricken world, Astronomy by its progress has changed in the minds of men the character of comets: they have been made obedient to law, subservient, instructive and useful to man, in his upward and onward progress. They teach important truths, and assist to reveal the secrets of nature."

THE COMET.

In the year 1264, a comet of great size and brilliancy appeared in Europe, with a tail extending more than half way across the heavens, and of a surprising magnitude. Its track was noted, and a rough computation of the elements of its orbit made. In 1556, another great comet appeared and attracted general attention. Paul Fabricins, an Austrian mathematician, made observations upon it, from which Halley computed its orbit. On a comparison it was found that a great resemblance existed between the elements of the orbits of the two comets, and the opinion is entertained by some of the learned that they are one and the same body, revolving round the sun once in 292 years. If this conclusion is just, the return of this far wandering member of the star family cannot be far distant, as it ought to reach its perihelion, or nearest distance from the sun, some time this year. Professor Madler of Dorpat is of opinion that it may be looked for during this month and the next. This comet is computed to pass out from the sun about twelve thousand millions of miles, being more than double the distance of Neptune. "Thus." adds Professor Mitchel, from whose interesting journal this account is derived, "these comets of long period seem to bind our own time, with the centuries that are passed, more directly than any other means in nature. The year 1264, six centuries ago, seems separated from us by a vast period; but in gazing on a comet which has performed but two revolutions since 1264, the lapse of time sinks to two simple units, and the past is brought close to the present." Digitized by Google

Miscellany.

THOUGHTS.

"A man," says Sir Walter Raleigh, "must first govern himself ere he be fit to govern a family, and his family ere he be fit to bear a part in the government of the Commonwealth."

"If a man," says Lord Bacon, "meditate upon the universal frame of nature, the earth with men upon it, the divineness of souls excepted, will not seem much other than an ant hill, whereas some ants carry corn, and some carry their young, and some go empty, and all to and fro a little heap of dust."

"Good intentions," says Sir William Temple, "are at least the seed of good actions; and every man ought to sow them, and leave it to the soil and the seasons whether they come up or no, and whether he or any other gather the fruit."

A REFLECTION ON A REFLECTION.

Is there any thing finer in its way, than this old epigram, written by some one, on seeing himself in his looking glass?

When I revolve this evanescent state, How fleeting is its form, how short its date; My being and my stay dependent still, Not on my own, but on another's will; I ask myself, as I my image view, Which is the real shadow of the two.

VIRGINIA'S JEWELS.

Cornelia's jewels, as the story runs, Her dearest treasues, were her noble sons; But thine, Virginia, still more bright and rare, Thy jewels are thy daughters—good and fair.

Richmond.

TO CORRESPONDENTS.

As it is obvious that a work like this must require the co-operation of many hands, we invite our friends and all who may feel any interest in our object, to favor us with such contributions as come within the scope of our design. At the same time, we must beg them to remember, that, generally speaking, their communications must be brief; as we must always endeavor to make our pages as various as possible

THE

VIRGINIA HISTORICAL REGISTER,

AND

LITERARY ADVERTISER.

VOL. I.

APRIL, 1848.

NO. II.

CAPTAIN SMITH'S REMARKS

ON THE

PLANTATION OF VIRGINIA.

We have before us a reprint of an old and rare pamphlet written and published by "our Captaine," Capt. John Smith himself, in 1631, some years after his return to England from his voyage to Virginia, where he had succeeded in planting the germ of our future State at Jamestown; which we have read with great interest. It is entitled "Advertisements for the Unexperienced Planters of New England, or Any Where; or, the Pathway to Experience to Erect a Plantation; By Captaine John Smith, Sometimes Governour of Virginia, and Admirall of New England. London. 1631:" and consists, for the most part, of a number of good counsels and hints to the Colonists who were then about to embark for the new settlements which had been recently effected at New Plymouth, and other places in New England; but contains also, incidentally, some remarks on the "misprisions," or mistakes, of the "wise men" of the Virginia Company, and others, who had engaged in the prior enterprise of planting a colony on our Southern shore. These remarks, the results of his experience here, are generally stamped with that sound sense and practical wisdom for which the author was justly distinguished, and seem to be, fairly and properly, a part and parcel of the materials for a full history of our State, which we are intending to collect, by degrees, in our work. We have, accordingly, separated them from the rest of the matter in the publication, which does not immediately concern us, and now lay them before our readers for their consideration, and, for the present, without any comment of our own.

Now they take not that course the *Virginia* company did for the Planters there, their purses and lives were subject to some few here in *London* who were never there, that consumed all in Arguments, Projects, and their owne conceits, every yeere trying new conclusions, altering every thing yearely as they altered opinions, till they had consumed more than two hundred thousand pounds, and neere eight thousand mens lives.

It is true, in the yeere of our Lord 1622, they were about seven or eight thousand English indifferently well furnished with most necessaries, and many of them grew to that height of bravery, living in that plenty and excesse, that went thither not worth any thing, made the Company here thinke all the world was Oatmeale there, and all this proceeded by surviving those that died, nor were they ignorant to use as curious tricks there as here, and out of the juice of Tabacco, which at first they sold at such good rates, they regarded nothing but Tabacco, a commodity then so vendable, it provided them all things: and the loving Salvages their kinde friends, they trained so well up to shoot in a Peece, to hunt and kill them fowle, they became more expert than our owne Country-men, whose labours were more profitable to their Masters in planting Tabacco, and other businesse.

This superfluity caused my poore beginnings scorned, or to be spoken of but with much derision, that never sent Ship from thence fraught, but onely some small quantities of Wainscot, Clap-board, Pitch, Tar, Rosin, Sope-ashes, Glasse, Cedar, Cypresse, Blacke Walnut, Knees for Ships, Ash for Pikes, Iron Ore none better, some Silver Ore, but so poore it was not regarded; better there may be, for I was no Mineralist, some Sturgion, but it was too tart of the Vinegar, which was of my owne store, for little came from them which was good; and Wine of the Countries wilde Grapes, but it was too sowre, yet better than they sent us any: in two or three yeeres but one Hogshead of Claret. Onely spending my time to revenge my imprisonment upon the

 $\mathsf{Digitized}\,\mathsf{by}\,Google$

harmlesse innocent Salvages, who by my cruelty I forced to feed me with their contribution, and to send any offended my idle humour to *Iames* towne to punish at mine owne discretion; or keepe their Kings and subjects in chaines, and make them worke. Things cleane contrary to my Commission; whilest I and my company tooke our needlesse pleasures in discovering the Countries about us, building of Forts, and such unnecessary fooleries, where an Eggeshell (as they writ) had beene sufficient against such enemies; neglecting to answer the Merchants expectations with profit, feeding the Company onely with Letters and tastes of such commodities as we writ the Country would afford in time by industry, as Silke, Wines, Oyles of Olives, Rape, and Linsed, Rasons, Prunes, Flax, Hempe, and Iron, as for Tabacco, wee never then dreamt of it.

Now because I sent not their ships full fraught home with those commodities, they kindly writ to me, if we failed the next returne, they would leave us there as banished men, as if houses and all those commodities did grow naturally, only for us to take at our pleasure, with such tedious Letters, directions, and instructions, and most contrary to that was fitting, we did admire how it was possible such wise men could so torment themselves and us with such strange absurdities and impossibilities, making Religion their colour, when all their aims was nothing but present profit, as most plainly appeared, by sending us so many Refiners, Goldsmiths, Iewellers, Lapidaries, Stone-cutters, Tabacco-pipe-makers, Imbroderers, Perfumers, Silkemen, with all their appurtenances, but materialls, and all those had great summes out of the common stocke; and so many spies and super-intendents over us, as if they supposed we would turne Rebels, all striving to suppresse and advance they knew not what; at last got a Commission in their owne names, promising the King custome within seven yeares, where we were free for one and twenty, appointing the Lord De-la-ware for Governour, with as many great and stately officers, and offices under him, as doth belong to a great Kingdome, with good summes for their extraordinary ex-

 $\mathsf{Digitized} \, \mathsf{by} \, Google$

pences; also privileges for Cities, Charters, for Corporations, Universities, Free-schooles, and Glebe-land, putting all those in practice before there were either people, students, or schollers to build or use them, or provision and victuall to feed them were then there: and to amend this, most of the Tradesmen in London that would adventure but twelve pounds ten shillings, had the furnishing the Company of all such things as belonged to his trade, such jugling there was betwixt them, and such intruding Committies their associats, that all the trash they could get in London was sent us to Virginia, they being well payed for that was good. Much they blamed us for not converting the Salvages, when those they sent us were little better, if not worse, nor did they all convert any of those we sent them to England for that purpose. So doating of Mines of gold, and the South Sea, that all the world could not have devised better courses to bring us to ruine than they did themselves, with many more such like strange conceits; by this you may avoid the like inconveniences, and take heed by those examples, you have not too many irons in the fire at once, neither such change of Governours, nor such a multitude of Officers, neither more Masters, Gentlemen. Gentlewomen, and children, than you have men to worke, which idle charge you will find very troublesome, and the effects dangerous, and one hundred good labourers better than a thousand such Gallants as were sent me, that could doe nothing but complaine, curse, and despaire, when they saw our miseries, and all things so cleane contrary to the report in England, yet must I provide as well for them as for my selfe.

This the Mariners and Saylers did ever all they could to conceale, who had alwayes both good fare, and good pay for the most part, and part out of our owne purses, never caring how long they stayed upon their voyage, daily feasting before our faces, when wee lived upon a little corne and water, and not halfe enough of that, the most of which we had from amongst the Salvages. Now although there be Deere in the woods, Fish in the rivers, and Fowles in abundance in their seasons; yet the

 $\mathsf{Digitized} \, \mathsf{by} \, Google$

woods are so wide, the rivers so broad, and the beasts so wild, and wee so unskilfull to catch them, wee little troubled them nor they us: for all this our letters that still signified unto them the plaine truth, would not be beleeved, because they required such things as was most necessary: but their opinion was otherwayes, for they desired but to packe over so many as they could, saying necessity would make them get victuals for themselves, as for good labourers they were more usefull here in England: but they found it otherwayes; the charge was all one to send a workman as a roarer, whose clamors to appease, we had much adoe to get fish and corne to maintaine them from one supply till another came with more loyterers without victuals still to make us worse and worse, for the most of them would rather starve than worke; yet had it not beene for some few that were Gentlemen, both by birth, industry, and discretion, we could not possibly have subsisted.

Many did urge I might have forced them to it, having authority that extended so farre as death: but I say, having neither meat, drinke, lodging, pay, nor hope of any thing, or preferment; and seeing the Merchants onely did what they listed with all they wrought for, I know not what punishment could be greater than that they indured; which miseries caused us alwaies to be in factions, the most part striving by any meanes to abandon the Country, and I with my party to prevent them and cause them stay. But indeed the cause of our factions was bred here in England, and grew to that maturity among themselves that spoyled all, as all the Kingdome and other nations can too well testifie: Yet in the yeare 1622. there were about seven or eight thousand English, as hath beene said, so well trained, secure, and well furnished, as they reported and conceited. These simple Salvages their bosome friends, I so much oppressed, had laid their plot how to cut all their throats in a morning, and upon the 22d. of March, so innocently attempted it, they slew three hundred forty seven, set their houses on fire, slew their cattell, and brought them to that distraction and confusion within lesse than a yeare,

there were not many more than two thousand remaining: the which losse to repaire the company did what they could, till they had consumed all their stocke as is said; then they broke, not making any account, nor giving satisfaction to the Lords, Planters, Adventurers, nor any, whose noble intents had referred the managing of this intricate business to a few that lost not by it; so that his Majesty recalled their Commission, and by more just cause: then they perswaded King *Iames* to call in ours, which were the first beginners without our knowledge or consent, disposing of us and all our indevours at their pleasures.

Notwithstanding since they have beene left in a manner, as it were, to themselves, they have increased their numbers to foure or five thousand, and neere as many cattell, with plenty of Goats, abundance of Swine, Poultry and Corne, that as they report, they have sufficient and to spare, to entertaine three or foure hundred people, which is much better than to have many people more than provision. Now having glutted the world with their too much over-abounding Tabacco: Reason, or necessity, or both, will cause them, I hope, learne in time better to fortifie themselves, and make better use of the trials of their grosse commodities that I have propounded, and at the first sent over: and were it not a lamentable dishonour so goodly a Countrey after so much cost, losse, and trouble, should now in this estate not bee regarded and supplied.

GREEN SPRING.

The country above Jamestown bordering on the James and Chickahomony rivers, was originally called *Paspahe*; and was inhabited by a small tribe of Indians called *Paspahes*. The indignity offered to their Chief by Captain Smith was but a prelude to the writ of ejectment which soon followed. Five miles from

Jamestown, and two miles north of James river, a location was made in the territory of the degraded king, and near to a spring noted for its uncommonly cold water, and for the freshness of • the verdure about it, (whence the name,) a site was selected, and a mansion erected for the accommodation of the representative of the British King. This was built of bricks made near the spot, and contained, (as we learn from an old inventory,) six rooms, as many closets, a spacious hall, and two passages, with garret rooms; and here Sir William Berkeley, the royal Governor, who came over in 1641, was to reside.

A mansion, however, in those days, as in these, was held good for nothing without a mistress to preside in it; and Sir William who had brought no lady over with him, on looking about for one, was captivated by a young widow of the neighboring county of Warwick, a certain "dame Frances Stevens," who at his earnest suit consented to exchange her mourning weeds for a "wedding garment," and the agreeable title of "Lady Berkeley;" and so the establishment was completed.

Here, then, we may presume, the gentle knight, with his lady fair, would show his courtesy and hospitality, and entertain the gentlemen Burgesses, and others, in the fashionable style of the day. And here too, of course, they would both naturally welcome the ladies from Jamestown and the neighborhood; and if we had been living at the time we might, no doubt, have seen a little party of them, now and then, sitting in the hall, or rambling about under the trees, and gathering flowers along the walks.

But Sir William, after a residence of thirty-two years in the colony, returned home to England, and died there, leaving all his estate in Virginia to his widow, who continued to reside in the mansion at Green Spring. And Green Spring was still a pleasant place; but the lords of the forest yet hovered about the premises, and looked occasionally as if they would like to have their old land back again. Lady Berkeley had no children to protect her, and keep her company; her situation was both peri-

lous and uncomfortable; and her late husband's secretary, Philip Ludwell, a widower, with two daughters, and a son, was a near neighbor; there was soon found to be a mutual attraction between them; and Mr. Ludwell very gladly exchanged his solitary residence at Rich-Neck for a more agreeable one at Green Spring, where he now appeared as the husband of "Frances Lady Berkeley," who though she gave him her hand and heart and her whole estate, on the marriage, still retained her old name of "Lady Frances Berkeley," only adding an alias of "Ludwell" to it; and so kept her title all her days.

R. R.

CAPT. BYRD'S LETTERS.*

Capt. William Byrd, the writer of these Letters, some of which we are about to lay before our readers, and the father of the more celebrated Col. William Byrd, of Westover, was born in London in the year 1653, or thereabouts, and came over to our colony, as we suppose, some time about the year 1674, where he seems to have commenced doing business as a merchant, and perhaps planter also, at or near the Falls of James River, somewhere about the ruins of an old fort, called Fort Charles, and on the very ground which is now the site of our city of Richmond. Thus, we read in Hening, that the Grand Assembly having declared war against the Indians, in 1675-6, enacted that "fifty-five men out of James City County" should "be garrisoned neare the ffalls of James River, at Capt. Byrd's, or at one ffort or place of defence over against him at Newlett's, (or Howlett's,) "of which ffort Lieut. Coll. Edward Ramsay be Captaine or chiefe commander." (Hen. Stat. at Large: vol. 2nd, p. 328.) And subsequently we read in the same work, in another Act of Assembly, passed in April 1679, in the 31st year of Charles II: that, "forasmuch as Capt. William Bird, of Henrico county, hath made offer

* The Private Letter Book of Capt. Wm. Byrd, containing a series of Letters from January 7th, 1683. to August 3rd, 1691, in his own hand writing: in the Library of the Virginia Historical Society.

 $\mathsf{Digitized}\,\mathsf{by}\,Google$

to seate at or neare the head of James river," a small company of men for the protection of the frontier against the Indians, upon certain terms and conditions which were deemed reasonable and fair, the Grand Assembly, accordingly, granted him a tract of land thereabouts, described as "beginning on the South side of James river one mile and halfe below the sfalls, and so continueing five miles up the river in a straight lyne, and backwards one mile into the woods, and on the north side of the said river, beginning halfe a mile before the falls, and thence continueing five miles up the river and two miles backwards into the woods, all which he accompts and presumes to be his owne lands;" (including nearly the whole of our present Richmond.) "And that the said Captain William Bird stand bound and obliged, and he doth hereby promise and become bound and obliged to seate all the whole number of fifty able men, soe armed and constantly furnished with sufficient ammunition and provisions, together with such number of other tythable persons, not exceeding two hundred and fifty in the whole, on both sides the said river within the space of halfe a mile along the river in a straight line, and a quarter of a mile backwards into the woods." And the right honorable the Governour (then Sir Henry Chicheley) was empowered and requested to grant a patent to the said Capt. William Bird, accordingly, and to give him a commission to be "commander in chiefe within the bounds and lymitts of the land before mentioned, and over the said priviledged persons:"-(Hen. Stat. at Large, Vol 2d, p. 453-4)—all which, we may presume, was done.

Here, then, we suppose, he proceeded to build his house, called Belvidere, still extant, on the brow of a hill, (a little beyond the Penitentiary,) facing the canal and river, and making it, probably, after the fashion of the time, a sort of fortress against the Indians. Here, too, it seems, he had a store, or warehouse, not far off, (probably somewhere about where the Exchange now stands,) and a mill on Shockoe creek below.

From this place it is (for the most part,) that he writes his Letters, which give us incidentally some further information concerning him; as that he was a merchant, a shipper of tobacco, a trader with the Indians, (as well as a Captain against them,) and a burgess from Henrico, attending the Grand Assembly at Jamestown, in that character, for several years: all which matters, with some others, will more pleasantly appear from the letters themselves.

We will only add, that the Letters are plainly and familiarly written, without any pretension; and we publish these few of them, taken here

and there from the book, only for the sake of the light which they shed so agreeably upon the social history of our State.

LETTERS.

Virginia, Jan'y, 1683.

To Mr. North, per Pagger.

Sir,—Yours by Bradley, Pagger and Culpeper, were rec'd, and I was in hopes to have heard from you by Wynne ere this, but hope it will not bee long ere hee arrives. These accompany Capt. Pagger,—fifty Hhds of Tobacco as pr Bill of Lading and Invoice inclosed as may appear. Tobacco this year doth not prove so kind as was expected, much being utterly destroyed by the Gust in Aug., and much more Spoiled after it was packed in Caske, but doubt not but mine may do as well as any.

I have a Considerable quantity of Deerskins by mee but doe not venture to send them till the Governor arrives. All our friends here are in health and give you their best respects and service, which please to accept to yourself and Lady from

Your humble servant

W. B.

Virginia, Feb'y the 25th, 1683.

To Perry & Lane, per ship Culpeper,

Gentlemen,—Yours by Capt. Ruds was lately received, and I was in hopes to have seen my accounts ere this; but having no news of them, I have adventured to send an Invoice for a Considerable Cargoe of English Goods, (having sent over for most of my Indian Trucke per Pagger,) but with this Proviso that unlesse Tobacco gives considerable encouragement more than last year, I would not have above two-thirds at most of what I now send for, but for Indian Goods I would have all formerly wrote for. This I hope will come safe to your Hands by the Culpeper

 $\mathsf{Digitized} \, \mathsf{by} \, Google$

with 109 Hhds of Tobacco and —— of furs, I wish they may find a good markett.

What you proposed about the Ship, I have long since given my result per the Dolphin, which I hope may answer your Expectation being (as I am informed) the first that this year went out of the Capes for Europe, and might have been sooner dispatched had hee had more men and conveniences to fetch Tobacco on board, and not so much worke to have done to his ship. The Spareing a man or two I conceive is no profit to a Ship thats certain of a ready Ladeing.

I have had many complaints of my Duffields and Cotton this year, and must confesse some of it was the worst I ever saw, and had not been vendible had it not been for the Scarcity of those commoditys at present.

Capt Tibbet has been in above this fortnight, but no news of any letters. I am now straightened in time being but last night returned from Gloster where I have been to wait on our New Governor, who summoned the Councill to attend him the 21st past. There will be an Assembly held at James Towne in Aprill next, which I wish may proceed more for the Country's interest than formerly.

I shall not trouble you with any thing about our Crops this last year, it being so variously reported here what was made in Maryland, some affirming they had made very considerable Crops and good Tobacco, whilst others say they never made worse or lesse since that Province was seated. A little time will more certainly resolve you.

If you could send me Six, Eight or Ten Servants (men or lusty boys) by the first Ship, and the procuration might not bee too dear, they would much assist in purchasing some of our best crops they seldome being to bee bought without Servants. If you could help mee to a Carpenter, Bricklayer or Mason, I would willingly pay somewhat Extraordinary. I shall not trouble you farther at present, but with respects and Service take leave.

I am Gentlemen

Your reall friend and Servt W. B

Virginia, Feby. 26th, 1683.

TO FATHER HORSMONDEN, Per T. Grendon in the Culpeper,

Worthy Sir, I am very sorry wee have been so unfortunate this year as not to receive one letter from you or my brother Daniell, but expect by Colonel Ludwell whom I wish well in,—Hee was not arrived the 21th instant on which day I was to wait on our new Governor who with all the rest of the Ships except that Col. Ludwell is in, have been in above this fortnight. The Council mett the aforesaid day, and an Assembly was agreed on to commence the 16th of April next.

I was lately advised by Mr. Coe that Will was on your desire lately removed into Essex near you, much to our Satisfaction since wee cannot doubt his wellfare whilst hee is under your eye. Wee also understand that little Sue was at last got safe into Essex to her Grandmother. My wife on Michaelmasse day last was brought to bed of another girle christened Mary. They are both and little Nutty (I thanke God) in good health.

My Lady Berkeley was last weeke very well.

All our friends here are in health and give you their best respects and Service. Please to give mine where it is due, and our blessings to our Children, and please to accept our Duty to yourselfe and my mother, with hearty thankes for all your favors from Worthy Sir

Your Obedient Son and Servant

W. B.

James City in Virginia, Aprill the 25th, 1684.

To Thomas Grendon, per Zack Tailor.

Dear Sir,—This I hope will come to your Hands to congratulate your safe arrivall in England, haveing little news to send, all being well at your House. The General Assembly is now sitting, and your neighbour Hill Speaker. I hope all things will go on smoothly.

Old Sturdivant, his Son, Millner Shipy, Womacke, and Hugh

Cassell were all killed by the Indians in their returne from the Westward, about 30 miles beyond Ochanechee. What prejudice it is to mee you may guesse, they having (had they come well in) made a very advantageous journey. On Easter Monday I spoke with 50 Seneca Indians about 12 miles above my House; they have promised to behave themselves hereafter very peaceable towards the English. I shall not trouble you farther at present, but with my best respects and Service to yourselfe and all our friends, wishing all health and prosperity, I am, Sir,

Your reall friend and Servant.

W. B.

Jack Warren and Will Randolph our worthy Burgesses frequently drinke your health.

Pray be mindfull of my Shoes and Boots &c.

Virginia May the 20th 1684.

To Mr. North per Wynne,

Sir, I wrote lately to you by Zack Tailor from James Towne, wherein I sent an Invoice for some Indian trucke, and have now inclosed sent one for some English goods. Pray if money dont hold out abate in the quantity. I hope you will herewith safely receive per Capt Wynne 78 Hhds of Tobacco and 2 of Skins, allso Hides. I had shipped 87 Hhds of Tobacco on board, but his men had damnifyed 6 of them, which they owne and hee hath allowed mee for them. I wish you may find no more so. Inclosed is the bill of Ladeing and Invoice, allso a note for the Hides, and a small bill of Exchange of Jack Wymses. I have charged one more on you payable to James Bray Esq for £14 which pray pay with that I charged formerly to John Herbert. Allso pray pay my Grandmother her annuity, and Mr. Coe what hee is out for mee. The planting trade goes on apace, here haveing been continual rains allmost these three weeks.

All our friends here are in health and give you their best respects and Service, and pray accept of mine with my wife's to yourselfe and Lady, and give my respects to all where they are due.

I am Sir

Your friend and servant,

W. B.

What goods you send mee, let mee have them before X mas if it may bee, I being much prejudiced this year by Wynnes coming so late.

Virginia, May the 20th, 1684.

To FATHER HORSMONDEN per Wynne.

Worthy Sir,—Yours by Colonel Ludwell I received which gave us great Satisfaction to understand of yours and our little ones wellfare, which pray God continue. My wife, two girls, and all our friends are in health except my Lady Berkeley, who continues very much indisposed.

Our Assembly is yett sitting, and my Lord Baltimore is now at James Towne to pay a visit to our Governor who hitherto hath given a generall satisfaction. About a week since, here was a rumor about the Indians, by which means I was sent Home and therefore can give you no particular account of the proceedings at Towne.

Here is likelyhood of forward Crops, haveing been allmost continuall rains these three weeks; which makes us in some fear of a fresh, which God avert.

Pray Sir give our best respects and service to all where they are due, and our blessings to our Children, and accept of our duty to yourselfe and mother from

Worthy Sir

Your Obedient Son and Serv't

W. B.

(To be Continued.)

THE MAIL IN 1738.

[From the Virginia Gazette, of April, 1738.]

Alexander Spotswood, Esq., sole deputy postmaster general of America, having lately formed a new regulation for carrying on the several Post Stages with greater expedition and certainty than hitherto; this is to advertise the publick thereof; and that by this regulation, the several stages will be performed, as follows. viz. the Post is to set out from the general Post office at New Port, on Wednesday, the 26th Inst., to cross over Potowmac that night, and arrive at Annapolis on Friday; there he is to make some stop, and then proceed to Susquehanna, where he is to arrive on Saturday night; and exchange mails with the Philadelphia rider, who is there to meet him: the Monday following, he is to return to Annapolis, and arrive at Potowmack on Tuesday night, from whence, the mail is to be brought to New Port, on the Wednesday, and the next morning set out for Williamsburg where it is to arrive on Saturday. Riders are engaged so conveniently, that no Posthorse is to cross Potowmack, or Susquehanna, by which means, the mail will pass much more certain than usual, it having been often retarded before, by bad weather. when it was impossible for a horse to pass these wide ferries, so that the Post will, for the future, regularly arrive at Williamsburg every Saturday. And in order to extend the Postoffice stil further Southward, Col. Spotswood has been pleased to grant a commission to William Parks, the printer of this paper, to carry on a stage from Williamsburg to Edenton, in North Carolina, which is to be performed once a month, winter and summer. is already begun, and the Post is to set out again from Williamsburg on Monday the 8th May, to go over Hog Island ferry; from thence to Nansemond Court-House, thence to Norfolk Town. and from thence to Edenton, where he is to stay one night, and then return the same way back again, and so continue the Stage. regularly, once a month. All persons who have letters to send Southward of Williamsburg are desired to deliver them to William Parks.

April 21st, 1738.

Note.—New Port, is on Massaponax creek, a few miles below Fredericksburg.

R. R.Digitized by Google

THE PORTRAIT OF LORD CHATHAM.

Shortly after the opening of the late session of the General Assembly, we heard it announced in conversation, that the great Portrait of Lord Chatham, by Sir Joshua Reynolds, had at last arrived from Westmoreland, and had been duly installed in the State Library; and we felt, of course, a strong desire to see it. A Portrait of Lord Chatham, thought we, and by Sir Joshua Reynolds!-of such a man-and by such an artist!-it must be worth looking at-and we must see it at once. Accordingly, we hastened over to the Capitol, and mounting the steps and stairs with rather more than our usual alacrity, we entered the Library; and there it was before us-the effigies, or rather, we should say, the apparition of Lord Chatham—"but oh how changed from him" (if it ever was like him,) and indeed from itself-for the picture had manifestly suffered a great deal from time and rough usage together, and whatever it had been, was now but a poor relic, and rather "a sorry sight." It is true the figure was not bad, and the attitude was somewhat imposing; for the orator is represented as standing in the House of Lords, and uttering perhaps his famous speech in behalf of America, with his right hand properly extended, and his left hand, holding "Magna Charta," hanging down by his side, well enough; but the head-poor and common-place, with a low forehead ornamented with gray curls, (meant no doubt to be Roman and classical,) instead of a good old-fashioned British wig; and the face, not glowing with fire and spirit, as it ought to have been, but pale and ghastly as it might have looked after the fainting-fit in the House, (though that was on a subsequent occasion,) and altogether tame and insipid. We really could not bear to look at it. That, said we to ourselves, the great Lord Chatham-the patriot Statesman-the matchless Secretary—the more than Demosthenes of the British Senate, whose eloquence "resembled sometimes the thunder. and sometimes the music of the spheres!" Impossible. We cannot believe it. It is so different from all the prints of him

that we have seen, and so abhorrent from the model of him in our own mind, which we are sure *must* be right, that we cannot credit it for a moment—and we will not. In short, we could not look upon such a "counterfeit presentment," with any patience, and barely glancing at the conceits with which the artist had undertaken to embellish his piece—the altar supported by the busts of Hampden and Sidney, with the fire of liberty burning upon it, and Britannia advancing with a helmet, or something like it, to extinguish the flame, and all the rest;—we left the poor figment to itself, and came away.

After this, we naturally felt some little curiosity to ascertain the true history of this painting; and applying to our friend R—who happened to be in town, and who is our oracle in such matters, he readily gave us all the information we wanted. "Why," said he, "the picture was painted many years ago, by a young tyro, of Annapolis, by the name of Peele, (the father, I believe, of all the school of painters of that name,) who was sent over to London by some gentlemen, to learn the art; and I will send you some extracts from the old Virginia Gazette of the time, which will tell you all about it." We received the extracts, accordingly, a few days afterwards; and we now lay them before our readers, as follows:

From the Virginia Gazette of April 20th, 1769.

Williamsburg, April 20.

A fine painting of the Right Hon. the Earl of CHATHAM, subscribed for by the Gentlemen of Westmoreland, is just arrived, to be put up in the courthouse of that county. It is the performance of one Mr. Peele, a young Marylander (to whom his Lordship sat for his picture) who some years ago was bound apprentice to a saddler in Annapolis; but discovering a very great genius for painting, he was sent to England, by the contribution of some Gentlemen, to be instructed in that art. The piece is original, though little resembling the prints we have seen of that Nobleman. His countenance appears full of fire and expression, and he looks as if he was waiting for an answer to some

forcible argument he had just used, being represented in the habit of a Roman orator speaking in the Forum. His right hand is extended naked to the elbow, his left hanging down, and holding Magna Charta. Close by him stands an altar, supported by the busts of Sidney and Hampden, with the flame sacred to Liberty burning bright on it; and on one side a garland, wreathed over the head of Hampden. On the back ground the palace of Whitehall, and the window where Charles I. was brought out to be beheaded, are discovered; and somewhat near the statue of Britannia, with the cap of Liberty, treading upon the Congress at New York, the American addresses, &c.

From the Virginia Gazette of Thursday, Oct. 19th, 1769.

Westmoreland, Sept. 28, 1769.

MR. RIND,—I never yet have seen, nor till lately ever knew of your publication, concerning the picture of Lord Chatham presented to the Gentlemen of this county by Edmund Jennings, Esq., of London. I understand you mention this picture as obtained by subscription, when the truth is, that the generous attachment of Mr. Jennings to liberty, his native country, and their great defender, influenced him, at his private expense, to present this picture of Lord Chatham to the Gentlemen of Westmoreland. Your misinformation has arisen, I conjecture, from a subscribed sum of money having been sent to London for Lord Camden's portrait, which gratitude, and a just sense of the great support the American cause received from that noble Lord, made the Gentlemen here wish to obtain.

RICHARD HENRY LEE.

Here, then, we have "all about it," and a little more; for, in looking after one picture, we have accidentally stumbled upon another; and we find that, besides the portrait of Lord Chatham, there is, or was, or was to have been, a portrait of Lord Camden also; and what is the history of that? We should like to know.

We had written thus far, and thought we had closed our article, when happening to meet with the Librarian of our State

Library, and conversing with him upon the subject, we learned from him that since the arrival of the Portrait, he had received, from the clerk of the county court of Westmoreland, certified copies of the letters connected with it, on file in his office, which explained the whole matter; and he has very politely furnished us with copies of them, (printed in the Journal of the House of Delegates,) which we have read with much interest, and which we now submit to our readers, as follows:

To RICHARD HENRY LEE, Esq., in Westmoreland, in Virginia.

Dear Sir,—Your obliging favor of the 1st of June, imparting to me the commands of the Gentlemen of the County of Westmoreland, does me the greatest honor, as I flatter myself it shows by their employing me to apply to Lord Camden for the favor of his sitting for his Portrait, that they Judge I have the same gratitude and veneration for his Lordship's conduct in the late crisis of American happiness and existence as they themselves so truly feel; and in this they do me the greatest justice; for which I beg you would return them my warmest thanks: with assurances that I shall ever be ready and ambitious of receiving and executing all their commands, whenever they shall think proper to honor me with them.

Immediately on my return to England from a tour on the Continent, I waited on Lord Camden, presented your letter to him, and was received in the most obliging manner. He told me he thought himself much honored by the approbation of the Gentlemen of the county of Westmoreland, and gave me in command to return them his most respectful thanks, which, I beg to do through your means in the most particular and acceptable manner.

Your civility to me having left the choice of the Limner and the manner of the execution of the portrait to my judgment, I

shall presume to make use of the liberty you give me.

Mr. West, whose distinguished abilities and excellence in the highest order of painting, appears to me on many accounts to be the properest person to be emloyed in this business. And it is not, I am sure, one of his least recommendations to you, that he is an American, that as such, he is ambitious that his hand should be the means of perpetuating American gratitude, and that he would think himself obliged to you for giving him the opportunity of showing his attachment to his native country, by the exertion of all his abilities.

 $\mathsf{Digitized} \, \mathsf{by} \, Google$

The portrait of Lord Camden, placed in Guildhall is painted in Judges Robes; and with great propriety, for as his Lordship was then Chief Justice of the C. Pleas, and the particular service which he did this country by condemning general warrants, for which he gained the merited applause of the City of London, was done in his judicial capacity, every circumstance which marks that is right, but as the obligations of America to his Lordship arose when he was Chancel'r and in the House of Lords in his Senatorial quality, I doubt not Mr. West will have your approbation for attending to it & drawing him in the character of Chan'r which post, you know, partakes of the qualities both of the Judge & Senator; and therefore a Portrait so marked will not be improper to adorn your court of Justice, at the same time it shows the particular period, when His Lordship did you that essential service, which you are now so gratified for.

As I doubt not it was your friendship which pointed me out to the Gentlemen of the County of Westmoreland for this honora-

ble office, I must return you my sincere thanks for it.

I am,

Dr. Sir,

Your most obliged,
And obedient humble servant,
EDM. JENINGS.

London, Nov. 10. 1767.

To the Same.

Dear Sir,—Your expectation of receiving Lord Camden's Picture cannot I think exceed my honest desire to send it, which from his Lordship's Politeness whenever he has been reminded of it, I have been in daily hopes of doing. Many days have been fixed for Mr. West's waiting on his Lordship, which have been changed on account of illness, business in the Courts of Law, in Council or in Parliament. The last time which his Lordship appointed would I flattered myself have answered all our wishes, it being done with the utmost politeness and condescension. Mr. West was invited to his Lordship's house in the country, where a bed was prepared for him, and he was to have remained until the picture was finished, but a note was sent the day before Mr. West was to have waited on him, that his Lordship was obliged to attend a Council, and could not say when he should be at leisure. This almost damped all my hopes, but I have still expectation of succeeding and giving satisfaction to the Gentle-

 $\mathsf{Digitized} \, \mathsf{by} \, Google$

men of Westmoreland, as I have lately received assurances, that His Lordship is determined to set for his picture the first oppor-

tunity.

But as the honest cause of America hath been supported with true liberality by that great man Lord Chatham, I could wish that his merits were not forgot, and therefore take the liberty of sending you by Captn. Johnston his Portrait, which if you think it worthy of the acceptance of the Gentlemen of Westmoreland, I beg you would offer them in my name—it was executed by Mr. Peele of Maryland, who was recommended to me by several friends in that Province, as a young man of merit and modesty. I have found him so—and heartily wish he may meet with every encouragement on his return to America, which I believe will be soon, he having made a great actual Proficiency, and laid the grounds I hope of perfection in his art.

Your Brother Hill hinted to me, that the Picture of Lord Chatham would not be unacceptable to the Lower House of Assembly; should the Gentlemen be of that opinion, I beg it may be disposed of in that, or any other way, that may be most agreea-

ble to them.

It is secured at the Back in the best manner: let it, if you please, be opened on its arrival, & exposed some little while in

the sun before it is put up.

Your Brother will inform you of the News and Principles of the Times—the people wish to get out of the scrape tney are in, but find it difficult to do it with a good grace. America has many friends, and ought to have more for the honor and interest of G. Britain. The Parliament meets next week, and the King will recommend moderation and temper in treating the American affairs. I hope for the best.

I am,

Dr. Sir,

Your's most sincerely,

EDM. JENINGS.

London, Nov'r 1. 1768.

P. S. Your brother has given me cloth made in your family. I wear it on all occasions to show the Politicians of this country that the sheep of America have not hair on their backs—they can hardly believe their eyes.

The head of Lord Chatham is done from an admirable bust by Wilton, and is much like him tho' different from the common

prints.

Dear Sir,—Read the enclosed speech, and your heart will be grieved; mine is too full to give you any account of the Debates on it.—America must be brought down to our feet, a little military rigor may be salutary is the Language of the Times. O God!

To the Same.

Dear Sir,-I am particularly obliged to you for informing me of the honor, which the Gentlemen of the county of Westmoreland have done me, in accepting of the picture of Lord Chatham, and that the design of it meets with their approbation-I should have been happy if I could have sent that of Lord Camden by Capt. Johnson, but the last time I made an application, by the means of a particular friend, to his Lordship, he expressed himself nearly in these words, "You cannot but imagine, that the compliment which hath been paid to me by the Gentlemen in Virginia is highly flattering to me, and that I should be proud in complying with their request; but consider the present situation of affairs and my station—I think the Colonies cannot doubt of my disposition towards them-I am in the greatest hopes that things will take such a turn next winter, that I may, without impropriety comply with my promise:" if this answer affords you any room to expect that his Lordship will sit for his picture next winter, I beg I may keep the money, entrusted with me, some little while longer, if not, be so good as to draw on me, at Mr. James Russell Mercht, for the full amount, and your bill shall be duly honored.

I have seen some account of the Picture of Lord Chatham in your paper, but it is not rightly given in many particulars.

I am,

., Dear Sir,

Your most obedient

& Faithful Humble Servant,

EDM. JENINGS.

London, Augst. 15. 1769.

Here, then, we have the true history of our Portrait down to the time of its arrival in Westmoreland, in the fullest and most authentic form. We learn further, from another source, that having been received by the gentlemen there, it was set up at Stratford Hall, then the mansion of Richard Henry Lee, Esq.,

where it remained for many years, until, on the erection of a new courthouse, in 1825, or thereabouts, it was sent by the gentleman then holding it to be lodged in that building, where it remained until about the beginning of Dec'r last, when the magistrates transmitted it, as we have already seen, to the Librarian here. How they came to do so, the following documents will shew.

Richmond, March 4, 1833.

To THE HONORABLE-

The County Court of the County of Westmoreland:

Gentlemen: The Joint Library Committee of the General Assembly having been informed by William Y. Sturman, Esq., a delegate from your county, that there is now in your possession a Portrait of Lord Chatham, which, from the want of a suitable apartment in which to place it for preservation, is liable to be injured and defaced, and which you might therefore be willing to confide to their custody, for the ornament of the public library of the State, have instructed us to inform you that we will most readily receive it for the purpose, if it shall be your pleasure to give it such direction.

The Votaries of Freedom here, and elsewhere throughout the United States, cannot but reverence the memory of that distinguished advocate of the rights and liberties of the then colonies of our country; and Virginians, particularly, will delight to see

his Portrait in their capital.

With these sentiments, we beg leave to assure you, that if you will forward the Portrait to our Librarian, we will gladly receive it for safe-keeping, and hold it subject to your future order.

We are, gentlemen, with great respect,
BENJ. W. S. CABELL,
Chairman Committee of the Senate.
JOS. C. CABELL,
Chairman Committee House of Delegates.

VIRGINIA.—At a Court of Monthly Sessions, begun and held for Westmoreland County, on Monday, the 25th day of January, 1847.

The Justices of this Court having been summoned to appear here this day to take some order touching the preservation and disposal of the Portrait of Lord Chatham, it is ordered, that the

 $\mathsf{Digitized} \, \mathsf{by} \, Google$

proposition of the Legislature of Virginia, submitted to the County Court of Westmoreland, some years ago, in relation to said Portrait be, and the same is hereby, adopted; and the Clerk of this county is directed to send on to the Legislature a copy of the proposition aforesaid, and request the delegate of this county to bring the same to the notice of the Legislature.

But the Portrait, we learn, has yet another short journey to make; for, the Joint Committee on the Library, it seems, finding after some time that there was no proper place for it in the room, passed a resolution recommending that it should be removed thence into the Hall of the House of Delegates, where it will accordingly be set up, in a few days. Here then it will find its home at last, and in the very place, we may observe, which was originally designated for it by the worthy and patriotic gentleman who sent it over to our State.

We will only add, in concluding our little history, that we consider all these proceedings relating to the Portrait as highly honorable to all concerned; and we only regret that the portrait itself is not more worthy of the station it will occupy, and of the office it has to perform.

THE SCHOONER LIBERTY.

The Schooner Liberty, one of the armed vessels of the Navy of Virginia, was commanded, in the commencement of our revolutionary war, by Captain James Barron, afterwards Commodore Barron, Senior officer of that Navy. The Liberty was the most fortunate vessel in the service, and was the only one, in fact, that ran through the whole contest without being captured by the enemy. Her armament was judiciously arranged, so much so, as to render her superior to British Government vessels of double her size and rate. She was engaged, first and last, in more than

 $\mathsf{Digitized} \, \mathsf{by} \, Google$

twenty sharp actions, but I shall select only one of them for this short account of her.

In the early spring of 1779, she had an action with the tender to the frigate Emerald, a New England built schooner, called the Fortunatus, of about 120 tons, mounting 10 six pounders, and manned from the Frigate with a crew of fifty seamen; commanded by a Lieutenant named Dickey, a gallant and worthy fellow, as the sequel will show. The Fortunatus came into Hampton Roads in the night during a heavy gale at N. E., and, at daylight next morning, was seen by Capt. Richard Barron (who lived on the banks of the James River opposite the Roads,) getting under way to go to sea again, when he instantly mounted his horse and rode in great haste to Hampton, to inform his brother, Capt. James Barron, of the fact. Volunteers were immediately called for, and as readily obtained from the good old patriotic town. and off started the Liberty in pursuit of the enemy, which she came up with, four or five miles inside of Cape Henry, where a most sanguinary conflict (at least on the part of the English) ensued; which continued for about two hours, during which period most of the crew of the Fortunatus were either killed or wounded, and her fire so much slackened that Capt. Barron was induced to hail her, and request the Lieutenant Commandant to surrender, as he, Captain Barron, had not a man either killed or wounded; and as Lieutenant Dickey was by this time convinced that there was not the least probability of his escape from capture, and the request to surrender was manifestly prompted by motives of humanity, he consented to do so; and hauled down his colours. When the boarding officer from the Liberty got on the deck of the Fortunatus, he found that the Lieutenant Commandant and four men, were all the crew then able to use a sponge, or a rammer, to load a gun. I ought to state that the ammunition of the Liberty was composed entirely of large-sized musket balls, and 32 of them put in a bag were discharged at every fire from each of her guns, so that 160 of these balls were constantly playing on the crew of the Fortunatus, which will account for the great number of men killed and wounded on board of her; while the fire of the Fortunatus was only five six pounder shot thrown at her enemy in the same time.

The result of this action was encouraging to the patriots of the Navy of the State; and the officers, crew, and volunteers of the Liberty, sixteen in number, were spoken of in terms highly honourable to them. I wish I could now remember the names of all those worthy persons; it would afford me pleasure to record them along with their deeds in defence of their country. Two of the volunteers, I recollect, were Captain Richard Barron, and John King, Esq., first Collector of the Port of Norfolk, after the war; and there were several other gentlemen of Hampton whose names I have forgotten. John Gibson was the Gunner. The Lieutenants were so frequently changed in those days, that it is not to be wondered at that I do not remember who they were on this particular occasion. The most of them were masters of merchant vessels, who had been compelled to go to sea in order to obtain clothes suitable to their decent appearance in public.

The Fortunatus was not considered an efficient vessel for our service, and was therefore sold. Lieutenant Dicky was sent to Portsmouth, then a garrison town, and put on his parole of honor, with almost unlimited privileges; and there he remained, becoming a great favorite with the good people of that place, and enjoying the hospitality of all the genteel families in it, until the invasion by Admiral Collier and General Matthew, in the following May. It will be remembered that at this time the British Army under General Matthew, landed south of Pig-Point, and marched along the river side to the Western Branch, when they crossed over that stream, and Scott's creek, to the woods in the rear of Fort Nelson, then commanded by Major Mathews, who, aware of his utter inability to defend the fort against such odds, was obliged to quit it, and cross over to Washington Point, leaving, however, the colours flying to deceive the enemy and gain time. During this movement of our troops, Lieutenant Dickey had walked out into the country, as was his usual custom, and to that part of it back of the fort, now the site of the United States Hospital, and there he remained until he saw the last of

Major Mathews's men embark for the other shore. He then entered the fort, and found himself solus, and commander-inchief,—and so he continued to be until the British made their appearance out of the woods, and approached the place, when he mounted the ramparts, and hauled down the American colours. The British then advanced, and took possession of the fort, and very soon after of the town of Portsmouth, where Lieut. Dickey now appeared in his new character of Conqueror, instead of a prisoner; and it is gratifying to record that he shewed the utmost kindness and courtesy to the citizens of the town, who experienced all proper protection and comfort through his influence with his countrymen.

After this action, the Liberty continued to cruise successfully until Lord Cornwallis invaded Lower Virginia, when it became necessary to conceal her; and she was therefore stripped of her masts, and sunk in a deep hole in Nansemond River, where she remained until the siege of York commenced. She was then raised, and employed as a transport of provisions for Gen. Washington's army then before York Town; and all the small vessels that could be found on the James and other rivers, were seized and employed for the same purpose; even canoes became important for this service. The Nicholson, also, I remember, which had in like manner been sunk for concealment from the enemy, was got up and added to the Moscheto fleet. Colonel Pickering. Commissary General to the continental army, and Commodore James Barron, were selected to attend to this duty, and stationed at Trebel's landing, near Burwell's ferry. The Nicholson was captured soon after the surrender of York Town, by an English Frigate, disguised with French-fashioned paint-work, and shewing French colours. She was commanded at the time by Lieut. John Jennings, but so complete was the disguise of the British Frigate, and so unexpected her visit so high up in our bay, that no blame was attached to that officer.

This capture of the Nicholson left the Liberty alone in the Virginia Navy, until the new Patriot was completed, and added to it. The Liberty was then employed as a cruiser for the pro-

tection of our Bay, and the rivers emptying into it, and was commanded by Captain Michael James; and so she ran until her colours were at last struck on the surrender of Virginia's absolute sovereignty to the Confederation of the United States. She was then sold like any other craft, and went to the West Indies to run as a droger, instead of being hauled up into the public yard, and there preserved, as she ought to have been, as a monument of the deeds of the many and courageous patriots who had served on board of her during the war. Amongst these, I take pleasure in stating there were several coloured men, who, I think, in justice to their merits should not be forgotten. Harry (a slave, belonging to Captain John Cooper of Bennet's Creek, Nansemond County,) was distinguished for his zeal and daring; Cupid, (a slave of Mr. William Ballard,) stood forth on all occasions as the champion of liberty, and discharged all his duties with a fidelity that made him a favorite of all the officers. It is well known, indeed, in Virginia, that many of the African race were zealous and faithful soldiers in the cause of freedom, and one of them, in particular, named Aberdeen, distinguished himself so much as to attract the notice of many of our first officers and citizens, and among them, of Patrick Henry, who befriended him as long as he lived,

J. B.

Norfolk.

HOWISON'S HISTORY OF VIRGINIA.*

This is a work of some merit, and, all things considered, does great credit to its young and promising author. It is not, in-

* A History of Virginia, from its Discovery and Settlement by the Europeans to the present time. By R. R. Howison. In 2 vols., Richmond, Drinker & Morris. New York and London: Wiley & Putnam, 1848.

deed, exactly all that we could have wished, or that we might perhaps have fairly expected from its title. It is not, in fact, what we should call a History of Virginia, but rather, we should say, a series of light and agreeable sketches of some parts of the History of our State, compiled from the more copious but clumsy collections of previous writers, and dashed off with some cleverness and spirit, but not always with due care, or proper judgment and discretion. It contains, accordingly, some things which ought to be out, and does not contain many more which ought to be in. The omissions in the second volume, more particularly, are so numerous and important as to amount to a serious mutilation of the proper body of the work, in whatever point of view we regard it. We are aware, of course, that the author has lest some of these lacuna, as he tells us, on purpose, and for a reason which he assigns, and which is, substantially, that, in his opinion, a History of Virginia after the adoption of the Federal Constitution, ought to be a history of her acts and deeds alone, abstracted from those of the United States, except when she has happened to array herself against the General Government, as in the case of the Alien and Sedition Laws. But this, we think, is manifestly a great hallucination, and one which would curtail our history of some of its proper parts, and fair proportions, and make it comparatively dull and flat not only to strangers, but even to ourselves. Nor has our author himself, we see, always adhered to his own rule, as for instance, in giving us an account of the battle of Craney Island, in which our State was certainly not warring against the Union, but most gallantly and honorably on her side.

After all, however, the work has some redeeming merits, which, in the eyes of many of its readers, will go far to cover its defects. Among these we cannot too warmly commend the honest and independent spirit which evidently animates all its pages, and inspires us with a just confidence in the purity and integrity of the author's intentions, even when we cannot help doubting the perfect accuracy of his statements, and questioning the soundness of his views. We may add, that his style, though not

strictly chaste or correct, is generally free and glowing, and in spite of occasional improprieties, is always interesting.

With this opinion of the work, we freely recommend it to all who may wish to obtain some knowledge of the history of our State, in the most convenient and pleasant manner; and we have no doubt that they will think it worthy of all the praise we have bestowed upon it; and perhaps accord it even more.

REMARKS ON THE HISTORY OF OUR STATE.

We extract the following passage from an able and interesting article on the subject of the History of our State, in the Southern Literary Messenger for February last.

It has long been a matter of surprise and regret, that the people of Virginia have manifested so little interest in regard to the early history of their State. The amount of ignorance which prevails in the commonwealth upon this subject is absolutely astonishing. It is by no means confined to the illiterate. educated men-men of intelligence and general informationare equally amenable to the charge. Young gentlemen, who have been to college, and who are reasonably well-read in general history, are yet, (with some few honorable exceptions,) profoundly ignorant of the State whose soil they tread, and whose air they breathe. They have been carefully instructed in the annals of Greece and Rome-every phase of French and English history is familiar to them-they know by heart the whole line of Plantagenets, Tudors, Stuarts, Guelphs and Capets, and yet can tell you nothing of that race of men from whose loins they have sprung, and if they have heard, by accident, that such men as Smith and Bacon have lived and died, this is the extent of their information in respect to these colonial heroes.

This neglect of their early history by the Virginians is altogether unpardonable. Even were the subject uninviting, its dignity

and importance would entitle it to their consideration. But nothing could be further from the truth. No such reproach as this attaches to our colonial history. Upon the contrary, we venture to affirm that the annals of no people whatever, ancient or modern, more abound in interesting incident. The mere fact that the early annals of Virginia present to us two distinct states of civilization and two distinct races of men placed in direct juxtaposition to each other, and that, too, under the most novel circumstances, must invest them with an interest which attaches to the history of few countries. They present to us barbarism and civilization—the red man of the American forest and the cultivated European, thrown face to face upon the shores of the Western world, there to wage a war of extermination—the one in defence of his country and his home—the other to make conquests, settle colonies, and amass wealth. The history of such a struggle, and of a society compounded of such strange elements, and in which men occupied such novel relations to each other, could not, in the nature of things, be otherwise than entertaining and instructive. And we accordingly find that new phases of human life-novel and striking developments of the individual man-romantic adventure, bold achievement, and thrilling incident, meet us at every step of colonial progress. The simple story of Smith and Pocahontas, if there was nothing else, would redeem the annals of any people from the reproach of dulness.

But it is the importance, rather than the romance of our colonial history, which claims for it the attention of every educated man—particularly of every educated Virginian. It was upon the banks of our favorite river, not many miles from the present capital of the State, that the Anglo-Saxon race first took root in the soil of the Western world. We do not hesitate to pronounce this one of the most memorable epochs in modern history. In our judgment, the landing of Smith at Jamestown, followed, as it was, by the subsequent occupation of the country by men of Anglo-Saxon origin, has exercised, and is destined to

exercise, in its remote consequences, a greater influence over the destinies of the human race than any event which has occurred since the Reformation. It would not be difficult to make good this proposition, but it would lead us too far from our present purpose. We believe, however, that it will be generally conceded, and, if so, how recreant has Virginia heretofore been to her early history.

It is gratifying, however, to find that there has been some improvement in this matter. A disposition has recently manifested itself in several quarters to wipe away this reproach from the Ancient Dominion, and rescue, as far as is now practicable, her early annals from oblivion. The Virginia Historical Society has been recently re-organized under new auspices, and with flattering prospects of success. This Society, if it can once be established on a permanent basis, will no doubt prove a useful institution. Virginia, even yet, abounds in rich historical fragments, which must soon be lost, unless they be collected and arranged with some regard to order and system. New York, Massachusetts, and, we believe, several of the other States, have similar societies, which are in a prosperous condition. Their collections are already large and interesting, and have been found valuable in illustrating the colonial history of the country. There is no good reason why the Virginia Historical Society should not also prosper, and we feel confident that, with equal industry and enterprise, it will meet with equal success. We believe that the loose material yet floating about in the commonwealth is quite as valuable as that either of New York or Massachusetts, and if diligently collected and arranged, will be found no inconsiderable contribution to our historical literature. Let our people then, for once, at least, lay aside their repugnance to combined action—let them come to the aid of this public and patriotic enterprise-let them send in their interesting historical manuscripts and other documents to the Society, where they will be preserved; let them do this and the Virginia Historical Society will be placed upon an enduring basis, and its labors will redound to the honor of the State. H. A. W.

A QUAKER'S DREAM.

About ten years ago, I was travelling in Chester county, Pennsylvania, near the Brandywine battle ground, and in an accidental visit to the residence of the Cheyney family, learned a curious incident in our Revolutionary history, which I think worthy of preservation. The ancestor of the family, although a member of the Society of Friends, felt a most profound interest in the success of the Revolutionary struggle, and did not deem it inconsistent with the pacific principles of his religion, to render valuable services to Washington, as a guide, in the sad and bloody engagement on the Brandywine. During the darkest period of the war, when the bravest hearts were forced to doubt if not to fear, the old man had a very remarkable dream. He thought he was dining in a hotel in Philadelphia, in company with the prominent men of the period. He observed that the table, chairs, cloth, knives and forks, dishes, spoons, &c., were all of American Manufacture. During the progress of the feast, a song was sung which arrested his attention so much, that when he awoke he remembered it and committed it to writing. The dream was so remarkable, that the old man's confidence never afterward wavered in the success of the struggle: and the peculiar origin of the song rather than any special merit that it possessed, made it quite a favorite part of the ballad poetry of the Revolution. The friend who furnished me with these particulars, is a highly intelligent lawyer of West Chester, and has been intimate with the family from childhood. At my request he furnished me with a copy of the song, which I subjoin.

It will be perceived on examination of it, that there is nothing in the poetry of the performance to render the well authenticated account of its origin incredible, while there is enough to make it a most extraordinary production of one who was never known before or after, to manufacture a rhyme. The Kubla Khan of Coleridge was composed in a similar way; but being

 $\mathsf{Digitized} \, \mathsf{by} \, Google$

the production of a poet, it is not so remarkable as this, which was the product of a mind in sleep, beyond and totally different from any thing it ever attempted in waking hours.

CHEYNEY'S SONG.

Cheerful Spirits here we'll stay
And guard against despotic sway,
Although a num'rous frightful fleet
The ocean groans beneath their weight,
The drums and guns they roar so loud
T' appease the vengeance of their Lord,
Yet America will be free,
Yet America will be free.

The European powers their aid afford,
And demons crowd their council board,
Yet innocent blood will raise its cries,
And pierce the yielding rending skies,
Then mercy will her aid afford,
And will confound their council board.

Then America will be free,

Then America will be free, Then America will be free.

The ruffians return in vile disgrace,
Shame and confusion near each face,
And when before their lord they come,
They are struck with disappointment dumb,
Begone ye scoundrel paltry knaves,
You yourselves are the greater slaves.

Since America will be free,
Since America will be free.

T. V. M.

 $\mathsf{Digitized} \, \mathsf{by} \, Google$

THE OLD STOVE AGAIN.

Mr. Editor,—I am really much obliged to you for giving us that pleasant little piece on the Old Stove in the Capitol, in your last number, written by your lively correspondent, G. A. M. (whom I think I know by his style,) and which has stirred me up to add a few words upon it myself. For I remember well that curious piece of antiquity, as it used to stand in the Hall of the House of Delegates, in the year 1830-1, when I happened to be a member of that honorable body; and I recollect how I used to admire those fine and fanciful figures upon it which your correspondent describes, and more particularly the royal Coat of Arms of Virginia, with its inspiring motto, "En Dat Virginia Quartam."

But then that false Latin in the last syllable of the last wordhow it moved my bile! For the old motto, you know, before the Union, was "En Dat Virginia Quintum," (agreeing with regnum understood,) and there were the four crowns for the four kingdoms, England, Scotland, Ireland, and France, to explain it; and though it was proper, of course, to change it after the Union, it is clear that the "Quintum" ought to have been changed to Quartum, and not to "Quartam." This, to be sure, is a small matter to most persons, but I must wonder how your correspondent, who is a fine classical scholar, as well as something of an antiquary, could have overlooked, as he has done, this offence against all humanity. But perhaps it was only his more refined humanity, in a different sense, that made him overlook it now when the poor Stove is in something like disgrace.

For alas! it is no longer allowed, it seems, to adorn that Hall where it used to stand when I first knew it, and where I was always glad to see it-and to feel it too-sending forth its genial heat to cheer the house, and kindle up the finer ardors, not indeed of Patrick Henry and Richard Henry Lee, who had gone off the stage long before, but of such men as Benjamin Watkins Leigh, and Richard Morris, of Hanover, and James Barbour, of Orange, and some others, who were fine fellows too, "as far

as moderns might be," (as Homer has it,) though some of them also have since left us for another scene.

But the Old Stove, I must confess, had one fault, which, however, I believe it could not help—and that is, it would draw that little cluster of members about it, who would talk a little too loud—and then came the awful glances of Mr. Speaker Banks, who "looked daggers" at them, (though, of course, he used none,) and, by and by, we were sure to hear his solemn and sonorous—"Or-der Gentle-men"—which stopped the talking for a moment, and perhaps sent off the culprits to their seats.

But this fault gave a handle to the *Progressives* who hated it in their hearts for its antiquity, and were ready to vote it behind the age, and out of fashion; and some years afterwards, when they undertook to *improve* the Hall, according to their own fancy, they expelled the poor Stove from the House, and sent it out into the lobby where it now stands, like Q in the corner; and for the greater part of the year "solitary and alone;"—for though, as your correspondent says, it is "near Houdon's noble statue of the Father of his Country," that, though formed by a Frenchman, has evidently turned his back upon it, and fairly left it to itself.

But still it bears its age and adversity bravely, and when winter comes round, and brings back the General Assembly to the Capitol, it kindles up again, as with some remembrance of its former office, and sparkles out, every now and then, (as I have seen it myself on one or two occasions,) with something like its former vivacity; for "even in its ashes live its wonted fires." And still it draws a little circle around it, of "loyterers," and cake-women, who seem to love it; and it even appears to relish and enjoy the jests and nuts that are cracked about it, as of old time; and is almost "itself again." Well, let it go on to serve the State as well as it can, and as long as it lasts, and when it is fairly worn out, and falls to pieces, let some zealous antiquary guard its relics, and some gentle poet sing its praise.

A QUONDAM DELEGATE.

Digitized by GOOGIC

LINES TO MISS B-

AFTER HER RETURN TO VIRGINIA.

[To make these Lines more distinctly intelligible, it must be premised that they were written on reading the following copy of verses, written by S. T. Coleridge, in the Album of Miss B.——, daughter of the Hon. James Barbour, of Orange, when she was in London, some years ago, with her father, then the minister of the United States at the court of St. James, and when she was about to return with him to this country.

Child of my Muse! in Barbour's gentle hand,
Go cross the main, thou seek'st no foreign land:
'Tis not the clod beneath our feet we name
Our country. Each heaven-sanctioned tie the same,
Laws, manners, language, faith, ancestral blood,
Domestic honor, awe of womanhood;—
With kindling pride thou wilt rejoice to see
Britain with elbow-room and doubly free.
Go seek thy countrymen! and if one scar
Still linger of that fratricidal war,
Look to the maid who brings thee from afar;
Be thou the olive leaf and she the dove,
And say, I greet thee with a brother's love!

S. T. COLERIDGE.

Grove, Highgate, Aug. 1829.

We may add that the generous spirit of this little effusion must be felt, we should think, and cordially reciprocated by all the descendants of the mother country in our State; as it was, most certainly, by the gentleman who wrote the following Lines.]

Yes, we will greet thee as the gentle dove
That brings the olive leaf of peace and love;
For thou art come from off the stormy sea,
To our brave ark of safety for the free;
And thou art come, e'en dearer than before,
To stay and rest with us for evermore.
So we salute thee:—and we thank the bard
For this fond token of his true regard,

And warmly echo from our inmost hearts, The words of friendship that his Muse imparts; For thou canst tell him that no "scar" remains Of "fratricidal war," or former chains; But conscious of the stock from which we sprung, Our common ancestry, and common tongue, Law, learning, arts, and arms, and enterprise; Majestic manhood, woman's purest ties, And Faith that lifts our nature to the skies: We own the land that gave our fathers birth, The freest, noblest monarchy on earth. Long may she live and wear her jewelled crown, In radiant glory, with deserved renown; And, looking o'er the broad Atlantic tide, Confess with all a generous mother's pride, Her sons and daughters in our ampler sphere. Have found a new and better Britain here.

Norfolk.

A CURE FOR CARE.

The following lines illustrating a deep metaphysical truth, and conveying a good moral lesson, in a fine poetical figure, are very beautiful to our taste.

"Wouldst thou from sorrow find a sweet relief?
Or is thy heart oppressed with woes untold?
Balm wouldst thou gather for corroding grief?
Pour blessings round thee like a shower of gold.
'Tis when the rose is wrapt in many a fold,
Close to its heart the worm is wasting there
Its life and beauty: not when all unrolled,
Leaf after leaf, its bosom rich and fair,
Breathes freely its perfumes throughout the ambient air."

Darious Intelligence.

RICHMOND.

Our city, after having been gently agitated, from time to time, by passing events-the affairs of Mexico-the death of the Hon. John Quincy Adams, which occurred in Washington, in the Capitol, on the 23rd of February last, under circumstances of great and peculiar solemnity, and was felt with due and becoming emotion throughout the whole country;and subsequently stunned by the extraordinary intelligence of the Revolution in France which broke out suddenly and most unexpectedly, in Paris, on the memorable 22nd, 23rd, and 24th days of the same month, which must henceforth mark the commencement of a new era in the history of the world; -is now easy and quiet again; and seems, indeed, to be in something like a state of suspended animation, only still conscious, and waiting for further and further intelligence of the progress of the revolutionary spirit in Europe, which appears to be running like wild-fire through all that region, and naturally affects all the active business of human life even in this. How long this new and surprising state of things is to last, and what is to be the end of it, time alone can shew. sent all is uncertain, and conjecture itself hardly ventures to anticipate any thing. For ourselves, we hope for the best, but, we must acknowledge, we apprehend the worst.

So far, indeed, the Provisional Government, with Lamartine, a generous enthusiast, at its head, has acted with more prudence and moderation than could have been expected; but what can we look for from Ledru Rollin, and the rabid innovators of his party? And may they not prevail? And will they not precipitate all things into wild lawless anarchy, and "confusion worse confounded?" We are aware that the French people have been making great progress in knowledge, and even in religion, for some years past; but after all, is there sufficient knowledge, and sufficient religion in a country where the Word of God has not been allowed to have free course, to furnish a sound and stable basis for the erection of a permanent and peaceful Republic?

And what is to be the effect of this contagious movement upon the neighboring nations of the continent, and even upon Great Britain herself, with her fiery vassal at her side? We have, however, we must say, no great fears for her; and none at all for our own country, for we believe

Digitized by CTOOGLE

that our two kindred nations will still be true to their history, to their principles, and to God. And, after all, our confidence is here: "The Lord reigneth, let the earth rejoice!" We trust, indeed, with firm faith, that the infinitely wise and benevolent Being who orders all events, and who is armed with almighty power to control them, will manage all things for the best, and, sooner or later, for the ultimate triumph of Christianity, and of Liberty along with her, all over the world.

THE RICHMOND MEDICAL COLLEGE.

The Annual Commencement of this flourishing institution was celebrated on the 20th ult. before a large and brilliant assembly of citizens, and others, when, after an appropriate introductory prayer, by the Rev. Mr. Reynolds, of the second Baptist Church in this city, the degree of M. D. was conferred by the Rev. Dr. Graham, acting President of Hampden Sidney College, on a class of twenty-one students. This ceremony was followed by an Address to the Licentiates by the same gentleman, embracing a sensible and somewhat caustic exposure of the arts of quackery, and a just vindication of the real merits of true medical science, which were, no doubt, entirely approved by all who heard them. Then came the Address of Dr. Gibson, the successor of the late lamented Dr. Warner, and who already fills his chair with great ability-a chaste and elegant composition, full of amiable and becoming sentiments, expressed in Attic style, and read with corresponding grace. These exercises of the occasion were followed by an Address of Dr. Johnson to the Society of the Alumni of the College, lately formed, in which after a well-merited tribute of praise to their Alma Mater, he gave them a comprehensive and elaborate sketch of the history of Medicine as a science, which apparently did him great credit, and was no doubt duly estimated by all competent judges. We ought perhaps to add, that the Addresses were interspersed and agreeably relieved, by some very pleasant airs from the Brass Band; and the effect of the whole together was certainly very gratifying to all present.

The names of the graduating students are as follows:

M. A. Anderson, Louisa; William E. Anderson, Richmond; Carthon Archer, Chesterfield; Edgar Archer, Chesterfield; John T. Austin, Albemarle; J. S. Browne, Nansemond; R. C. Campbell, Bedford; Edward C. Christian, New Kent; Charles R. Cullen, Richmond; Madison J. Davis, Southampton; Robert M. Doles, Southampton; Benjamin F.

Lockett, Prince Edward; James H. Noel, Essex; William W. Parker, Richmond; R. A. Patterson, Henrico; John W. Royster, New Kent; P. F. Southall, Amelia; William T. Turpin, Chesterfield; James E. Tyler, Richmond; William R. Weisiger, Chesterfield; J. F. Winfree, Henrico.

The Gold Medal for the Prize Essay on the Structure and Functions of the Medulla Spinalis was awarded to Carthon Archer of Chesterfield County.

The Honorary Degree of Doctor of Medicine was conferred upon Lemuel P. Nicholson of Southampton County.

THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY.

The General Assembly adjourned on the 5th instant, after a long and laborious session in which they passed no fewer than Three Hundred and Seventy-Four Acts, and one of them entitled "An act to reduce into one the several acts concerning crimes and punishments and proceedings in criminal cases," which embraces the late revision of the Criminal Code. This is obviously a measure of great importance and interest to our whole State; and we feel, accordingly, an earnest desire to examine all its provisions, as we shall do, as soon as we can, with proper care. As yet, however, the act has not been published, and, no sketch of it even has been allowed to escape from the press. The Assembly also passed several resolutions, among which the "resolution voting a medal to Major General Winfield Scott," for his splendid achievements in Mexico, will be warmly approved by all our citizens.

MEXICO.

It seems to be now generally understood that the war with Mexico, our "sister republic," is fairly over for the present—though it still lingers a little, we see, in some scattered spots, and "like a wounded snake"—not thoroughly crushed—"drags its slow length along." It will, however, no doubt, receive its quietus as soon as the Mexican authorities can be assembled to give it the coup de grace; by ratifying the treaty which we have sent them back, a little altered, for the purpose. Well, we are glad that we shall have peace at last—even upon the actual terms—and heartily hope that we shall never resort to the barbarous extremity of war again.

THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

We are happy to be able to state that our Society is making fair progress, in the prosecution of its labors, and in the attainment of all its objects. At the same time, it is evidently gaining ground in the approbation and favor of our fellow-citizens in all parts of our State. We believe that it is already stable, and we are confident that it will be so if it shall only receive one half the aid and countenance that it fairly merits.

Among the letters which our Executive Committee have received from different gentlemen who have been elected Honorary Members of the Society, acknowledging and accepting the compliment, we have been particularly pleased with the following Letter from the venerable Albert Gallatin, of New York, which, with their permission, we now publish for the gratification of our readers, as follows.

Copy of a Letter from the Hon. Albert Gallatin, of New York, to Wm. Maxwell, Esq., Corresponding Secretary of the Virginia Historical Society, Richmond, Va.

NEW YORK, FEBRUARY 15, 1848.

Sir,—I write with great difficulty, and I become exhausted when I write more than four or five hours a day. Ever since the end of October, all my faculties, impaired as they are, were absorbed in one subject; not only my faculties, but I may say, all my feelings. I thought of nothing else: Age quod agis: I postponed every thing else, even a volume of ethnography which was in the press; even answering the letters which did not absolutely require immediate attention. This is my apology for not having acknowledged earlier your very civil letter of December 20th.

I pray you to return my thanks to the Virginia Historical Society, for the mark of consideration and kind feeling, shown to me, by electing me an honorary member. It was most gratifying, as coming from Virginia, and specially from Richmond. I need not allude to my intimate political and personal connexion, and friendship, with so many of the illustrious sons of Virginia, during the course of a long public life. There are other recollections of an earlier date. I cannot complain of the world: I have been treated with kindness in every part of the United States, where I have resided. But it was at Richmond, where I spent most of the winters between the years 1783 and 1789, that I was received with that old proverbial Virginia hospitality, to which I know no parallel any where,

within the circle of my travels. It was not hospitality only that was shown to me. I do not know how it came to pass; but every one, with whom I became acquainted, appeared to take an interest in the young stranger. I was only the interpreter of a gentleman, the agent of a foreign house that had a large claim for advances to the State; and this made me known to all the officers of Government, and some of the most prominent members of the Legislature. It gave me the first opportunity of showing some symptoms of talent, even as a speaker, of which I was not myself aware. Every one encouraged me, and was disposed to promote my success in life. To name all those, from whom I received offers of service, would be to name all the most distinguished residents at that time at Richmond. I will only mention two. John Marshall, who, though but a young lawyer in 1783, was almost at the head of the bar in 1786, offered to take me into his office without a fee, and assured me that I would become a distinguished lawver. Patrick Henry advised me to go to the West, where I might study law if I chose; but predicted that I was intended for a Statesman, and told me that this was the career which should be my aim: he also rendered me several services on more than one occasion. But I must stop; and if there be some egotism in what I have said, the feelings which I have expressed come at least from a grateful heart.

I remain with high consideration,

Dear Sir, your obed't and faithful servant,

ALBERT GALLATIN.

The Secretary of the Ethnological Society of New York, will transmit the first volume of its Transactions to the Historical Society of Virginia. The 2nd vol. is in the press.

WM. MAXWELL, Esq.

Corr. Sec'y of the Virg'a Hist. Soc.

ELECTRIC TELEGRAPH.

It is said that a new Electric Telegraph has been invented by Mr. Bains, of London, and is about to be patented in this country, which bids fair to supersede all those now in use. It is thus described by a correspondent of the New York Journal of Commerce:

Bains' Electrical Telegraph.—We had the pleasure of examining today a new, and we think a most wonderful electrical apparatus, invented

by Mr. Bains of London. It is both ingenious and simple. He showed its operation to us, and from what we saw of its performances, we feel not a doubt but it is capable of doing all he claims for it. He shows, in other words, that it is capable of transmitting one thousand words per minute over telegraphic wires; which is a rapidity wholly unparalleled.

What is more, he can prepare or put up long despatches in Liverpool, and when they arrive in New York or Boston, they can be transmitted in a few minutes. The President's Message, which may fill a page of the Journal of Commerce, he says, can be transmitted by this machine in less than an hour. This appears extraordinary; but it is made quite reasonable by an inspection of the operations of the machine.

We conceive that no part of the invention infringes in the least upon Morse's Patent. Mr. Bains dispenses entirely with the Magnet; hence his is simply an "Electrical Telegraph," and not, as Professor Morse claims his to be, an "Electro-Magnetic Telegraph."

We have not time to go into further particulars. We consider it an invention of great importance, and one in which the press, as well as the people of this country, is most deeply interested. It is an invention that should not become a monopoly in the hands of men who might employ it to the injury of the press, and of the best interests of the country.

We understand Mr. Bains sold his patent in England for £12,000. He has taken measures to secure his patent in Washington, and intends selling out his right to parties who may be disposed to treat with him: and if he does not prove the power of the machine to do all he claims, he will not receive a cent for it.

From the London Times of March 4th.

THE FRENCH REVOLUTION.

It is with great pleasure that we announce the safe arrival of the last and most illustrious instalment of the "royal fugitives" on these shores. For a whole week the ex-king of the French, after playing for eighteen years the most conspicuous part on the most conspicuous stage of European affairs, had totally disappeared from the scene. His place could nowhere be found; and, shocking as all would have felt it, it was at least as probable a conjecture as any other, that his majesty had perished in the channel. The express steamer brought them yesterday morning to Newhaven, where they had to wait for some hours till the state of the tide

should enable them to enter the harbor. At last they landed, and were glad to receive a very hearty welcome to the well-known shore. For the rest we must refer to the particulars which we have been enabled to supply, and to which the rank, the misfortunes, and, it must be added, the errors of the distinguished sufferer, will impart so peculiar an interest.

It may be safely said, there is nothing in history, nothing, at least, in the examples which most readily occur to the mind, that at all comes near the tremendous suddenness of the present royal reverse.

This day fortnight, Louis Philippe was the most prosperous, the most powerful, and accounted the ablest sovereign in the world. If the reader will just think of it, he will find that this wonderful man had attained the very acme of success, consideration and power. It is a work of time to enumerate the many circumstances of his splendid condition. merous, handsome, and dutiful children; the brilliant alliances-one of them recently concluded-which brought into one family interest the vast region from Antwerp to Cadiz; the near prospect of an event which would probably make his grandchild the sovereign, his son the regent of Spain; the great cross and drawback of his reign just removed,-Algeria pacified after eighteen years' war; his immense private fortune; his eleven or twelve palaces, unequalled for situation and magnificence, on all of which he had recently spent immense sums of money; his splendid army of four hundred thousand men, in the highest discipline and equipment; a minister of unequalled energy and genius, who had found out at last the secret of France; a metropolis fortified and armed to the teeth against all'the world; the favorable advances recently made by those powers who had previously looked down on the royal parvenu; the wellbalanced state of his foreign relations, and the firmly-grasped reins of the political car; -all these gifts of fortune, and more, if we had time to go on with the list, were heaped on one man in such profusion as really to pall the imagination. What crowned it all, was that Louis Philippe was allowed the entire credit of his success. It was all the work of his He might stand like the ancient king on the walls and towers which he had drawn round his city, and contemplate the perfect work of beauty and policy which himself had made. The balance of Europe, the causes of peoples and kings, the issues of peace and of war, were in his hands. If there was an amari aliquid in this garden of roses and delights, twenty impregnable forts and a hundred thousand armed men were no insignificant watch upon a few disorderly subjects. Solon himself would hardly have ventured to preach upon his envious textante obitum nemo-to so safe a man. Digitized by Google

What we have described was a sober and solid reality. What we now come to, reads like the preposterous incidents of a nursery tale. A mob of artizans, boys, and some women, pours through the streets of Paris. They make for the palace. Eighty thousand infantry, cavalry and artillery, are dumbfounded and stupified! In a few minutes an elderly couple are seen bustling away from the hubbub; they are thrust into a hackcab and driven out of the way. The mob rushes into the Senate, and proclaims a republican government-which exists, which is ruling the nation with great energy and judgment, and is already communicating with the representatives of foreign powers. But let us follow the prin-We say it without intending any disrespect, and only as relating the simple truth of the affair. No family of Irish trampers was ever so summarily bundled out of the way as this illustrious group. The Queen, we are told, had run back to a bureau for some silver; but it seems it was not enough, as a hat was sent round for the royal couple at St. Cloud, and a small sum clubbed by the National Guard. At Dreux, they were left with a five-franc piece between them. Flying "when none pursueth," they get to Louis Philippe's once celebrated chateau at Eu, where they are afraid to enter. So there they disappear into space. They were to be at Eu, and for a week, that is all that we know of them. Meanwhile, the rest had dropped in, one by one. They come like foreign birds dashed by a storm against a light-house. The Duke de Nemours and certain Saxe Coburgs come one day, knowing nothing of the rest. They parted in the crowd.

A Spanish Infanta, for whose hand all the world was competing only the year before last, scrambled out another way, through by-roads and back-doors; and—strange event—is likely to give Spain an English-born sovereign, under Victoria's kindly auspices. No sooner, however, have the fugitives found a friendly asylum, than they are obliged to seek another roof. Other princes and princesses turn up here and there. A lady in waiting rejoins her mistress. A cabinet minister is found. The children and governess of another arrive: The rencontres and reunions are strange enough. A prince of the blood and an ex-prefect meet in disguise, and do not know one another. Very lately a youthful heir to the crown of France, and who had been actually acknowledged as reigning king by the deputies, is discovered at a channel island with his mother and brother. The two children had been almost lost in the mob on leaving the chamber, had been got somehow to Eu, with their mother, wearied and bearing muddy marks of rough travel. Thence, by heavy bribing, they had

procured a passage to the first British rock. Thus are they driven and scattered by the besom of revolution. They arrive penniless, without a change of raiment, dejected and bewildered, telling one another their stories of many strange adventures, having each come a different journey, though starting from one point, and almost at one hour.

After many days' suspense, the King and Queen are heard of, on some private information, on the coast of Normandy, where they had been "on the run" from house to house, and content with humble hospitality, the King, we are told, in strange disguises. They still have a small retinue. These half dozen invaders, without either arms or baggage, do not find it so easy to cross the channel. Stationing themselves at Honfleur, within twenty miles sail of Havre, they watch opportunity and the weather, which last delays their passage for several days. At length they get into a British steamer.

Arrived at Newhaven, after a rough passage, they encounter fresh delays, as if to prove that England is not so easily surprised. Louis Philippe, who was to bridge the British Hellespont, crosses it with foreign aid, and lands in a pea-jacket borrowed from the English captain; he finds himself at home; the associations and the friends of his former exile greet him. A generation passes like a dream, and the aged monarch finds himself the Duke of Orleans, the banished son of old Egalité again."

Miscellany.

THOUGHTS.

- "Most men," says Thucydides, " are slow to give one another credit for feeling nobler sentiments, and acting on higher motives, than any that have ever found a place in their own breasts."
- "Ten thousand of the greatest faults in our neighbour," says Whateley, "are of less consequence to us, than any one, of the smallest, in ourselves."
- "It is true practical philosophy," says Southey, "to make the most of little pleasures, and the best of every thing."

TRUE WORTH.

"Wherever I find a man despising the false estimates of the vulgar, and daring to aspire, in sentiment, in language, and in conduct, to what the highest wisdom through all ages has sanctioned as most excellent, to him I attach myself by a sort of necessary attachment; and if I am so formed by nature or destiny, that, by no exertion or labor of my own, I can attain this summit of worth and honor, yet no power of heaven or earth shall hinder me from looking with affection and reverence upon those who have thoroughly attained this glory, or appear engaged in the successful pursuit of it."—Milton.

TRUE SOCIETY.

"Crowd is not company, and faces are but a gallery of pictures where there is no love."—Locke.

APRIL FOOL.

Yes, you have made a fool of me, This first of April, I agree; But as for you, friend Tom, I fear That you are one for all the year.

THE GOATEE.

- "Come, tell me," said Dapper, and chuckled with glee,
- "What think you now, Hal, of my famous goatee?"
- "Why," said Hal, "'tis so fine, and so full round your throat, That I really think you may pass for a Goat."

Martial Minor.

TO CORRESPONDENTS.

We thank our Correspondents who have favored us with their contributions for this number; and trust that they, and others, will send us more for the next.

 ${\sf Digitized} \ {\sf by} \ Google$

THE

VIRGINIA HISTORICAL REGISTER,

AND

LITERARY ADVERTISER.

VOL. I.

JULY, 1848.

NO. III.

VIRGINIA IN 1616.

We copy the following article from the Southern Literary Messenger for June 1839, (vol. 5th, p. 401,) where it is introduced with a short preface in these words: " We derive the subjoined interesting historical paper from so high a source, that we do not hesitate to vouch its authenticity. It appears that it was carefully transcribed from the Royal MSS, in the British Museum, and is entitled in Casley's Catalogue of those MSS., 'John Rolf's Relation of the State of Virginia, 17th Century.' The remark in the tract itself, 'the estate of this colony, as it remained in May last, when Sir Thomas Dale left the same,' proves that it must have been written a year after May, 1616—as the governor left the colony, and returned to England at that time; and the expression, 'both here and in Virginia,' establishes the fact that the paper was written in England. Rolf, the narrator, had been married to the celebrated Pocahontas, daughter of Powhatan, a few years before. She and her husband accompanied Sir Thomas Dale on his return to England, and arrived in Plymouth on the 12th June, 1616. The narrative itself, independent of the fact that it sustains and corroborates most of the accounts which have been preserved of the early state of the colony, will be read with interest, as the production of Mr. Rolf, the chosen partner of her who has been emphatically styled the guardian angel of the colony, and the ancestor of some of the most respectable and distinguished families of Virginia. We give the text verbatim et literatim."

TO THE KING'S MOST SACRED MA'TIE.

May it please your Highness:

There have been of late divulged many impressions, judicially and truly penned; partlie to take away the ignominie, scandalls and maledictions wherewith this action hath ben branded, and partlie to satisfie all, (especially the best) with the manner of the late proceedings and the prosperitie likely to ensue. How happily and plenteously the good blessings of God have fallen upon the people and colony since the las impression, faithfully written by a gent. of good merit, Mr. Ralph Hamor, (some tyme an actuall member in the Plantation, even then departing when the foundacoun and ground worke was new laid of their now thrift and happines,) of the earthie and worldly man is scarcely believed, but of heavenlier minds they are most easilie discerned, for they daily attend and marke how those blessings, (though sometimes restrayned for a tyme,) in the end, are poured upon the servants of the Lord. Shall your Ma'tie, with pietie and pittie-with pietie, being zealous for God's glory, and with pittie, (mourning the defects,) vouchsafe to reade thus much of the estate of this colony, as it remained in May last, when Sir Thomas Dale left the same, I shall deeme my selfe most happie in your gracious acceptance, and most readilie offer to your approved judgment, whether this cause, so much despised and disgraced, doe not wrongfully suffer many imputacions.

First, to meete with an objection commonly used amongst many men, who search truthes no farther then by common reports, namely, how is it possible Virginia can now be so good, so fertile a countrey, so plentifullie stored with food and other commodities? Is it not the same still it was when men pined with famine? Can the earth now bring forth such a plentifull increase? Were there not governors, men and meanes to have wrought this heretofore? And can it now, on the suddaine, be so fruitfull? Surely, say they, these are rather bates to catch and

 $\mathsf{Digitized} \, \mathsf{by} \, Google$

intrapp more men into woe and miserie, then otherwise can be imagined. These, with many as frivolous, I have heard instigated, and even reproachfullie spoken against Virginia. To answeare whom, (the most parte of them incredulous worldlingssuch as believe not, unless they feele the goodness of the Lord sensiblie to touch them,) though it be not much materiall, yet let them know, 'tis true, Virginia is the same it was, I meane for the goodnes of the seate, and fertileness of the land, and will no doubt so contynue to the world's end,—a. countrey as worthy good report, as can be declared by the pen of the best writer. A countrey spacious and wide, capable of many hundred thousands of inhabitants. For the soil most fertile to plant in, for ayre fresh and temperate, somewhat hotter in summer, and not altogether so cold in winter as in England, yet so agreeable it is to our constitutions, that now 'tis more rare to heare of a man's death then in England amongst so many people as are there resident. For water, most wholesome and verie plentifull, and for fayre navigable rivers and good harbours, no countrey in christendom, in so small a circuite, is so well stored. For matter fit for buildings and fortifications, and for building of shipping, with everie thing thereto apperteyning, I may boldly avouch scarce anie or no countrey knowne to man is of itself more abundantly furnished. Theis things (may some say,) are of great consequence toward the settling of a plantation, but where are the beasts and cattle to feede and cloth the people? I confesse this is a mayne want; yet some there are already, as neate cattle, horses, mares and gotes, which are carefullie preserved for increase. The nomber whereof, hereafter shalbe sett downe in a particular note by themselves. There are also great store of hoggs, both wild and tame, and poultrie great plentie, which every man, if they will, themselves may keepe. But the greatest want of all is least thought on, and that is good and sufficient men, as well of birth and qualitie, to command soldiers, to march, discover and defend the countrey from invasions, as also artificers, laborers, and husbandmen, with whom, were the colony

well provided, then might tryall be made what lyeth hidden in the wombe of the ground. The land might yearlie abound with corne and other provisions for man's sustentation—buildings, fortifications and shipping might be reared, wrought and framed—commodities of divers kinds might be yearly reaped and sought after, and many things (God's blessinge contynuing,) might come with ease to establish a firme and perfect common weale.

But to come again to the matter, from which I have a little straied, and to give a more full answeare to the objectors, may you please to take notice, that the beginning of this plantation was governed by a president and councell, aristocratically. The president yearlie chosen out of the councell, which consisted of twelve persons. This government lasted about two years, in which tyme such envie, dissentions and jarres were daily sowne amongst them, that they choaked the seed and blasted the fruits of all men's labors. If one were well disposed and gave good advisement to proceed in the business-others, out of the malice of their hearts, would contradict, interdict, withstand and dash Some rung out and sent home too loud praises of the riches and fertilness of the country, before they assayed to plant, to reape or search the same; others said nothing, nor did any thing thereunto; all would be keisars, none inferior to other. Some drew forward, more backward—the vulgar sort looked for supplie out of England-neglected husbandry-some wrote-some said there was want of food, yet sought for none-others that would have sought could not be suffered; in which confusion much confusion yearlie befell them, and in this government happened all the miserie. Afterward a more absolute government was graunted, monarchially, wherein it still contynueth, and although for some few years it stood at a stay, especially in the manuring and tilling of ground, yet men spent not their tyme idely nor improfitably, for they were daily employed in palazadoing and building of townes, impaling grounds and other needful businesses, which is now both beneficiall to keepe the cattle from

 $\mathsf{Digitized}\,\mathsf{by}\,Google$

ranging, and preserveth the corne safe from their spoile. Being thus fitted and prepared to sow corne, and to plant other seeds and fruits in all the places of our habitations,-one thing, notwithstanding, much troubled our governor, namely, enmitie with the Indians; for, however well we could defend ourselves, townes and seates from any assaulte of the natives, yet our cattle and corne lay too open to their courtesies, and too subject to their mercies: whereupon a peace was concluded, which still continneth so firme, that our people yearely plant and reape quietly, and travell in the woods a fowling and a hunting as freely and securely from feare of danger or treacherie as in England. The great blessings of God have followed this peace, and it, next under him, hath bredd our plentie-everie man sitting under his fig tree in safety, gathering and reaping the fruits of their labors with much joy and comfort. But a question may be demanded what these fruits are—for such as the countrey affordeth naturally (for varietie and goodnes) are comparable to the best in christendom, (growing wild as they doe,)-I pass them over, other discourses having largely manifested them to the view of the world. But for the people's present labors they have Indian wheate, called mays in the West Indies, pease and beanes, English wheate, peas, barley, turnips, cabbages, pumpions, West Indian and others, carretts, parsnips, and such like, besides hearbs and flowers, all of our English seede, both for pleasure and for the kitchen, so good, so fruitful, so pleasant and profitable, as the best made ground in England can yield. And that your Ma'tie may know what two men's labor, with spade and shalve only. can manure in one year, fiftie pounds in money was offered for their cropp, which they refused to take; for hempe and flax, none better in England or Holland-silkewormes, some of their labors, and tasts of other good and vendible commodities were now brought home. Likewise tobacco, (though an esteemed . weed,) very commodious, which there thriveth so well, that no doubt but after a little more triall and expense in the curing thereof, it will compare with the best in the West Indies. For fish and fowle, deere and other beasts, reports and writinge have rather been too sparing then prodigall.

About two years since, Sir Thomas Dale, (whose worth and name, in concluding this peace, and managing the affairs of this colony, will out last the standing of this plantation,) found out two seasons in the year to catch fish, namely, the spring and the fall. He himself tooke no small paines in the tryall, and at one hall with a scryne caught five thousand three hundred of them, as bigg as codd. The least of the residue or kind of salmon trout, two foote long; yet durst he not adventure on the mayne skull for breaking his nett. Likewise, two men with axes and such like weapons, have taken and kild neere the shoare and brought home fortie as great as codd in two or three hours space, so that now there is not so great plentie of victualls in anie one of the forenamed kind yearlie with small paines to be gotten in any part of England amongst so few people as are there resident. And, whereas, heretofore we were constrayned yearly to go to the Indians and intreate them to sell us corne, which made them esteeme verie basely of us-now the case is altered; they seeke to us-come to our townes, sell their skins from their shoulders, which is their best garments, to buy corne -yea, some of their pettie kings have this last yeare borrowed four or five hundred bushells of wheate, for payment whereof, this harvest they have mortgaged their whole countries, some of them not much less in quantitie then a shire in England. By this meanes plentie and prosperitie dwelleth amonst them, and the feare and danger of famine is clean taken away, wherewith the action hath a long time suffered injurious defamations.

Now that your highnes may with the more ease understand in what condition the colony standeth, I have briefly sett downe the manner of all men's several imployments, the number of them, and the several places of their aboad, which places or seates are all our owne ground, not so much by conquest, which the Indians hold a just and lawfull title, but purchased of them freely, and they verie willingly selling it.

The places which are now possessed and inhabited are sixe.

- 1. Henrico and the lymitts
- 2. Bermuda Nether Hundreds.
- 3. West and Sherley
- 4. James Towne
- 5. Kequonghtan
- 6. Dales-Gift

Members belonging to ye Bermuda Towne, a place so called there, by reason of the strength of the situation, were it indifferently fortified.

The generall mayne body of the planters are divided into

- 1. Officers.
- 2. Laborers.
 - 3. Farmors.

The officers have the charge and care as well over the farmors as laborers generallie-that they watch and ward for their preservacions; and that both the one and the other's busines may be daily followed to the performance of those imployments, which from the one are required, and the other by covenant are bound unto. These officers are bound to maintayne themselves and families with food and rayment by their owne and their servants' industrie.

The laborers are of two sorts. Some employed only in the generall works, who are fedd and clothed out of the storeothers, specially artificers, as smiths, carpenters, shoemakers, taylors, tanners, &c., doe worke in their professions for the colony, and maintayne themselves with food and apparrell, having time lymitted them to till and manure their ground.

The farmors live at most ease—yet by their good endeavours. bring yearlie much plentie to the plantation. They are bound by covenant, both for themselves and servants, to maintaine your Ma'tie's right and title in that kingdom, against all foreigne and domestique enemies. To watch and ward in the townes where they are resident. To do thirty-one dayes service for the colony, when they shalbe called thereunto-yet not at all tymes, but when their owne busines can best spare them. To maintayne themselves and families with food and rayment-and every farmor to pay yearlie into the magazine, for himself and every man servant, two barrells and a half a piece of their best Indian wheate, which amounteth to twelve bushells and a halfe of English measure.

Thus briefly have I sett downe every man's particular imployment and manner of living; albeit, lest the people-who generallie are bent to covett after gaine, especially having tasted of the sweete of their labors-should spend too much of their tyme and labor in planting tobacco, knowne to them to be verie vendible in England, and so neglect their tillage of corne, and fall into want thereof, it is provided for-by the providence and care of Sir Thomas Dale-that no farmor or other-who must maintayne themselves-shall plant any tobacco, unless he shall yearely manure, set and maintayne for himself and every man servant two acres of ground with corne, which doing they may plant as much tobacco as they will, els all their tobacco shalbe forfeite to the colony-by which meanes the magazin shall yearely be sure to receave their rent of corne; to maintayne those who are fedd thereout, being but a few, and manie others, if need be; they themselves will be well stored to keepe their families with overplus, and reape tobacco enough to buy clothes and such other necessaries as are needeful for themselves and household. an easie laborer will keepe and tend two acres of corne, and cure a good store of tobacco-being yet the principall commoditie the colony for the present yieldeth. For which, as for other commodities, the councell and company for Virginia have already sent a ship thither, furnished with all manner of clothing, houshold stuff and such necessaries, to establish a magazin there, which the people shall buy at easie rates for their commoditiesthey selling them at such prices that the adventurers may be no This magazin shalbe yearelie supplied to furnish them, if they will endeavor, by their labor, to maintayne it—which wilbe much beneficiall to the planters and adventurers, by interchanging their commodities, and will add much encouragement to them and others to persevere and follow the action with a constant resolution to uphold the same.

The people which inhabite the said six severall places are disposed as followeth:

At Henrico, and in the precincte, (which is seated on the north

side of the river, ninety odd myles from the mouth thereof, and within fifteen or sixteen myles of the falls or head of that river, being our furthest habitation within the land,) are thirty-eight men and boyes, whereof twenty-two are farmors, the rest officers and others, all whom maintayne themselves with food and apparrell. Of this towne one capten Smaley hath the command in the absence of capten James Davis. Mr. Wm. Wickham minister there, who, in his life and doctrine, give good examples and godly instructions to the people.

At Bermuda Nether Hundred, (seated on the south side of the river, crossing it and going by land, five myles lower then Henrico by water,) are one hundred and nineteen-which seate conteyneth a good circuite of ground—the river running round, so that a pale running cross a neck of land from one parte of the river to the other, maketh it a peninsula. The houses and dwellings of the people are sett round about by the river, and all along the pale, so farr distant one from the other, that upon anie alarme, they can succor and second one the other. These people are injoyned by a charter, (being incorporated to the Bermuda towne, which is made a corporacoun,) to effect and performe such duties and services whereunto they are bound for a certain tyme, and then to have their freedome. This corporacoun admit no farmors, unles they procure of the governor some of the colony men to be their servants, for whom (being no members of the corporacoun,) they are to pay rent corne as other farmors of this kind—these are about seventeen. Others also comprehended in the said number of one hundred and nineteen there, are resident, who labor generallie for the colonie; amongst whom some make pitch and tarr, potashes, charcole and other works, and are maintayned by the magazin-but are not of the corporacoun. At this place (for the most part) liveth capten Peacelley, deputy marshal and deputy governor. Mr. Alexander Whitaker, (sonne to the reverend and famous divine, Dr. Whitaker,) a good divine, hath the ministerial charge here.

At West and Sherley Hundred (seated on the north side of the river, lower then the Bermudas three or four myles,) are

twenty-five, commanded by capten Maddeson—who are imployed onely in planting and curing tobacco,—with the profitt thereof to clothe themselves and all those who labor about the generall business.

At James Towne (seated on the north side of the river, from West and Sherley Hundred lower down about thirty-seven myles,) and fifty, under the command of lieutenant Sharpe, in the absence of capten Francis West, Esq., brother to the right ho'ble the Le. Lawarre,—whereof thirty-one are farmors; all their maintayne themselves with food and rayment. Mr. Richard Burd minister there—a verie good preacher.

At Kequoughtan (being not farr from the mouth of the river, thirty-seven miles below James Towne on the same side,) are twenty—whereof eleven are farmors; all those also maintayne themselves as the former. Capten George Webb commander. Mr. Wm. Mays minister there.

At Dales-Gift (being upon the sea, neere unto Cape Charles, about thirty myles from Kequoughtan,) are seventeen, under the command of one lieutenant Cradock; all these are fedd and maintayned by the colony. Their labor is to make salt and catch fish at the two seasons aforementioned.

So the nomber of officers and laborers are two hundred and five. The farmors 81; besides woemen and children, in everie place some—which in all amounteth to three hundred and fifty-one, persons—a small nomber to advance so great a worke.

Theis severall places are not thus weakly man'd, as capable of no greater nomber, (for they will maintayne many hundreds more,)—but because no one can be forsaken without losse and detriment to all. If then so few people, thus united, ordered and governed, doe live so happily, every one partaking of the others labor, can keepe in possession so much ground as will feed a far greater nomber in the same or better condition; and seeing too, too many poore farmors in England worke all the yeare, rising early and going to bed late, live penuriously, and much adoe to pay their landlord's rent, besides a daily karking and caring to feed themselves and families, what happines might

they enjoy in Virginia, were men sensible of theis things, where they may have ground for nothing, more than they can manure; reape more fruits and profitts with half the labor, void of many cares and vexacions, and for their rent a matter of small or no moment, I leave to your singular judgment and consideracoun, nothing doubting, but He (who, by his infinite goodnes, with so small means, hath settled these poore and weake beginnings so happily,) will animate, stirr up and encourage manie others cheerefully to undertake this worke, and will assuredly add a daily strength to uphold and maintayne what he hath already begun.

Seeing then this languishing action is now brought to this forwardness and strength, no person but is provided for, either by their owne or others labors, to subsist themselves for food, and to be able to rayse commodities for clothing and other necessaries, envy it selfe, poysoned with the venom of aspes, cannot wound it.

Now, to drawe to a conclusion of this my poore oblacon, I would crave your Highnes' patience a little longer-and that you would turne your heart to a more heavenly meditacoun, wherein much joy and comfort is to be reaped and found, of all such as shall truly, sincerely and unfeynedly seeke to advance the honor of God, and to propagate his gospell. There is no small hope by pietie, clemencie, curtesie and civill demeanor, (by which meanes some are wonne to us alreadie,) to convert and bring to the knowledge and true worship of Jesus Christ thousands of poore, wretched and misbelieving people on whose faces a good christian cannot looke without sorrow, pittie and compassion, seing they beare the image of our Heavenlie Creator, and we and they come from one and the same mould, especiallie we knowing that they, merely through ignorance of God and Christ, doe run headlong, yea, with joy, into destruction and perpetuall damnation,-for which knowledge we are the more bound and indebted to Almightie God, (for what were we before the gospell of Christ shined amongst us?) and cannot better express our duties and thankfulness for so great mercies,

 $\mathsf{Digitized} \, \mathsf{by} \, Google$

then by using such meanes to them, as it pleased him to lend unto others to bring our forefathers and us into the waies of trueth,-it is much to be mourned and lamented how lightlie the workes of God are now a days generallie regarded, and less sought after; but the worke of the world, as though they were · eternall, hungered for, and thirsted after with insatiable greedi-But should we well consider, examine and search into ourselves, what we were, and now are, there can be no heart, (if not hardened as the nether mill stone,) but would even break itself to pieces, and distribute to manie poore soules some parte thereof, to purge them from their lees of synne, and to sette them in the right pathes of holines and righteousnes, to serve the King of Heaven; by which meanes and God's holy assistance, no doubt they will soone be brought to abandon their old superstitions and idolatries, wherein they have been nursed and trayned from their infancies, and our greatest adversaries shall not taunt us with this reproach, "Whom of you have you wonne to christianitie?" What a crowne of glorie shalbe sett upon their heads who shall faithfullie labor herein, I leave to the enjoying of them, who shall endeavour unseynedly to meritt the same. Finallie, as Caleb and Joshua in the verie heate of grudgings, murmurings, and assemblies of the children of Israell, stood stoutlie for the Lord's cause, commending the goodnes of the land they discovered, to the faces of their oppressors, and the easines to obtain it even to the perill of their lives, so many right ho'ble and worthie personages, both here and in Virginia, (whom generallie the most parte withdrew themselves, that the action was almost sunck downe in forgetfulnes,) have mightilie upheld this christian cause-for God, even our owne God, did helpe them. For neither evill reports, nor slanders, nor murmurings, nor backbitings of others, nor any disaster, did once dismay or hinder them from upholding thereof with their good reports, incouragements, and meanes yearelie sent to the planters, to nourish life and being in this zealous worke. I beseech God to raise up many more such, so zealous for God's glory, to forward the same-we have tasted of some fruits thereof. There are no great nor strong castles,

nor men like the sons of Anack, to hinder our quiet possession of that land. God's hand hath been mightie in the preservacour thereof hitherto; what need we then to feare, but to goe up at once as a peculiar people, marked and chosen by the finger of God, to possess it, for undoubtedly he is with us. And as for murmurers, slanderers and backsliders, a due porcoun shalbe given them for their reward. So the blessings of Caleb and Joshua shall fall upon all those that constantly persevere to the end. Thus, craving your gracious pardon for my rude boldnes, beseaching God to send you the fulnes of his blessings in this world and in the world to come, I rest,

Your highnes' most faithful and loyall subject,

JOHN ROLF.

The nomber of neate cattle, horses and goates, which were alive in Virginia at Sir Thomas Dale's departure thence:

Memorand: 20 of the cowes were great with calfe at his departure.

Note.—The work of Mr. Ralph Hamor, referred to in the article above, was published in Lordon in 1615, and is entitled, "A True Discourse of the present Estate of Virginia, and the success of the affairs there till the 18th June, 1614; together with a relation of the several English towns and forts, the assured hopes of that country, and the peace concluded with the Indians; the christening of Powhatan's daughter, and her marriage with an Englishman. Written by Ralph Hames, the younger, late Secretary in that Colony."

CAPT. BYRD'S LETTERS CONTINUED.

Virginia, May 20th, 1684.

To JACOB ROBERT, per Wynne.

Sir,—Yours of the 9th of Jan'y and the \$8th of Sept'r both came safe to my Hands, with your acceptable present of roots and seeds. The Iris, Crocus, Tulips, and anemones flowered this year. The Seeds (I fear) were heated in the Hould of the Ship, but very few of them coming up.

If you send any thing for Mr. Banister, you had best send it up to Messrs. Perry & Lane, merchants in London to bee sent to mee, who will send any thing from the middle of July to the last of Oct'b'r when there is allways a ready passage. If you send Roots and Seeds you had best write on the box not to bee put in the Hould.

I wish it lay in my power to doe you or Mr. Banister any acceptable service. I'll assure you none should bee more ready than your obliged friend and servant, W. B.

Virginia, May 20th, 1684.

To Mr. Tho. Gower.

Sir,—Yours of the 8th of Feb'y came safe to my Hands, by which you give me the reason of your not writeing per Wynne. Your kind token, wee were very merry with, and remembered all our friends as Jack Wynne can testify.

I designed you a Parcell of Snake-root,—but Wynne hurrying his boat away, it is left behind; hee pretends his ship is so full hee cannot carry it. Our friends here are all in health. My respects and service to all our friends, especially to yourselfe and all at your House from your obliged friend and serv't,

W. B.

Virginia, May the 20, 1684.

To Thomas Grendon, Esq.

Dear Sir,—I wrote to you about three weeks since from Towne, where the Assembly is yet Sitting, but about 10 days since, there being a rumour of the Indians being on the frontiers, I obtained leave to come home, and therefore can not give you any account of their proceedings, but must leave it to Capt. Randolph, a worthy member thereof, and to tell you the truth, I can give you as little account of your affairs at home, I haveing not been three days at my owne house these 5 weeks. I suppose you will have that fully from Capt. Randolph or Henry Harman, with the damage you have Sustained there by breaking open the Store. I designe as soon as Will Randolph comes up to goe to your house and inquire fully into the matter. I hear the old Gentlewoman is very well, but I believe sufficiently perplexed about that affair.

My Lord Baltimore is going for England, and is now at James Towne to visit our Governor. Major Beverly was tryed this Court for Severall high crimes and misdemeanours and found guilty by the jury, but submitting himselfe on his knees at the Barre was promised pardon on his future good behaviour.

Here hath been a Season these three weeks and therefore likely to bee forward crops.

Our friends are all well. Wee often remember you when wee meet. Remember mee to all our friends where you are and accept my best respects and service from, Dear Sir,

Your reall friend and servant,

W. B.

Virginia, May the 20th, 1684.

To Mr. Cor, per Wynne,

Yours by Col. Ludwell came safe to hand with your acc't of disbursements, and cannot but always acknowledge your great

 $\mathsf{Digitized}\,\mathsf{by}\,Google$

kindnesses, and wish it lay in my power to make appear what a gratefull sense I have thereof. I wrote to you by my cousin Tom who I hope gott safe to his desired port. Wee dranke all your good healths at Capt. Randolph's with your kind token.

Pray send me your opinion of the inclosed. I designed to have sent you some crude Oare, but had not time before this Ship goes. The Oare is like black Lead with streaks in it and very ponderous. It melts easy with a Charcoale fire and a pair of hand bellows.

I desire you would send mee two new fashioned Silver mugs, one to contain about half a pint, and the other one-fourth of a pint, both for myselfe, allso add a pair of stone Buttons, about 18d or 2s. a pair.

Remember mee to all our friends and accept of mine and my wife's best respects and service to yourselfe and Lady from your obliged friend and humble servant,

W. B.

Virginia, May 20th, 1684.

To My Brother RAND.

Dear Sir,—I could not faile by Capt. Wynne herewith to acquaint you with our wellfare, allso to give you thanks for your Gooseberry, Currants and flowers, the latter whereof miscarryed, the Shrubs former are all alive and grow well.

All our friends here are well except my Lady Berkeley who remains much indisposed. We frequently drinke your health, when wee meet. My wife and the little girls give their best respects to yourselfe and my Sister with all our friends, and pray give mine where it is due, especially to your Lady, Sister Betty, and Dudley. Wishing you all health and happinesse and us a merry meeting, I take leave.

Dear Sir, your affectionate Brother,

And Humble Servant,

W. B.



Virginia, June the 21st, 1684.

To Mr. GRENDON.

Dear Sir,—My last to you by Jack Wynne I hope is got safe to your Hands. Since which I have little to adde; our Assembly have done, as formerly, nothing in relation to Townes or Trade, only the Statehouse to bee rebuilt, and the law for incouragement of flax was repealed. Our Governor two days hence goes in the Quaker Ketch to New Yorke to passe away some of the hott weather. All well at your house. I was there about at fortnight since, my Aunt mighty well and briske.

Mr. Kennon and Pleasants have lately received 34 Negro's and ν 7 or 8 Tun of Rum and Sugar, besides dry Goods, which are all sold for next years pay, so that I believe a great part of the Tobacco in these parts is allready disposed of.

I take leave wishing you a safe and prosperous voyage when you embarke for these parts, and am Dear Sir your reall friend and servant,

W. B.

Virginia, June the 21st, 1684.

To Mr. Coe, by Lady Berkeley,

I wrote you about a month since by Wynne, and then inclosed sent you something for your opinion of it, as now I designe by the Lady Berkeley or Capt. Rider by whom this comes, to send you a Small Box with about 20 rough Stones. They are indifferent clear but too soft I fear to bee good. They are generally Pentagonall and some Hexagonall as they are found in their Beds. Pray send mee word whether they bee of any value. If they are, I can furuish you with more of them.

If you can light of a good treatise of Mineralls, especially of Lead and Silver, pray send mee one.

I am Dear Sir your obliged friend and servant,

W. B.

I designed you some of the crude oare of the sort sent per Wynne herewith, but cannot yett possibly obtain it.

Virginia, June 21st, 1684.

To Messrs. Perry & Lane.

Gentlemen,—Last weeke I rec'd yours by the Quaker Ketch which advise of Capt. Hall and Capt. Pagger's arriveall and the losse of Sugars, whose ship I never saw, but was recommended to mee by some that shipped on board her to bee a Ship the best manned and provided of any in this River,—But its too late now to dispute that. I hope my last to you by Wynne with four Hhds. of Furres will get safe to your Hands. I designe you two more herewith, if I can gett them about to Yorke River.

I hope what you send will be early, Mr. Paggen haveing sent about a fortnight since into these parts 34 negros, with a considerable quantity of Dry Goods, and 7 or 8 tun of Rum and Sugar, which I fear will bring our people much in debt, and occasion them to bee carelesse with the Tobacco they make. Pray send mee by the first convenience after this comes to hand about 400 foot of Glasse of the large twelves, with drawne Lead and Sodder proportionable,—10 Boxes of Lockyer's Pills, and 1 pr. Smith's Bellows. I hope if my bills of Exchange for impost of Tobacco in Sugars comes to your Hands, you will pay them our law given damages notwithstanding the Ship's being lost. Nothing else but am, Gentlemen,

Your friend and servant,

W. B,

Postc.

June 26th. Gentlemen,—Since the above was written, I have got my 2 Hds. of furrs to Middle Plantation, and Colonel Ludwell hath promised mee to ship them and take bills of Ladeing for them. Inclosed is the contents.

Pray send mee by the first convenience some Borers or Au-

gurs, such as they use to search for Coale or Lead with, what may serve for three fathoms or thereabouts, for I have a present occasion for them.

W. B.

TWO OLD LAWYERS.

Amongst the manuscripts in the Library of our Virginia Historical Society, we find a small Quarto volume, bound in parchment, which was presented, we see, some years ago, by John Page, Esq., of Williamsburg, since deceased; and of which he says, in his letter accompanying it, dated January 3rd, 1834, on file; "It was the property of the late venerable and lamented Chancellor Wythe, and I believe is altogether in his hand-writing, though the character of the copy of the part headed "Taken from Sir John's Breviate Book," seems to be different from that of the Greek and Latin. Much the longest portion of the book is a Clavis Omerou, or Etymological Praxis, on several of the books of the Iliad, &c., which will serve, in a striking manner, to illustrate the great industry of that distinguished man.

"The last part, consisting of only six pages, contains a sketch of the lives of John Holloway, and William Hopkins, Esquires, members of the Virginia Bar, who died about the end of the year 1734, by Sir John Randolph. This sketch is valuable not only as giving us the characters of two prominent lawyers of that early period, but as being written by a third who was himself the Attorney General at the time."

It is this "last part" only that we now lay before our readers as follows:

Taken from Sir John Randolph's Breviate Book.

On the 14th of December 1734, Died suddenly of a Fit, John Holloway, Esq., after having languished about ten months with a sort of Epilepsie at certain times of the Moon, which had much impaired his memory and understanding. He had practiced in this Court upwards of thirty Years, with great Reputation for

 $\mathsf{Digitized} \, \mathsf{by} \, Google$

Diligence and Learning; and was so much in the good Opinion of the Court, that I have upon many occasions known him prevail for his Clients against Reasons and Arguments much stronger and better than his. His Opinions were by most People looked upon as decisive, and were very frequently acquiesced in by both Parties, those against whom he pronounced being discouraged from disputing against so great Authority. He practiced with much Artifice and Cunning, being thoroughly skilled in Attorneyship; But when his Causes came to a Hearing, he reasoned little, was tedious in reading long Reports of some Cases, and little Abridgments of others, out of which he would collect short Aphorisms, and obiter sayings of Judges, and rely upon them, without regarding the main Point in Question; and arbitrarily affirm or deny a matter of Law, which had often too much Weight against the Reason and Difference of things. this Method he gained many Causes which always gave him great Joy, but was as impatient if he lost one as if it tended to a Diminution of his Credit. He was blamable for one singular Practice, in Drawing notes for special verdicts; he would state naked Circumstances of Facts only, and leave to the Court to collect the Matter of Fact out of them; so that upon such Verdicts we have had many tedious Debates about what the fact was. Whereas if that had been found positively as it should be, there would have been no Need of a Special Verdict. But against this I could never prevail. His greatest Excellence was his Diligence and Industry; but for Learning, I never thought he had any, nor could it be expected he should; He had served a Clerkship; went a youth afterwards into the Army in Ireland in the Beginning of King Wm's Reign; after that betook himself to Business having got to be one of the Attorneys of the Marshalsea Court; but not being contented with his income from that, turned Projector and ruined himself, which brought him first into Maryland and afterwards hither. I remember one particular Instance, which satisfied me his Knowledge in the Law was not very profound. An Ejectment was brought, (whether I was at

first concerned in it I forget) and upon a Special Verdict the Case was thus. A. seised in Fee by Deed, gave the Land in Question to B. his Daughter for Life and after her Death to her Heirs for ever; she sold to the Def't. and after her Death the Pl't. B.'s Heir claiming as a Purchaser in Remainder brought this Action to recover. When I saw this, I told the Pl't. who was my Client, I could not say one word for him; not knowing a more certain Rule of Law than this: That where by Will or Conveyance any Estate of Freehold is given to the Ancestor and by the same Writing an Estate is limited to his Heirs, that makes a Fee [Heirs] being there a word of Limitation and not of Purchase. Yet the Deft. by this Eminent Lawyer's Advice gave up the Land without Argument, upon the Pl'ts. allowing him to remain in Possession some short Time longer: when if the matter had been brought to a Hearing, I would not have said one word.

However his Reputation was such, that he was universally courted, and most People thought themselves obliged to him, if he would engage of their Side upon any Terms; and he really thought so himself. This gave him great Opportunities of exacting excessive Fees, which I have heard he always did, where the Value of the thing in Question would allow it: and covered great Blemishes in one Part of his private Life, besides many Imperfections of his Mind, which any Body might observe who knew any thing of him. He was of a haughty, insolent, nature; passionate and peevish to the last Degree. He had a Stiffness in his Carriage which was ridiculous and often offensive; and was an utter Stranger to Hospitality. He was sincere in his Friendship where he professed any,-but not constant, apt to change upon small provocations, and to contract new Friendship upon very slight Grounds, in which he would be very warm and ready to do all good offices. One of his greatest Defects was that he would always bring his Opinion and Friendship to agree. But what he wanted in Virtue and Learning to recommend him was abundantly supplied by fortunate Accidents. He was 14 years Speaker of the House of Burgesses, and 11 years

 $\mathsf{Digitized}\,\mathsf{by}\,Google$

Public Treasurer. But in those he acted with little Applause and less Abilities, though he was three times chosen and once unanimously. His management of the Treasury contributed to his Ruin, and brought him to the Grave with much Disgrace. I was always his Friend, and had a great Deal of Reason to believe him mine. Yet it was impossible to be blind to some Imperfections. He died little lamented in the 69th year of his age.

In a few Daies afterwards in London died William Hopkins Esq'r. who had practiced in this Court about 12 years, and in that Time by hard Study, and Observation he made a surprizing Progress; became a very ingenious Lawyer and a good Pleader, tho' at his first coming he was raw and much despised. But he had a Carelessness in his Nature, which preserved him from being discouraged, and carried him on till he came to be admired. He had a good Foundation in School Learning, understood Latin and French well, had a strong Memory, a good Judgment; a Quickness that was very visible; and a handsome Person, all mighty Advantages. But his manner was awkward, his Temper Sower, if it was to be judged by the Action of his Muscles; and was given, was too much given, to laugh at his own Discourses.

When he had brought himself into good Business, he almost totally neglected it, which I believe was owing to a Desire of Dipping into all Kinds of Knowledge, wherein he had a great Deal of Vanity, and prevented his Digesting what he had, so well as he would have done otherwise. He had many good Qualities in his Practice; was moderate in his Fees; Ingenious and Earnest, never disputed plain Points, but was a candid fair Arguer. Yet he had a failing which brought him to a Quarrel with me. It was an odd Sort of Pride that would not suffer him to keep an Equilibrium in his own Conceits. He could not see himself admired, without thinking it an Injury to him to stand upon a Level with any other. And therefore the I was always his Friend, had done him many Kindnesses, and he himself thought himself obliged to me, He came into so ill a Temper, as

not to allow me either Learning or Honesty; which broke our acquaintance, and after that I thought I discovered some Seeds of Malice in him. He died in the Flower of his Age, and may be justly reckoned a Loss to this poor Country, which is not like to abound (at present at least) in Great Geniuses.

THE DEATH OF LORD CHATHAM.

The death of Lord Chatham-recalled as it has recently been to our remembrance by the somewhat similar departure of an illustrious statesman of our own country-has always been considered as one of the most striking exits on record. It was an event, indeed, which caused a great and deep emotion at the time of its occurrence, not only in Great Britain, and throughout Europe; but in our own country, and more particularly perhaps in our own Virginia, where that eminent and exalted man had long been regarded with the most lively admiration, as the matchless Secretary, and incomparable manager of the war against France, with all its train of splendid victories, and that crowning triumph of Wolfe on the Heights of Abraham, which had so gloriously liberated us from the hostilities of our French and Indian enemies on our borders, and left us free to enjoy the renown of our mother country, felt as our own, in honorable Then, indeed, was the time when, as Cowper sings, peace.

> Time was when it was praise and boast enough In every clime, and travel where we might, That we were born her children, praise enough To fill th' ambition of a private man, That Chatham's language was his mother tongue, And Wolfe's great name compatriot with his own.

-though we should rather say "Pitt's language," as the great

Commoner had not yet been created a peer, to the injury of his passing popularity, and perhaps also a little somewhat to the damage of his more enduring fame.

That time had passed away, but the services which this great orator had continued to render to the cause of British liberty (always dear to us,) and to the cause of our country, by his memorable speech against the Stamp Act, and by his subsequent fulminations against the British Ministry for all their rash and reckless measures against us, had kept his character and merits alive in all our hearts; and though his acceptance of a peerage, as we have just hinted, had caused a temporary eclipse of his radiance on both sides of the Atlantic, his orb still shone out upon us, with superior splendor, and was still beheld with admiration and delight. It may be easily conceived, then, with what vivid emotions our fathers-in the midst of all that yet doubtful struggle with the parent power, and grappling with her gigantic force, must have heard of the death of their great advocate-the unrivalled champion of their cause—and how fondly they would gather up all the circumstances of the event, at once to heighten and to soothe their regret for his loss. Those circumstances, indeed, were all striking, and such as hardly ever united to crown so splendid a life with so brilliant a close. We have all read the accounts that have been given of the last scene especially, in the House of Lords, when "the old man eloquent" raised his now faltering voice for the last time, to protest in the most solemn manner against the dismemberment of the ancient and noble monarchy of Britain by the acknowledgment of our independence; but at the same time to urge upon that infatuated and "confounded ministry" the duty and necessity of making the most ample concession to our country, in order to secure its allegiance to the crown. We have read these accounts, however, for the most part, in histories which could not conveniently or properly enter into all the details that we desired. They filled our imaginations; but did not satisfy our hearts; and we have sometimes wished that we could take a look into some of those private letters which must have been written on the occasion, from some of our friends on that side of the water, to one or more of our patriots on this. Nor can we quite relinquish the hope, even now, that we may yet recover some of these memorials, as we have lately done those relating to the Portrait of this great man, which we published in our last number. In the mean time, we have been highly gratified to come across a letter written by the celebrated Lord Camden, who had been so honorably associated with Lord Chatham, in some of the most important public acts of his life, which gives us a more familiar and graphic account of his last appearance to which we have alluded, than we have yet seen. We find it in "Lord Campbell's Lives of the Lord Chancellors and Keepers of the Great Seal of England, Second Series," lately published, and hasten to lay it before our readers as follows:

TO HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF GRAFTON.

" April, 1778, N. B. Street.

"MY DEAR LORD,—I cannot help considering the little illness which prevented your Grace from attending the House of Lords last Tuesday to have been a piece of good fortune, as it kept you back from a scene that would have overwhelmed you with grief and melancholy, as it did me and many others that were present; I mean Lord Chatham's fit, that seized him as he was attempting to rise and reply to the Duke of Richmond; he fell back upon his seat, and was to all appearance in the agonies of death. This threw the whole House into confusion; every person was upon his legs in a moment, hurrying from one place to another, some sending for assistance, others producing salts, and others reviving spirits. Many crowding about the Earl to observe his countenance—all affected—most part really concerned; and even those who might have felt a secret pleasure at the accident, yet put on the appearance of distress, except only the Earl of M., who sat still, almost as much unmoved as the senseless body itself. De Brocklesby was the first physician that came; but Dr. Addington in about an hour was brought to him. He was carried into the Prince's chamber, and laid upon the table supported by pillows. The first motion of life that appeared was an endeavor to vomit, and after he had discharged the load from hi stomach that probably brought on the seizure, he

revived fast. Mr. Strutt prepared an apartment for him at his house, where he was carried as soon as he could with safety be removed. He slept remarkably well, and was quite recovered yesterday, though he continued in bed. I have not heard how he is to-day, but will keep my letter open till the evening, that

your Grace may be informed how he goes on.

I saw him in the Prince's chamber before he went into the House, and conversed a little with him, but such was the feeble state of his body, and indeed the distempered agitation of his mind, that I did forebode that his strength would certainly fail him before he had finished his speech. In truth, he was not in a condition to go abroad, and he was earnestly requested not to make the attempt: but your Grace knows how obstinate he is when he is resolved. He had a similar fit to this in the summer; like it in all respects, in the seizure, the retching, and the recovery; and after that fit, as if it had been the crisis of the disorder, he recovered fast, and grew to be in better health than I had known him for many years. Pray heaven that this may be attended with no worse consequences. The Earl spoke, but was not like himself; his speech faltered, his sentences broken, and his mind not master of itself. He made shift, with difficulty, to declare his opinion, but was not able to enforce it by argument. His words were shreds of unconnected eloquence, and flashes of the same fire which he, Prometheus-like, had stolen from heaven, and were then returning to the place from whence they were taken. Your Grace sees even I, who am a mere prose man, am tempted to be poetical while I am discoursing of this extraordinary man's genius. The Duke of Richmond answered him, and I cannot help giving his Grace the commendation he deserves for his candor, courtesy, and liberal treatment of his illustrious adversary. The debate was adjourned till yesterday, and then the former subject was taken up by Lord Shelburne, in a speech of one hour and three-quarters. The Duke of Richmond answered; Shelburne replied; and the Duke, who enjoys the privilege of the last word in that House, closed the business, no other Lord, except our friend Lord Rayensworth, speaking one word; the two other noble Lords consumed between three and four hours.

And now, my dear Lord, you must with me lament this fatal accident; I fear it is *fatal*, and this great man is now lost for ever to his country; for after such a public and notorious exposure of his decline, no man will look up to him, even if he should recover. France will no longer fear him, nor the King of England court him; and the present set of ministers will finish the

ruin of the state, because, he being in effect superannuated, the public will call for no other men. This is a very melancholy reflection. The opposition, however, is not broken, and this difference of opinion will wear off; so far at least, the prospect is favorable. I think I shall not sign the protest, though, in other respects, I shall be very friendly. I have troubled your Grace with a deal of stuff, but the importance of the subject will excuse me.

"Your Grace's, &c.

"CAMDEN.

"P. S. I understand the Earl has slept well last night, and is to be removed to-day to Downing Street. He would have gone into the country, but Addington thinks he is too weak."

The stricken man, however, did not recover. He rallied, indeed, so far as to be carried home to his favorite villa of Hayes—but only to die; and after lingering there a few weeks, in the bosom of his family, he expired on the 11th of May, 1778, in the 70th year of his age:—leaving a bright and spotless name to adorn the annals of his country to the end of time.

THE SCHOONER PATRIOT.

In the spring and summer of the year 1781, a large fleet of British men-of-war and transports were assembled in Hampton Roads, for the purpose of protecting and transporting Lord Cornwallis's army from Portsmouth to Yorktown. This fleet remained in that position for some time, and during that period caused the most annoying interruption to the intercourse of the inhabitants of the surrounding country. For the boats, and small craft belonging to it, were always on the look-out, day and night, and rambling far and wide from the shipping, going up the river as 'high as Jamestown, and looking into all the smaller streams, Nansemond, Pagan Creek, &c., for supplies, and plunder. At this time neither the Government of the State, nor that of the

country, could afford any effectual relief to the citizens who were suffering from these predatory excursions. At length, however, it was resolved that an effort should be made with the only vessel then afloat belonging to the State Navy, to check this evil as far as possible, and afford some small relief to the people—that is, more particularly, to the women—for the men generally were either gone to sea, or to the army, or were prisoners of war; and indeed they were so thinned off about this time, that soon after the investment of York Town, it was said that there were not more than five old men in the county of Elizabeth City, except a few that had paroles; but there were but few who would accept such protections.

An order was accordingly sent to Lieut. James Watkins commanding the Schooner Patriot, then lying high up the James River for safety, to proceed down to the waters most annoyed by the British cruisers, and use his best endavours to give the inhabitants such protection as his small vessel could afford; for the Patriot was but a small thing mounting only eight two-pounders, on swivels; but these were so judiciously arranged, that she had more than once captured vessels of twice her number and weight of metal. In the action, too, that she had with a heavy British Government Schooner, when she was commanded by Captain Richard Taylor, afterwards Commodore Taylor, she made a most gallant defence, and would in all probability have captured this vessel of double her force, had not Capt. Taylor and many of his men received such dangerous and painful wounds, as obliged him to allow the British cruiser to go off. Captain Watkins, then, with his first Lieutenant, whose name was Umphlet, and a small crew, hastened down the river in this sharp little schooner, to do his duty. At this time, the British had, for some weeks, caused a sloop, apparently a common craft, of about 60 or 80 tons, to run far up the river on petty plundering expeditions; and this sloop soon attracted the attention of Capt. Watkins who watched all her movements, and readily concluded from them that she was only a freebooter who was making the most of her

 $\dot{\text{Digitized by }} Google$

opportunities, and quite as anxious to avoid a meeting with the Patriot as he was to effect it. And now for the closing scene of the affair, which the writer of this article happened to witness himself, and which was as follows.

I had gone out some short time before, with my elder brother, and a very singular and meritorious character in the person of au African, who had been brought over to this country when he was young, and soon evinced a remarkable attachment to it; he was brought up a pilot, and proved a skilful one, and a devoted patriot. Our little party had taken shelter in a small house in the great gust-wood, in Elizabeth City county, with a view to cross over, on the first opportunity we could find, to the South side of the James river, where we expected to meet some friends who had preceded us, and with whom we hoped to enjoy a degree of safety not then to be found on the North side where we were. With this object in view, we made daily excursions to the river side, about three miles off, in hopes to find some craft or boat to take us over to the opposite shore. At length, on one Sunday forenoon, about 11 o'clock, as we stood on the bank of the river, on a spot belonging to the respectable family of Massenburgs, in Warwick county, we saw the schooner Patriot in chase of the suspicious sloop, and as we supposed fast coming up with her. Here Capt. Starlins, (for so our African called himself,) allowed his patriotism to get the better of his judgment, and gave free utterance to the most extravagant expressions of joy-at the same time hopping abou' with uplifted and clapping hands,—in the hope, which indewe all indulged, that we should soon see both vessels chang their course, and going up the river, instead of down to Roads.

But now for the end. The sloop was purposely de' her downward progress, by a drag thrown out over he bow, which enabled the Patriot to come alongside o' all at once, up jumped fifty Marines with their offirhitherto not been seen;—and the capture of the the work of a minute. And what now was th

, had

thunder-struck group, at this sudden disappointment of all our It is impossible to describe it. Poor Captain Starlins was struck dumb and motionless, and the questions which my brother and I put to him as to the first movements of the vessels after they came in collision with each other, were only answered by heavy groans, and a rapid motion along the edge of the bank downwards, as if he was determined to keep pace with the departing favorite, or at least to see the last of her, under the control of her new masters. My brother had more command over his feelings. He was indeed exceedingly grieved, but although young, being only fifteen years of age, he was already remarkable for that dignity of character which afterwards became so conspicuous in him, and restrained himself; while I gave way, like the poor Captain, whose downward course, however, I now endeavoured to arrest, by laying hold of his clothes, and exclaiming, "why, uncle Mark, where are you going? That is not the way home." This I said with sobs and cries too loud not to be heard by him, and coming to himself, as it were, out of a deep revery, which had hitherto absorbed all his faculties, he burst out into a strain of incoherent exclamation, and floods of tears, which so far relieved him that he could now attend to our situation, and giving a last look to the now lessening object of our sorrow, we all turned our melancholy steps towards our temporary home, there to bemoan the fate of our countrymen, who, as we heard, were immediately sent off to Charleston, South Carolina, and locked up in the Prevost prison, where Lieut. Watkins died. Lieut. Umphlet survived, and returned to his friends after the British evacuated that city.

The Patriot was afterwards taken round to York Town with the British fleet that attended Lord Cornwallis's army when he established his head quarters in that place, and when he afterwards surrendered to the combined armies, she fell into the hands of the French, according to the terms of the capitulation, and the last that we heard of her was that she was carried to Cape Francois, and there employed as a government packet. y of out

But to return to Captain Starlins, the noble African. He-lived

and died a slave soon after the peace, and just before a law was passed that gave freedom to all those devoted men of colour who had so zealously volunteered their services in the patriotic cause. It is, however, an agreeable part of my duty, as the historian of this little affair, to assure my readers, that the Captain never felt any degree of restraint that could serve to remind him that he was not absolutely a free man; for his master was as proud of his character and deeds, as he himself was of the estimation in which he knew that he was held by all worthy citizens, and, more particularly, by all the navy officers of the State.

J. B.

Norfolk.

A PATRIOT'S CHARGE TO HIS SONS.

Col. George Mason, the author of the first constitution of Virginia, died at his domain of Gunston Hall, in Fairfax county, near Alexandria, on the 7th of October, 1792, in the 67th year of his age. The following extract from his will is worthy of lasting remembrance;—"I recommend it to my sons, from my experience in life, to prefer the happiness and independence of a private station to the troubles and vexation of public business; but, if either their own inclinations or the necessity of the times should engage them in public affairs, I charge them, on a father's blessing, never to let the motive of private interest, or ambition, induce them to betray, nor the terrors of poverty and disgrace, or the fear of danger or death, deter them from asserting the liberty of their country, and endeavoring to transmit to their posterity those sacred rights to which themselves were born."

 $\mathsf{Digitized}\,\mathsf{by}\,Google$

THE DEFENCE OF CRANEY ISLAND.

Mr. Editor,-In looking into Howison's History of Virginia, I have been surprised to see what a slight and incorrect account he has given of the Defence of Craney Island, which I have always regarded as a very brilliant affair, and highly honorable to our State; and I cannot help feeling it to be a duty which I owe to the Commonwealth, and to the memory of a gallant man who has been strangely overlooked by this narrative, to point out its errors and defects. Mr. H.'s account is in the following words:

"Craney Island lies near the mouth of Elizabeth river, and commands the approach from Hampton Roads to Norfolk. Its defence, therefore, became all important; and Commodore Cassin resolved that it should not be taken without a desperate con-The frigate Constellation was anchored nearly opposite to the town; a detachment of her sailors and Marines under Lieut. Neale, assisted by Lieuts. Shubrick and Saunders were sent to the island,—where they soon threw up a battery, on the northwest side. At the same time, on the south side, opposite the narrow inlet between the island and the main land, Capt. Beatty was intrenched with his regiment, and a number of volunteers from various other regiments. High enthusiasm prevailed among the Virginians; many who had been on the sick list rose from their beds, and reported for duty at the batteries on the island.

June 22nd. The enemy advanced in boats to the attack, numbering 2,600 men, and under Sir Sidney Beckwith. They divided their force into two detachments. One of these pressed forward to carry the north-west battery; but when they came within reach, Lieut. Neale and his men opened upon them a galling fire. The eighteen pounder was trained with so fatal precision that three of the boats sunk; one was literally cut in twain, and as she filled her men clung to her sides. The other boats hauled off in discomfiture, and the Virginians instantly sent aid

to the drowning wretches in the water.

Meanwhile, the other detachment had landed on the main shore, and were attempting to cross the narrow inlet in front of the southern battery. Two twenty-four pounders and two sixes were waiting to receive them, and the volunteers stood to their guns like veterans. The enemy were cut in pieces at long shot, and as they came nearer, the battery played havoc among them.

Unable to endure, they precipitately retreated; and so eager were the Virginians, that the Winchester Riflemen ran into the water, hoping to reach the foe with their bullets. Most of the attacking force had consisted of miserable French troops, taken prisoners in Spain, and induced to enlist in the English army by prospect of pillage in America!"

Now it is really curious to see how many errors, both of omission and commission, Mr. H. has contrived to make in this short passage; and I will briefly indicate them for his correction in his next edition.

- 1. "Commodore Cassin resolved that it should not be taken without a desperate conflict." This implies that Com. C., was the commanding officer on the occasion, and the hero of the day; but the fact is, that General Robert B. Taylor, was the commander-in-chief of the military district in which the island was situated, and of all the land forces within it; and of course ordered and directed the defence of the position on that day.
- 2. "The frigate Constellation was anchored nearly opposite to the town." She was anchored about a mile below the town; nearly opposite to fort Nelson, (where the Naval Hospital now stands,) and generally with her broadside towards the island about 4 miles above it.
- 3. "A detachment of her sailors, and Marines under Lieut. Neale, assisted by Lieuts. Shubrick and Saunders, were sent to the island; where they soon threw up a battery, on the north-west side." These officers were sent to the island the evening before the engagement, but they did not throw up a battery, for that work had been done before. The fact is that the fortification of the island had been ordered some time previously by Major General Wade Hampton, while he commanded the district; and the works had been executed under the direction of an Engineer, Colonel Armistead, (since deceased) who had reported them to be in a tenable state.
- 4. "At the same time, on the south side, opposite the narrow inlet between the island and the main land, Capt. Beatty was entrenched with his regiment," &c. This was Colonel Beatty.

It is not usual, I believe, to find a Captain in command of a regiment—at least not before or at the beginning of a battle, though it sometimes happens towards the end of it.

- 5. "June 22nd. The enemy advanced in boats to the attack." Here the author has most strangely and unaccountably omitted to tell us that the boats came from the ships. That, indeed, he might think, was implied; and so perhaps it was; but he had left the fleet, some two or three pages before, down in Lynhaven Bay, (or Lynhaven harbour, as he calls it;) the inference, then, would be, that the boats had come from them in that position; which would materially alter the aspect of the affair. truth is, the author has wholly forgotten to inform us that the ships had come up to Newport's News, the day before, and that they were thereabouts at the time, to cover the attack of the boats. The omission of this important circumstance is the more surprising, because it was not only necessary to complete the statement of the fact, but to finish the view of the picture, and give it all the interest which a poet, or a painter, or a rhetorician could desire for effect.
- 6. "But when they came within reach, Lieut. Neale and his men opened upon them a galling fire," &c. This should have been "Capt. Emerson and his company of artillery, from Portsmouth, aided by Lieut. Neale and his sailors," &c. But the name of Capt. Emerson, to whom unquestionably the chief part, or at least a very large part of the honor of the day was due, is wholly omitted. This is the more singular because it is prominently mentioned in Col. Beatty's report, and in all the current accounts of the time. It was generally stated, too, and I believe correctly, that it was a well-timed and well-aimed shot from the battery under his command, that sunk the Admiral's barge, and won the trophy of the fight.

There would seem indeed to be a strange disposition in our young historian, to give all the credit of this defence to the officers and men of the U.S. Navy; to the injury of those of our own State, and especially of a company to which the chief praise

 $\mathsf{Digitized}\,\mathsf{by}\,Google$

is due. I am satisfied, however, that this is not the case; and I feel confident that Mr. H. will regret the injustice he has unintentionally done, by neglecting to inform himself of the true facts of the case; and readily make the amende honorable on any future occasion that he may have.

I send you herewith copies of the official report of Colonel Beatty, and the Letter of General Taylor, relating to the action, which will confirm my remarks, and which you may perhaps think proper to record in your work.

Norfoliensis.

COPY OF COL. BEATTY'S REPORT TO GENERAL TAYLOR.

CRANY ISLAND, JUNE 25th, 1813.

Sir,—Some movements on the 21st inst., among the British shipping lying near Newport's News, seemed to indicate an early attack on this Island, and in the course of the next morning, on the 22nd inst., they landed two miles from this, from the best accounts that can be ascertained from deserters, about 2,500 troops of various descriptions. The object of this movement was, no doubt, with the view to approach this post on the west side of the Island, across the water in that direction, which at low water is passable by Infantry. Soon after their landing, there approached about 45 or 50 boats full of men, which directed their course from the shipping, as above stated, to the north side of the Island.

The British troops at the same time (that were previously landed) made their appearance on the main land with a view of attacking the west and north positions of the Island at the same moment. The two 24 pounders and 4 six pounders, were advantageously posted under the direction of Major Faulkner of the Artillery, which being so well served by Capt. Emmerson, Lieutenants Howle and Godwin, who displayed that cool and deliberate conduct, which will at all times insure success to the cause in which they are engaged. Lieut. Neale of the Constellation, during our defence, conducted himself with activity, zeal and courage, which will at all times add a lustre to the name of an American Naval Officer. Capt. Rourke of the ship Manhat-

 $\mathsf{Digitized}\,\mathsf{by}\,Google$

tan, conducted himself with great activity and judgment in defence of the place, which will, no doubt, give him a distinguished part in the success of the day. Great praise is also due to the conduct of Serjeant Young and Corporal Moffat of Captain Emmerson's Company for the active part they took in the man-

agement of two 6 pounders.

Much credit is due to Captain Tarbell of the Constellation for the aid he gave in defence of the Island, in forwarding from his ship 150 Sailors and Marines, with the officers commanding the same, which, no doubt, contributed greatly in the successful defence of the Island. Indeed, both officers and soldiers of every description showed a degree of zeal for the defence of the place; and when opportunity may offer, we may confidently hope they will not be wanting in duty.

The loss of the enemy cannot be less than 200 in the course of the day, a number of which were killed on the land side by our Artillery. But it is known that 4 or 5 of their barges were sunk, one of which, the "Centipede" said to be 52 feet long, working 24 oars, belonging to Admiral's Warren's Ship, was taken and brought in, with 22 prisoners, and a small brass poun-

der, with a number of small arms, pistols and cutlasses.

Besides the loss in killed, there must have been at least 40 deserters brought in, in the course of the day, and dispersed

through the country.

It is with pleasure that I have to state to you that not a man was lost on our part; the only weapon made use of in the course of the day, were the Congreve Rockets, a few of which fell in our encampment, though without injury.

I am, Sir, with great respect,

Signed,

Your humble Servant, H. BEATTY, Lieut. Col. Com.

COPY OF A LETTER FROM GENERAL TAYLOR TO THE SECRETARY OF WAR.

HEAD QUARTERS Norfolk, July 4th, 1813.

Sir,—I have the honor to transmit Col. Beatty's report of the attack on Crany Island on the 22nd of June last. His multiplied and pressing avocations have prevented his completing it till today.

The whole force on the Island at the time of the attack con-

sisted of 50 Riflemen, 446 Infantry of the line, 91 State Artillery, and 150 Seamen and Marines furnished by Capt. Tarbell. Of these 43 were on the sick list.

The courage and constancy with which this inferior force, in the face of a formidable naval armament, not only sustained a position in which nothing was complete, but repelled the enemy with considerable loss, cannot fail to command the approbation of their Government, and the applause of their country. It has infused into the residue of the Army a general spirit of competition, the beneficial effects of which will, I trust, be displayed in our future combats.

I cannot withhold my grateful acknowledgments to Commodore Cassin, Capt. Tarbell, and the officers and crews of the Gonstellation and Gun-Boats, who have in every instance aided our operations with a cordiality, zeal and ability, not to be surpassed. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully,

Your ob't serv't,
Rob't B. TAYLOR,
Brig. Gen. Commanding.

Hon. John Armstrong, Sec. of War.

In addition to the foregoing communication and documents, we are happy to be able to give our readers the following interesting paper relating to the same "brilliant affair," which was written, as we are assured, by one worthy of all credit who was on the spot at the time, and bore an honorable part in the engagement. It is manifestly "a round unvarnished tale," but lively and graphic, as we might expect, and altogether a fuller and better account of the action than any we have yet seen. We may add, that it was furnished to us by Capt. James Jarvis, of Portsmouth, at whose request, as he informs us, it was originally written, and who has carefully preserved it among his agreeable "Collections"—now in our hands.

A Narrative of the Attack on Craney Island on the 22nd of June, 1813.

From the movement of the enemy's ships on the 21st of June,

1813, in proceeding up from Hampton Roads and anchoring off the mouth of Nansemond river, about 3 miles from Craney Island and on the same side of the river, it was believed that an attack on the island was meditated.

The enemy's force was imposing. It consisted of 15 or 20 vessels, Seventy-four's, Frigates and Transports. At the east side of this Island was a small unfinished fort, where were mounted two 24 and one 18 pound cannon. At the west side of the Island was a small breastwork. Our force was about 400 Militia Infantry, one Company of Riflemen, Captain Roberts, from Winchester, and two Companies of Light Artillery, the one from Portsmouth, Capt. Arthur Emerson, the other from one of the upper Counties, commanded by Capt. Richardson; the whole under the command of Col. Beatty, assisted by Major Wagner of Infantry, and Major Faulkner of Artillery.

On the evening of the 21st, we were reinforced, by order of General Taylor, by Capt. Pollard, U. S. A. and 30 men of his company from Fort Norfolk; also by Lieut. Johnson of the county of Culpeper, and Ensign A. Atkinson, of Capt. Hamilton Shields' company of Riflemen, from Isle of Wight, with about 30 volunteers, Militia Infantry. On the same evening we were also joined, by order of Capt. Tarbell, of the frigate Constellation (then at the naval anchorage near fort Nelson,) by Lieutenants Neale, Shubrick, and Saunders, with about 150 sailors.

On the night of the 21st, about 12 o'clock, we were silently called to arms, and remained under arms till reveille beat on the morning of the 22nd, when we were dismissed. In a few minutes, however, the beat to arms brought every man to his post, and we saw by the movement of the enemy's boats in passing and repassing from their ships to the shore, that they were landing troops, so that a fight was expected to come off, and we commenced making preparation for defence. The three cannons from the fort, and four 6 pounders belonging to the Artillery, were taken to the West end of the Island. These guns

formed our Battery. The Infantry and Riflemen, with Captain Richardson's Company of Light Artillery acting as Infantry, were formed in a line at the breast-work at the West side or end of the Island, with the right resting to the North, the Artillery Company from Portsmouth, commanded by Capt. Emerson, were stationed at the four six pounders, the 24 and 18 pounders being served by sailors from the Frigate Constellation. Our battery was about 40 feet in rear of the Infantry, on an elevated piece of ground overlooking them. The four Sixes were on the right and the 18 was on the left of the two 24 pounders. Capt. Emmerson and Lieul. Thomas Godwin, each commanded a 24 pounder. Lieut. Parke G. Howle, Serg't Wm. P. Young, Serg't Samuel Livingston and Corporal Wm. Moffat each commanded a 6 pounder, and the command of the 18 pounder was assigned to Capt. Rourke. Capt. Rourke was not at that time a member of our Company, having some time previous been discharged by order of Gen'l Taylor. At that time, he had charge of the Merchant ship Manhattan, of New York, then at anchor in the harbor of Norfolk. He came down to the island on the evening af the 21st, and re-joined us.

Every arrangement being thus made to defend the post, we waited the approach of the enemy, and felt that we were prepared to give them a decent reception; for the troops were full of ardor. The next thing was to let the enemy see what flag we intended to fight under. As we had no flag-staff, a long pole was got to which the "Star Spangled Banner" was nailed, the pole planted in the breastwork, and the Stars and Stripes floated in the breeze.

In the mean time, while we were making our arrangements, the enemy was landing his Infantry and Marines, in all about 2;500. We could distinctly see them marching and countermarching on the beach, and after forming into columns they took up the line of march; but, such was the dense growth of trees and underwood between us, that they were soon lost to our view. At first we knew not but their intention was to march

to the town of Portsmouth, get possession of that place and Gosport, and destroy the Navy Yard. We were, however, soon undeceived. In a short time, the action was brought on by the enemy throwing Congreve rockets from behind a house on the main land belonging to Captain George Wise. Orders were immediately given to Captain Rourke who was nearest that point, to dislodge the enemy, which was instantly done by firing into the house; when we opened upon them our battery, keeping up for some time a brisk fire of Grape and Canister Shot, until they were completely routed, with the loss of many killed and wounded. Among the killed, it was said, were two officers. Such was the dense growth (as before remarked,) that we had not a good view of the enemy, otherwise their loss would have been much greater.

Whilst we were engaged in this way with the land forces, the enemy was approaching the Island with about 50 of their largest barges filled with Soldiers and Marines, supposed to be from 1200 to 1500. They were advancing in Column order, led on by Admiral Warren's boat with 24 oars, which had a brass 3 pounder in her bow. Having repulsed their land forces, we waited the nearer approach of the barges before firing on them, when our gallant Commander Capt. Emerson said, "Now, boys." (addressing himself to his Company,-for many of us were hardly more than boys,) "are you ready?" The answer was "Ready"-the next word was "fire!" when we opened pon them a brisk and heavy fire of Grape and Canister. They continued, however, to advance until the Centipede and several of the headmost boats grounded; when, so quick and galling was our fire, that they were thrown into the greatest confusion, and commenced a hasty retreat. Four or five of their boats were sunk, one of them the Admiral's barge. Many others were so shattered that it was with difficulty they were kept affoat. The firing was afterwards kept up with round shot until they got out of reach of our guns. Some of the Infantry and Sailors waded out to the Centipede, and hauled her on shore. this boat was taken a number of guns, pistols and cutlasses.

She was afterwards made tight, and sent to the Navy Yard, Gosport. I always thought that she should have been retained as a triphy of Victory to the Artillery.

The loss of the enemy was about 200 killed, wounded and prisoners. Twenty two prisoners were taken on the beach, one a Frenchman with his legs shot off who was taken from the Centipede, and brought on shore in one of her sails. He died in a few hours. After the battle, about 25 or 30 deserters came to the Island.

The enemy remained on shore, above the Island, until the afternoon, when they re-embarked in their boats and returned to their shipping. Not, however, until they had destroyed much property, shooting hogs, sheep, &c., breaking furniture, cutting open beds, &c., in the dwelling houses near where they had landed.

Among the incidents of the day, I may mention that the Riffemen waded out some distance into the water, hoping to get within striking distance of the enemy, but could not. I would also remark that very soon after the action commenced with the boats, two of our guns were rendered entirely useless by the breaking down of their carriages, viz: the 24 pounder commanded by Lieut. Godwin, and the 6 pounder commanded by Sergeant Livingston. The sailors under Lieutenants Neale, Shubrick and Saunders were brave fellows, and rendered great assistance in the management of the 24 and 18 pounders. One of them attached himself to Sergeant Young's Gun and did good service. During the hottest of the fight, Lieutenant Neale came to my Gun, and requested to have a fire at the boats. I granted his request with great pleasure. He was a brave officer.

One or two Gun Boats were anchored in the channel inside, and near the Island, between the Island and Lambert's Point side of the river; but from their position and that of the enemy, they could not render much assistance, though they threw several shot over the Island among the enemy on the main land.

A HYMN

FOR THE

ANNIVERSARY OF AMERICAN INDEPENDENCE.

God of Nations, God of Love,
On our country's natal day,
Listen from thy throne above
To the choral thanks we pay.
Whence comes all Columbia boasts,
Eden of the brave and free?
All our glory, God of Hosts,
All our blessings, come from Thee.

Led by Thee, our fathers came,
Through the ocean wilderness,
To this Promised Land; the same
Thou hadst given them to possess.
And when War and Havoc rose
To o'erwhelm thy chosen flock,
Thou didst scatter all their foes—
Billows broken from the Rock.

Lead us still, with staff and rod,
Shepherd of thine Israel;
And be thou the guardian God
Of the land in which we dwell.
Save us in the battle shout
Ever, as of old Thou didst;
Be our "wall of fire about,"
And our glory in the midst."

Richmond.

Darious Intelligence.

WASHINGTON.

Correspondence of the Baltimore Patriot.

Celebration of Laying the Corner Stone of the Washington National
Monument.

WASHINGTON, July 4th, 1848.

The celebration of to-day furnises me with a subject of correspondence, which may prove interesting to your readers. Washington has been all excitement, and now as I write, late in the evening, it has not by any means subsided. The cause, you are of course aware, was laying the corner stone of a National Monument to "the Father of his Country." The attending concourse was immense: from Georgetown, Alexandria and the surrounding country, and from Baltimore perhaps more than from any other source.

The procession began to assemble as early as 9 A. M., and were in motion at 11. In advance rode Gen. Quitman, the chief of the day, mounted upon a noble grey steed. Gen. Cadwallader, Col. May and their aids immediately followed; and after them a long line of Government officials, public corporations, literary and benevolent societies, the military, firemen, masonic and other orders, and private citizens. The President, heads of departments and other dignitaries were in carriages; and present upon the ground were the venerable widows of President Madison and General Hamilton. The procession was large and imposing.

That it occupied nearly an hour in passing Coleman's will give an idea of its extent; and it was full noon before it reached the site of the proposed monument, and the ceremonies commenced. The military glittered in martial array, and the firemen in their gay uniforms drew handsome apparatus, ornamented with flowers and ribbons. The Masons, Odd-Fellows and others appeared in the striking insignia of their respective orders; and commanding no less attention, the private American citizen, adorned with the dignity of self-respect and of a freeman. A delegation of the young men of Baltimore, with a distinguishing banner, were prominent in their part of the procession.

The line of march was up the avenue and across the canal to the spot where the corner-stone, a fine block of marble, furnished by the patriotic liberality of a Baltimorean, had already been deposited—to the northwest of the Smithsonian Institute. The assembled multitude were ranged around, evincing deep interest in the memorable occasion of their gathering. The ceremonies of laying the stone were conducted by B. B. French, Esq., Master of the Masonic Fraternity of the District, and it is not unworthy of note that he used the identical trowel with which Washington laid the corner-stone of the Capitol, and wore the same gloves and apron, the latter worked and presented by the lady of General Lafayette. Corn, oil and wine, coins and documents were enclosed in the cavity, and the ceremony completed by remarks from the officiating mason.

But the feature of the day was the address of Mr. Winthrop, Speaker of the House of Representatives. It was the brilliant production of a cultivated mind; adapted to the occasion in manner and matter; and although the auditory listened in attentive admiration to its eloquent delivery for over two hours, there could have been none there who would not willingly have remained twice the time. The orator was frequently interrupted by involuntary bursts of applause; and at the close retired from the stand amid loud and enthusiastic cheering.

The military fame and achievments of Washington were not the principal theme of Mr. Winthrop's discourse. Great as they were, they were but small in comparison with the moral grandeur of his character. They were, therefore, but passingly alluded to in the splendid enlogy upon that extraordinary combination of intellect, military capacity and public and private virtue, which pre eminently fitted Washington for the immortal part he enacted in the drama of the Revolution. It was unnecessary to refer to the regard felt for these traits by his own countrymen; but the honorable mention of his revered name by his contemporaries in Europe, and by their descendants, was particularly dwelt upon by Mr. W. in proof of their appreciation by the world and the race. But recently Lamartine, as representative of the French Government and Nation, in an address to the Italians, had awarded it marked precedence, in a list of names of the highest distinction. In quoting this passage, Mr. W. paid a distinguished tribute to the genius and patriotism of the French statesman and poet; and to the enlightened policy of Pope Pius.

This admirable speech will shortly reach you in print; and to assign it a rank beside the oration of Daniel Webster, on a similar occasion at

Bunker Hill, will be but anticipating the judgment of the public upon its merits, as an elegant specimen of the language.

At the close of the proceedings, the procession having reformed, retraced its steps to the avenue. It was there reviewed by the President, and dismissed.

The affair has fully equalled the expectations excited by the extent of the preparations, and was sustained by a pageant and display worthy of the nation and the occasion.

S.

From the London Times.

EUROPE AND AMERICA.

THE PRINCIPLE OF FEDERALISM.

The most important improvement in the practice of modern constitutional countries, as compared with ancient, is the introduction of the system of representation. In the Athenian ecclesia, and in the Roman comitia, the people deliberated, discussed, and voted, in the mass, upon each separate question of policy. The idea of electing, from time to time, plenipotentiary delegates to do their political business never occurred to them. It is needless to point out the extreme inconvenience of the ancient plan, and the incalculable extent to which the transaction of public affairs has been facilitated by its abolition. But it would seem that the idea which representation embodies has as yet been but partially and inadequately carried out in Europe, and that we must look for its most effectual and consistent development to the United States. We conceive that idea to be the union of individual participation in power with an effective combination of individual powers for common purposes; in modern technical phraseology, legislative centralization with administrative localism.

There is at this moment a very evident tendency, all over Europe, in two directions apparently opposite; to local self-government, and to national unity. In 1815 certain lines were drawn upon a map, according to which states were carved, as it were, out of the continent, without reference to language, habits, race, feelings, antipathies, or any of those influences which constitute real nationality. The consequence was that the desire of national independence, in the provinces thus subjected to foreign dominion, went hand in hand with the wish for popular institutions; they

became convinced that they could not have the one without the other; they have long struggled for both, and at length they appear on the eve of winning them. But these provinces have, in almost every case, national unities of their own, to which, when rid of the crude and Procrustean arrangement of 1815, they are beginning naturally to look, as supports to their new-born independence, and rallying points for their awakened patriotism. Thus Italy is gathering under one name and banner her estranged and provincialized children; the scattered and disunited states of Germany are craving earnestly for union; Poland is uniting; Switzerland is uniting; it will not, perhaps, be long before we see a Pansclavonic nation constituted in the east of Europe. Yet none of the provinces would like the idea of ceasing to manage locally their own affairs, in order to secure the safety and dignity of a greater father land. The question, then, for them to consider is, whether, by an adoption of the principle of federalism, their wants may not be supplied and their tendencies satisfied.

Let them observe the working of federalism in America. The most complete national unity is there preserved as regards foreign nations; complete freedom of trade, complete uniformity of action in all respects essential to national life; while, at the same time, the inestimable habit of self-government is created and retained, and the power of adapting local institutions to local wants exercised so fully, that no American citizen has to complain that the interests of his locality suffer by the distance or neglect of the legislative centre. The German in Pennsylvania, the Frenchman in Louisiana, the Spaniard in Florida, had no need, when they came to participate in the advantages belonging to the great American Union, of sacrificing one iota of the local institutions to which they were attached. So wonderfully elastic and expansive is this principle of government, that the entire American continent might, as it appears to us, be absorbed in one vast federation, with but little inconvenience or danger resulting from its extent and diversity of characteristics. similar system of permitting local self-government, in subordination to a supreme legislative head, had been pursued in Lombardy and Poland, we do not believe that even the fact of the central head being an arbitrary monarch would have induced, in either case, the declaration of independence which has now ensued. The Spanish monarchs had no subjects so loyal as the inhabitants of the Basque provinces; the fidelity of the Tyrolese to Austria is proverbial; because the former lived practically under the shadow of their own fueros, and the latter were not deprived of

their ancient grundgesetz. The Romans understood this principle, and left to the municipia of their own enormous empire the full enjoyment of their institutions, and management of their affairs. This was the cause of the astonishing duration of their rule, and of the general contentedness of their subjects. In France, on the contrary, where the utmost point of administrative centralization had been obtained, the "people" are utterly demoralized and incapacitated for liberty by the habit of having everything done for them; the consequence now is, that the mob of Paris now rules France; the 35,000,000 individuals who inhabit the provinces follow like sheep after a leader, even though it be down a precipice.

If there be any truth in these speculations, the object of which we have rather indicated than explained, the good or bad success of the unprecedented movement now going on in Europe will depend, in great measure, upon the extent to which the different nations engaged in it may succeed in reconciling and turning to account the principles which we have been describing—that of local self-government, the true nurse of freedom, and that of national unity, the best safeguard for peace, civilization, and social progress. It is impossible to lay down, beforehand, how far and in what manner it may be possible, in each particular case, to do this; but the tendency of the attempt, however, imperfectly developed, is in the right direction; the ideal perfection of it would be a Uptopia,

"Where the drum should throb no longer, and the battle flag be furled, "In the parliament of man, the federation of the world."

GREAT BRITAIN.

From the Standard, April 11.

THE CHARTIST DEMONSTRATION.

The eleventh of April, in the year 1848, has arrived, and the United Kingdom is still a monorchy. The day, the great day, which was to revolutionize the nation, and to establish a republic on the French model, has passed over, and we find no change. The Parliament sits at its ease as heretofore; the courts of law administer justice as heretofore; and the officers of the executive are transacting the business of the Government without molestation. All other business, too, is proceeding in its ordinary course.

 $\mathsf{Digitized} \, \mathsf{by} \, Google$

A better means of estimating the strength of the Chartists than has yet been afforded, was afforded by the exhibition yesterday on Kennington Common. The five millions and a half mustered 10,000, or to take the highest estimate, 15,000. It may be said that these were the Chartists of London and its neighbourhood; but though we have shown that this is not the fact, let it be so,—London and its neighbourhood comprise a population of two millions, giving five hundred thousand men of military age. Of these, then, but 15,000 at most—we say but 10,000—are Chartists; 1 in 500 according to our estimate, 1 in about 330 according to the higher estimate of the number on the common.

Let us now turn to the more pleasing side of yesterday's proceedings; and let us, in the first place, acknowledge the true fountain of domestic peace, and of every other blessing—'Unless the Lord Keepeth the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.' To the bounty of divine Providence we owe it, that this morning we arise in peace to pursue our peaceful occupations. May we not add, with humility, that to the Giver of all good we owe the honour that the metropolis of England has won, in setting to the world an example of a peaceful victory over the worst spirit of rebellion, encouraged by the triumph of rebellion in almost every other capital of Europe. Yes, it is to Him, and to the teaching of His word, the glory is due.

We have told the number of Chartists; now what was the number of special constables?—Two hundred thousand; the Morning Chronicle says, we believe truly, two hundred and fifty thousand—no sickly spectres, like those whose perverse activity summoned them from their usual avocations, but the manhood of the metropolis, from the high-spirited nobility and gentry downward, through all the gradations of society, to the strong-armed artisan, and the robust drayman or coal-whipper. Yes, the special constables enrolled yesterday presented a body for spirit, strength, and number, not to be matched, out of Great Britain, on the face of the earth. How truly did we say a few weeks ago, that every Sunday saw meekly kneeling in the churches of the metropolis a body of men that could laugh to scorn the assault of any enemy, foreign or domestic, that could by possibility be brought to confront them. These men look for spirit, and strength, and safety in the right quarter, and they themselves yesterday exhibited the proof.

The military preparations of the Government were prudent, as providing against the danger of local success on the part of the enemies of order, but it is plain that they did not operate by terror, for a soldier was

 $\mathsf{Digitized}\,\mathsf{by}\,Google$

not to be seen; it was the little staff of the special constable that quelled sedition, and it is right that this should be known to all our foreign enemies and domestic traitors, as proof beyond all doubt that the people of England are firmly united in defence of their constitution.

FRANCE.

By the Caledonia, just arrived, we learn that Paris is still in a state of agitation. Louis Napoleon's resignation of his seat in the National Assembly has postponed the crisis of trouble for the present, and perhaps altogether. There were to have been six candidates for the Presidency, all of whom were already in the field, viz: M. de Lamartine, Thiers, Louis Napoleon Bonaparte, Marrast, Caussidiere, and Gen. Cavaignac. The Orleans party, it is said, will support M. Thiers; and M. Berryer, the celebrated orator, has declared openly in his favor. The Legitimist party, (those in favor of the restoration of Henry V.,) at present stand divided between Thiers and Lamartine.

If the election were to take place immediately, there would be little doubt of the result; for Louis Napoleon, under the prestige of the Bonaparte name, and his present discreet course, possesses a popularity which might ensure his election.

The feeling exhibited by the French people in his favor is of the most enthusiastic character, and if present appearances are sustained by future events, it is supposed that almost every electoral college would give him their vote. Accordingly the Constitution has already been altered to meet the first difficulty that might be encountered in its working, and the president, instead of being elected by the people, in case he has not an absolute majority of votes, is to be selected by the National Assembly from the five highest returned by the Colleges.

LIBERIA.

The Liberia Herald gives the following agreeable account of Monrovia and its progress.

Our town is rapidly improving. For the last two years a spirit of industry and enterprise seems to have taken possession of our people; and though the song of "hard times" continues to be heard on every side, the improvements of the last two years in buildings of a durable and costly character, far exceed in number and comfortableness those of any other period. It is really gratifying to us to notice the rapid strides that are now made by all classes of the people to make themselves comfortable.

We counted a few days ago thirty-four new buildings, many of them of brick and stone, and in a forward state of completion; and arrangements are in progress for the building of as many more. Our young men are not behind the spirit of the times. Many of them are honorably exerting themselves to get into their own houses.

Miscellany.

PUNCTUALITY.

There is hardly any one of the minor virtues which we Virginians apparently hold in so little esteem as that of Punctuality. We seem to have no notion or idea of it at all. The word is hardly ever on our tongues, and never, I believe, in our minds. It might as well be out of our dictionaries. We have no use for it. We do not know nor care what it means. I think I could account for this fact historically. It probably grew, in the first instance, out of our sparse population, and the circumstances which grew out of that. We had, for a long time, no post-no regular communication of any kind-no town of any size-no bank-no clock, (for brother Jonathan had not yet found his way to us,)-nothing in short to mark time, or the proper hour or minute for doing any thing. Time himself, indeed, had no "nick" in his "restless wheel," in those days, for us-or none that we could hear. So he came and went as he pleased; and so did we. But all those causes have now ceased, and "cessante ratione," as the lawyers say, "cessat et ipsa lex"—the reason having ceased, the law, or custom, or habit, that grew out of it, ought to cease too. And certainly it is high time that we should begin to cultivate and cherish this little virtue among the rest, and the more for our past neglect of it. It would improve us all amazingly. It would enable us to do a great deal more, and every thing better. It would brighten the whole face of things about us, like a charm. Let us try.

I ought perhaps to add, to encourage us in this effort, that we have certainly had one Virginian who was a perfect model of this virtue, as

Digitized by CTOOGIC

he was of almost every other-I mean General Washington. He knew the value of time, and made it a point of conscience never to waste it by a want of punctuality in any appointment or engagement whatever. He always kept his word to other people, and, as far as he could, required them to keep theirs to him. I remember a little anecdote they tell of him which may serve to illustrate this trait in his character. When he visited Boston in 1789, as President of the United States, and was about to leave that town in his progress, the officers of a company of horse waited on him and requested that they might be allowed to see him over to Charlestown, on his way: the offer was accepted and the time of departure named-" to-morrow morning, 8 o'clock." The morning came. and the hour arrived; but the escort had not yet appeared. The dignitaries assembled to take leave were in the fidgets; but Washington, calm and composed, looked at his watch, and seeing that the time was fairly out, bade the gentlemen farewell, mounted his horse, with his immediate attendants, and set off on his way. A few minutes afterwards, the escort arrived, and found him gone. They were of course greatly confused, and ashamed of themselves, and hardly knew what to do. They hastened after him, however, at a round rate, and, by dint of extraordinary spurring, happily managed to overtake him before he reached the Bridge. It was a good lesson he thus gave them; and we are told they remembered it as long as they lived. So, we see, a Virginian may be a punctual man. W. S.

The following Lines were first published in a New York paper, about twenty years ago; and since that time have occasionally re-appeared in other prints. They were written, however, (as we happen to know,) by a gentleman of this State, and may, therefore, very properly, be recorded here.

THE LIGHT OF THE SCENE.

The Light of the Scene is Woman's Eye,
More bright than the Sun by far,
Fair as the Moon in her summer sky,
And pure as the Evening Star.
Oh! were it not for this lovely light,
Our earth would be strangely dark;
But there it beams to bless our sight,
Like the bow that cheered the ark.

Put out the light of the radiant Sun,
The Moon would but look more fair;
Put out the Moon—that shining one—
The Stars would still sparkle there.
But put out the light of Woman's Eye,
And Death would soon spread his pall
O'er all that we love beneath the sky,
And Darkness bury us all.

FLATTERY.

"Flattery corrupts both the giver and the receiver; and adulation is not of more service to the people than to kings."—Edmund Burke.

SUPERSTITION.

"Few people, even of the strongest minds, are altogether exempt from some little taint of that weakness, called superstition. Many people have more of it than they care to let others know they have, and some more of it than they know themselves."—Lord Hervey.

EPITAPH.

Underneath this stone is laid Young Melissa; Virtue's maid, Beauty's sister, Love's delight: Now a holy happy sprite.

TO MISS M----.

Fair Muse, I have wondered At that name of thine; Thou art one of a Hundred, Not one of the Nine.

Q.

TO CORRESPONDENTS.

We thank our correspondent J. M. for his Copies of Old Letters, some of which we shall publish in due time.

We are much indebted to the Hon. H. C. M. for the Extracts from the Records of the Virginia Company, in the Library of Congress, which he has so obligingly sent us; and regret that we cannot insert them at once. We shall preserve them, however, for future use.

THE

VIRGINIA HISTORICAL REGISTER,

AND

LITERARY ADVERTISER.

VOL. I.

OCTOBER, 1848.

NO. IV.

A PASSAGE IN THE EARLY HISTORY OF VIRGINIA.

We copy the following account of a Passage in the early History of Virginia, as we find it published in the Virginia Gazette, of April 21st, 1774; where it is introduced with a short preface addressed to the Printer, in these words:

TO THE PRINTER.

SIR,—At a time when a Company of Monopolisers, Contractors, and Preemptors (to speak in the Language of the Grand Assembly) are soliciting the Crown for a Grant of a very considerable and valuable Part of this Colony to be erected into a separate Government, I flatter myself the following Extract from a Manuscript Collection of Annals, relative to Virginia, cannot be disagreeable to your Readers, especially to the Members of our Legislature, to whose serious and attentive Consideration the important Transaction therein related is humbly submitted by the Compiler.

An Event happened this Year (1642) which at first gave great Uneasiness to the Colony, but in the End proved advantageous to them, as it removed all their Apprehensions of being reduced to a Proprietary Government, and fixed the Constitution upon a firm and permanent Basis.

The Colony had now remained seventeen Years under the immediate Government of the Crown, that is, from the Dissolution

of the Company in the last Year of James I. to the Year 1642. During this Period they had enjoyed a Felicity unknown to them under the Company's Government, which had been extremely severe and arbitrary. Several Attempts were made to restore the Company's Power and Authority, but they were constantly defeated by the Vigilance of the Grand Assembly, who were determined never more to submit to a Proprietary Government.

In the Year 1639 the Grand Assembly appointed George Sandis, Esq; their Agent to the English Court, with particular Instructions to oppose the Re-establishment of the Company, and to give them the earliest Intelligence of their Machinations; but this Gentleman, forgetting his Duty to his Constituents, presented a Petition to the House of Commons, in the Name of the Adventurers and Planters in Virginia, for restoring the Letters Patent of Incorporation to the Treasurer and Company, with all the Rights, Powers, and Privileges, contained in their old Charter, except that the Right of nominating and appointing the Governour was to be reserved to the Crown.

When the Grand Assembly were informed of this Petition, they immediately passed a solemn Declaration and Protestation against the Company, in the Form of an Act, in which they disclaim their Agent's Conduct, declare he had mistaken his Instructions, and that it never was the Meaning or Intent of the Assembly, or Inhabitants of the Colony, to give Way for the introducing the said Company, or ANY OTHER.

They say, that having maturely considered the Reasons for and against restoring the Company, and looking back into the Condition of the Times under the Company, and comparing it with the present State of the Colony under his Majesty's Government, we find the late Company in their Government intolerable, the present comparatively happy, and that the old Corporation cannot with any Possibility be again introduced without the absolute Ruin and Dissolution of the Colony.

That the Colony laboured under intolerable Calamities, by the many illegal Proceedings and barbarous Treatments inflicted up-

on divers of his Majesty's Subjects in the Time of the said Company's Government.

That the whole Trade of the Colony, to the great Grievance and Complaint of the Inhabitants, was monopolised by the Company, insomuch that when any Person desired to go for England he had not Liberty to carry with him the Fruits of his own Labour for his Comfort and Support, but was forced to bring it to the Magazine of the Company, and there to exchange it for unprofitable and useless Wares.

That our present Happiness is exemplified by the Freedom of ANNUAL Assemblies, warranted to us by his Majesty's gracious Instructions, by legal Trials by Juries in all criminal and civil Causes, by his Majesty's Royal Encouragement upon all Occasions to address him by our humble Petitions, which so much distinguisheth our Happiness from that of the former Times that private Letters to Friends were rarely admitted a Passage.

That the old Corporation cannot be introduced without proving the Illegality of the King's Proceedings against them, so that all Grants since, upon such a Foundation, must be void; and if, as they pretend, the King had no Right to grant, our Lands held by immediate Grant from his Majesty must be void, and our Possessions must give Place to their Claim, which is an invincible Argument of Ruin and Desolation to the Colony, as we must be outed of our Possessions if their Pretence take Place. though it is alleged by them that the Charter of Orders from the Treasurer and Company (Anno 1618) gives us Claim and Right to be Members of the Corporation quaterus Planters, yet it appears by the Charter that Planters and Adventurers who are Members of the Company are considered by themselves, and distinguished in Privileges, from Planters and Adventurers not being Members; and, as the King's Grantees, we find ourselves condemned in the said Charter, one Clause of it pronouncing in these Words, "We do ordain that all such Persons as of their "own voluntary Will and Authority shall remove into Virginia, "without any Grant from us, in a great and general Quarter

"are, Occupiers of our Lands; that is, of the common Lands of "us the said Treasurer and Company." Now if Persons who remove into this Country, without License from the Treasurer and Company, are to be deemed Occupiers of the Company's Land, much more will such Grantees be deemed Occupiers of their Land who hold their Rights under an erroneous Judgment, as they pretend.

That if the Company be revived, and they have Leave by Virtue of their Charter of Orders, publickly to dispossess us, the wiser World, we hope, will excuse us if we refuse to depart with what, next to our Lives, nearest concerns us (which are our Estates, the Livelihood of ourselves, our wives, and children) to the courtesy and will of such taskmasters, from whom we have already experienced so much oppression.

That we will not admit of so unnatural a distance as a Company to interpose between his sacred Majesty and us his subjects, from whose immediate protection we have received so many royal favours and gracious blessings.

That, by such admission, we shall degenerate from our birthrights, being naturalised under a monarchical and not a popular or tumultuary Government, depending upon the greatest number of votes of Persons of several humours and dispositions as that of a Company must be granted to be, from whose general Quarter Courts all Laws binding the Planters here did, and would again, issue.

That we cannot, without breach of natural duty and religion, give up and resign the Lands we hold by Grants from the King upon certain annual rents (fitter, as we humbly conceive, if his Majesty shall so please, for a branch of his own royal stem than for a Company) to the claim of a Corporation; for besides our births, our possessions enjoin us as a fealty without a Salva Fide aliis Dominis.

That by the admission of a Company the freedom of our trade (the blood and life of a Commonwealth) will be monopolised:

For they who with most secret reservation, and most subtlety, argue for a Company, though they pretend to submit the Government to the King, yet reserve to the Corporation property to the land, and power of managing the trade; which word MANAGING, in every sense of it, is convertible to monopolising, and will subject the trade to the sole controul and direction of their Quarter Courts, held at so great a distance from us that it is not probable, or possible, for them to be acquainted with the accidental circumstances of the Colony, so as to form proper rules and regulations for our trade, which our Grand Assembly, acquainted with the clime and accidents thereof, have and may, upon better grounds, prescribe, and which in any other way will be destructive to us.

That the pretence that the Government shall be made good to the King, that is, that the King shall nominate and appoint the Governour, we take, at best, to be but a fallacy and trap, not of capacity enough to catch men with eyes and forethought; for upon a supposition that the Governour shall be named and appointed by the King, yet his dependence, so far as respects his continuance or removal, will, by reason of their power and interest with great men, reft in the Company, which naturally brings with it conformity to their wills in whatever shall be commanded, and we leave it to the best judgments whether such dependence will not be pernicious to the Colony.

These are the great reasons given by the Grand Assembly for refusing to submit to a proprietary Government. But they did not content themselves with bare reasons for their refusal; they proceeded (with a firmness, resolution, and spirit, worthy the imitation of later times, when the rights and liberties of the Colony are invaded) to enforce their reasons by their positive declaration and Protestation, in the following remarkable words:

We the Governour Council, and Burgesses, of this present Grand Assembly, having taken into serious consideration these and many other dangerous effects which must be concomitant in and from a Company or Corporation, have thought fit to declare,

and hereby do declare, for ourselves and all the commonality of this Colony, that it was never desired, sought after, or endeavoured to be sought for, either directly or indirectly, by the consent of any Grand Assembly, or the common consent of the people; and we do hereby farther declare, and testify to all the world, that we will NEVER admit the restoring the said Company, or any for or in their behalf, saving to ourselves herein a most faithful and loyal obedience to his most Sacred Majesty, our dread Sovereign, whose royal and gracious protection, allowance, and maintenance, of this our just declaration and protestation, we doubt not (according to his accustomed elemency and benignity to his subjects) to find.

And we do farther enact, and be it hereby enacted and manifested by the authority aforesaid, that what person or persons soever either is, or shall be HEREAFTER, any planter or adventurer, and shall go about, by any way or means, either directly or indirectly, to sue for, advise, assist, abet, countenance, or contrive, the reducing this Colony to a Company or Corporation, or to introduce a contract or monopoly upon our persons, lands, or commodities, upon due proof or conviction of any of the premises (viz. by going about by any way or means to sue for, advise, abet, assist, countenance, or contrive, directly or indirectly, the reducing of this Colony to a Company or Corporation, or to introduce a contract or monopoly as aforesaid, upon due conviction as aforesaid) shall be held and deemed an enemy to the Colony, and shall forfeit his or their whole estate, or estates, that shall be found within the limits of the Colony; the one half shall be and come to the publick use, the other moiety, or half, to the informer.

This Act was passed upon the first day of April 1649, with uncommon solemnity. It was signed by the Governour, the respective members of the Council of State, and House of Burgesses; the seal of the Colony was affixed to it, in their presence; and they immediately applied to the King, by their humble petition, for his royal allowance and confirmation of it.

Having thus passed their solemn declaration and protestation, in which they had employed much time, the Grand Assembly adjourned to the second day of June the same year, by particular Act for that purpose. At this meeting they entered upon a revision of the constitution, abolished from it every vestige of the Company's authority, released the publick tenants from their servitude, who, like one sort of villains, anciently in England, were, regardant to the lands appropriated by the Company's charter of orders, for the support of the Governour and the other Officers of State; established rules and forms of proceeding in the Courts of Law, and regulated the several parishes, by fixing their respective limits.

After the great business of the session was finished, and they had banished from the constitution every appearance of the old Government, by regulating it upon the principles of the English constitution, the Grand Assembly published a remonstrance, directed to the inhabitants of the colony. In it they enumerate the several weighty matters that had employed their consideration, and occasioned the great length of their session; and they conclude with declaring their great motive for entering, at that time, upon a regulation of the constitution, was to establish their liberties and privileges, and to settle their estates, which had been often assaulted and threatened, and were then invaded by the late Corporation: That to prevent the future designs of monopolisers, contractors, and pre-emptors (ever incessant upon them, not only bereaving them of all cheerfulness and alacrity, but usurping the benefit and disposition of their labours) they apprehend no time could be mispent, or Labour misplaced: That a firm peace to themselves and their posterity, and a future indemnity from fines and impositions, they expected would be the fruits of their endeavours; to which end they thought it reasonable for them, liberally and freely, to open their purses, not doubting but all well affected persons would, with all zeal and good affection, embrace the purchase, and pray to Almighty God for the success. Digitized by Google

Within a few weeks after this Assembly broke up, their solemn declaration, protestation, and act against the establishment of a proprietary government in the Colony, was returned to them with the royal assent to it, in the following gracious and extensive words:

CHARLES Rex.

Trusty and well-beloved, we greet you well. Whereas we have received a petition from you, our Governour, Council, and Burgesses, of the Grand Assembly in Virginia, together with a declaration and protestation, of the first of April, against a petition presented in your names to the House of Commons in this our kingdom, for restoring of the letters patent for incorporating of the late treasurer and Company, contrary to your intent and meaning, and against all such as shall go about to alienate you from our immediate protection; and whereas you desire, by your petition, that we should confirm this your declaration and protestation under our royal signet, and transmit it to that our Colony: These are to signify, that your acknowledgment of our grace, bounty, and favour, towards you, and your so earnest desire to continue under our immediate protection, is very acceptable unto us; and that, as we had not before the least intention to consent to the introduction of ANY Company over that our Colony, so we are by it much confirmed in our resolution, as thinking it unfit to change a form of government, wherein (besides many other reasons given, and to be given) our subjects there, having had so long experience of it, receive so much contentment and satisfaction. And this our approbation of your petition and protestation we have thought fit to transmit to you, under our royal signet. Given at our court at York, the 5th of This royal declaration was thus directed, to our trusty and well-beloved, our Governour, Council, and Burgesses, of the Grand Assembly of Virginia.

By this solemn Act of Legislation (which the Grand Assembly considered as the Magna Charta and palladium of their Liberties) the constitution of the Colony was established upon a

foundation which could not be altered without their own consent; so that our history does not afford an instance of any farther attempt to dismember the Colony from their immediate dependence upon the Crown, except that in the Year 1674 the Lords Arlington and Culpeper obtained a grant, for the term of 31 years, from Charles II. of all the lands, rights, jurisdictions, quitrents, and other royalties within the Dominion of Virginia. But this grant was so vigorously and firmly opposed by the Grand Assembly that it was vacated and surrendered to the Crown, as will be more particularly related in the course of these Annals.

VARINA.

That portion of Sir Thomas Dale's settlement on the north side of James River, including Farrar's Island, formed by the great bend known as "The Dutch Gap," (which, after a circuit of seven miles, forms an isthmus of only three hundred and sixty feet across from water to water,) and extending down the river for three miles, to a swamp, contained a large tract of fertile land which produced tobacco so nearly like that of Varina, in Spain, as to induce the first planters to call the place by that name.

Varina is rich in historical associations and recollections. It was here that Sir Thomas Dale, sometime Governor of Virginia, in the early days of the colony, had his house and plantation where he usually resided. It was here also that "master" John Rolfe, sometime secretary of the colony, had his habitation, and cultivated a fine tract of land. And it was here that having married Pocahontas, at Jamestown, under the eye and sanction of Sir Thomas Dale, in the year 1613, he lived with her in happy

wedlock; "and ever after," as Stith writes, "they had friendly trade and commerce, as well with Powhatan himself, as with all his subjects."

When the county of Henrico was subsequently formed, in the year 1634, the court-house was located near the river, in the centre of the settlement, and a portion consisting of two hundred acres of this land (including the court-house,) was laid off for a Glebe for the parish of Henrico. Not far from the court-house, and nearer to the river, a comfortable parsonage was built of brick, for the residence of the parson, or rector. About this time, Thomas Rolfe, the only son of John Rolfe and Pocahontas, owned the farm which had been his father's, adjoining the Glebe, and on which his grandson, John Bolling, afterwards resided. There was indeed quite a village around the court-hosue. An uncommonly large oak, with a wide-spreading limb occasionally used as a gallows, standing near the court-house, was alive and flourishing twenty years ago.

The last occupant of the Parsonage at Varina, was the Rev. William Stith, who wrote his History of Virginia here, about the year 1746. He preached alternately in the church at Four-mile Creek, (so called from its distance from Henrico,) and in St. John's church, on Richmond Hill. Mr. Stith was succeeded by the Rev. Miles Selden, who resided near Richmond. Some years after the death of Parson Buchanan, the Glebe was sold to Pleasant Aikin, who demolished the old and substantial court-house erected in the year 1636, and now not a vestige of it can be seen. The sites, however, of the Parsonage, and of Bolling's and Bullington's houses, may yet be traced. The site of the old town of Henrico, two miles above, affords a beautiful water-view. The breast-work thrown up by Sir Thomas Dale, is distinctly visible, and the bricks, though scattered about, still indicate the positions of the houses in the town.

R. R.

THE ENGAGEMENT OF NORTHAMPTON.

We submit the following copy of an interesting document which has been obligingly transcribed for us, at our request, from the original in an old Record Book in the Court of Northampton County, in which we lately read it ourselves, not without some trouble to our eyes, from the strange characters in which it is written. It obviously relates to the time of the surrender of Virginia to the British Parliament, or rather to Cromwell who had sent out a naval force to reduce our loyal and refractory colony to his sway. This event, it will be remembered, occurred in March 1651, and the Articles of Surrender are dated the 12th of that month. (See Hen. Stat. at Large, vol. I, p. 263.) Yet the caption of this paper is dated the 11th of the month, before the Surrender-though the signatures, it seems, were not added till the 25th, &c., after it. We may infer from this, that the loyal inhabitants of Northampton, were apprized of what was going on at Jamestown, and were moving to take their ground accordingly, in time. It should be noted, however, that by the terms of the Engagement they do not exactly surrender to the British Parliament, whose authority they were not prepared to acknowledge; but only agree to yield a peaceable and orderly obedience to it, as to the government de facto, if not de jure: a fair distinction, and, no doubt, a piece of sound discretion.

"The Engagm't tendred to ye Inhabitants of Northampton County Eleaventh of March 1651. Ano. 1651.

Wee whose Names are subscribed; doe hereby Engage and promise to bee true and faithfull to the Commonwealth of England as it is nowe Established without Kinge or House of Lords—

25 of March.

Nathan'll Littleton		
Obedience Robins		
• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •		
Edm. Scarburgh		
Edw. Douglas		
Peter Walker		
Wm. Andrews, Senr.		
Nich. Waddelone		
Allex. Addison		
James Barnabye		

Wm. Waters
Wm. Jones
Thos. Sprigge
Jno. Dye
X'ofer Maior
Allex. Harryson
Wm. Munds
Francis Flood

Argoll Yardlev

Jno. Stringer
Rich. Vaughan
Tho. Johnson
Dan'll Baker
Thomas Hint
Tho. Figby
Robert Marryott
Jno. Parkes
Wm. Stauley
Digitized by CTOOQIC

Jno. Pannell
Sam'll Sone
Jno. Denman
James Berry
Phillipp Farrant
Jno. Tilney
Sampson Robins
Jno. Ellis
Jeffery Minshatt
Georgine Hacke
Rich. Hamby
Edw. Harrington

Steph. Stringer
X'ofer Jarvis
Nich. Scott
Anth. Hodgskins
Jno. Nuthall
Wm. Whittington
Wm. Coake
Ben. Cowdrey
Levyne Denwood
Robert Andrews
Ben. Mathews

Jno. Ayres
Robert Harryson
Luke Billington
Randolfe Hutchinson
Nich. Granger
Tho. Truman
Allex. Madoxe
Henr. Armitradinge
Steph. Charlton
Jno. Parramore
Jno. Robearts
X'ofer Dixon

Tricessimo die Marty 1651.

Edm. Mathews Jno. Custis Jno. Johnson, Junr. Farmer Jones Jno. Dixon Jno. Taylor Mathew Stone Tobine Selve Rich. Nottingham Nehemiah Coventon Francis Morgan Wm. Ward Jno. Johnson, Senr. Edw. Southren Jno. Merryfin Dan'll Chadwell Jno. Teeslocke Jno. Coalson Jno. Machaell Jno. Cornley Rich. Newell Jno. Lee Phill. Merrydayr

Edw. Moore

X'ofer Calvert Ambrose Dixon Wm. Horose Robt. Blake Rich. Hill Jno. Pott Edw. Marshall Jno. Dolling Charles Scarburgh Walter Willyams Wm. Stephens Jno. Thacher Rich. Smyth David Wheatley Robert Berry Wm. Preeneinge Tho. Butterie Ino. James Tho. Price Rich. Baily Rich. Hudson Rich. Alleyn Jno. Lewis Jno. Johnson, Sent.

Wm. Luddington Steph. Horsey Jno. Robbinson Symon Binley Jno. Hinman Jno. Coulson Phill. Mathews Edw. Leene James Johnson Elial Hartree Charles Ratliffe Jno. Grave Jno. Willyams Randall Revell Wm. Smyth Wm. Custis Tho. Miller Robert Baily Jno. Whitehead Armstrong Foster Wm. Andrews, Junr. Sam'l Calvert Francis Goodman Jno. Willyams o

Edw. Moore	Wm. Gaskins	Wm. Corner
Jno. Brillyant	Nicholas Jueyre	Rich. Smyth
Jno. Rutter	Jomes Adkinson	Sam'l Robins
Andrew Hendrye	Wm. Gower	Jno. Garnell
Antho. Carpentr	Wm. Boucher	David Kiffyn
Jno. Wise	Jno. Johnson, Junr.	Jno. Browne
Wm. Taylor	Wm. Jorden	Wm. Moultr
Jno. Waleford	X'ofer Kirke	Wm. Browne
Mick. Richett	Tho. Savage	Rich. Kellam
Rich. Bunducke	Saml. Smothergall	Jno. Edwards
Tho. Clarke	Wm. Coleburne	Wm. Mellingr
Tho. Crecro	Allex. Maddoxe	Raph'll Hudson
Saml. Jones	Saml. Powell	Rich. Teggr
Henr. White	James Brewce	Samuil Gouldfine.

Recordnt'r vicesimo die mensie Augusty Ano. 1652.

Teste, EDM. MATHEWS, Clc. Cur.

26 of July 1653, in open Court Leift: Sprigge subscribed this Ingagm't, THO. SPRIGGE.

Teste,

Edm. Mathews, Clec. Cur. Count. Northampton.

FITZHUGH'S LETTERS.

We are indebted to our esteemed correspondent in Fredericksburg, for the following copies of some old letters, which he introduces to us in these words:

"Dear Sir,—I happen to have, protempore, a manuscript volume containing copies of letters written at different times between 1679 and 1699, by a certain 'Wm. ffitzhugh,' (as he spells his name,) who lived somewhere in the county of Stafford, and as tradition says, at Bedford, in what is now King George. It would seem that he was a lawyer of reputation, and a planter too. He was counsel for Robert Beverley, and we have some letters relative to that famous case, which though they throw no

light on the facts connected with the 'plant-cutting,' are nevertheless curious in regard to the history of legal proceedings in this country.

I send you a few letters from this book by way of sample, and

may send you more hereafter.

The Letters to Mathews are given not merely because he was sometime Governor of the Colony, but because he is believed to have been the first of our manufacturers, and as such should be remembered with due honor.

J. M.

Fredericksburg, June 8, 1848.

To Capt. Fras. Partis, at &c.

July 1st, 1680.

SIR,—The above is a copy of my former June 11th, 1680. I have no new matter to add, only I would have you be very carefull of my flax, hemp and hay seed, two bushels of each of which I have sent for, because we now have resolved a cessation from making Tobo. next year. We are also going to make Towns.* If you can meet with any tradesmen that will come in and live at the Towns, they may have large privileges and communitys. I would have you bring me in a good Housewife. I do not intend or mean [her] to be brought in as the ordinary servants are; but to pay for her passage, and agree to give her fifty Shillings, or three pound a year during the space of five years; upon which terms I suppose good servants may be had, because they have their passage clear and as much wages as they can have there. I would have a good one or none. I looke upon the generality of wenches you usually bring in not worth the keeping. I expect to hear from you by all conveniencys, for I assure you I let slip none to tell you I am, &c.

I would have you bring me two large paper bookes; one to

[•] Vide Act of June 1680—Hen. Stat. at Lar. : Vol. II, p. 471.

contain about fourteen or fifteen Quire of Paper; another about ten Quire; and one other small one.

July 1st, 1680.

Per Capt. Fowler.

To Capt. Thos. Mathews, at Cherry Point.

JULY 3RD, 1681.

SIR,—I have this Conveniency by Nat. Garland to acquaint you that I cannot receive answers to a third of the letters I send you. I believe there may be some miscarriages, but not so many but that one in three comes to hand. Friends at a distance want the happiness of seeing one another; yet a friendly communication by letters is not barred, which I should much rejoice in. I assure you I let slip no opportunity; and should be glad you would use but a friendliness therein. I hope Distance has not occasioned forgetfulness.

Nat. Garland tells me you have made a great and profitable progress in your linnen manufacture, which I heartily congratulate; wishing that as you give good example to others, you may reap benefit thereby to yourself.

Sir, I have here enclosed sent a letter to Mr. Alexander Broady, with his papers inclosed in it. I have left it open for your perusal, &c.—after which I desire you will seal it and get it a safe conveyance to his hand.

My wife and self salute you and your good lady. With our respects and service, I am

Your

w. ff.

To Capt. Thomas Mathews, at Cherry Point.

August 24th, 1681.

SIR,—Yours by Christopher Warner bearing date 29th July, I have received. Am glad to hear of your and Lady's health therein, which I have also been satisfy'd in by Mrs. Rogers, who

Digitized by Google

has been in our parts, and whom I have intreated to be the Conveyor of this.

I do not approve of your term project for the advancement of a most usefull and advantageous manufacture, which I believe in time, when necessity and use shall have reduced more to follow, will be found more profitable and advantageous to a generall Commerce than the greatest probability can imagine from this superfluous staple that at present custom hath rendered suitable to the generality; by reason one is of absolute necessity, the other a thing indifferent and more obliged to the fancy than any real worth in itself.

Absolute necessity of business calls me abroad so often that I am glad when I can have some leisure at home. I am taking of some, and assure yourself that you shall be one of the first whom, when I get time, I intend to visit.

Necessity as 'tis the mother of Invention, so 'tis the Nurse of Industry; which has so far been cherished here that there's little of any wool left in our parts not wrought up either in stockings, &c.: therefore no hopes of the purchase of any here.

Mine and wive's best respects salute you and your good Lady. Continuance of that health and happiness you at present enjoy is wished by

Your

w. ff.

To Mr. John Buckner, December 3, 1681. (Extract.)

Esq'r Wormley likewise at the same time assured me that he would take care to pay you £20 more upon my account, which I doubt not but before this he has done. What remains I will hereafter take care honestly to pay, but hope you will make me some abatement of your dumb negro that you sold me. Had she been a new negro* I must have blamed my fate, not you.

* Slaves imported were called new negroes—those born here were distinguished as Virginian negroes and more valued.

But one that you had two years I must conclude you knew her qualitys, which is bad at work—worse at talking; and took the opportunity of the softness of my messenger to quit your hands of her. I will freely give you the £3. 5. 0. overplus of £20 that he gave for her, to take her again; and will get her conveyed to your hands: or hope, if my offer be not acceptable, you will make me some abatement of so bad a bargain.

SCRAPS FROM A NOTE-BOOK.

THE CAPITOL.

Mr. Jefferson writing from Paris in 1785, to Mr. Madison, says, "We took for our model, what is called the Maison Quarree, of Nismes, one of the most beautiful, if not the most beautiful, and precious morsel of architecture left us by antiquity. It was built by Caius and Lucius Cæsar, and repaired by Louis XIV., and has the suffrage of all the judges of architecture who have seen it, as yielding to no one of the beautiful monuments of Greece, Rome, Palmyra, and Balbec, which late travellers have communicated to us."

Arthur Young in his Travels notices the Maison Quarree in the following terms:—"It is beyond all expression, the most light, elegant and pleasing building I ever beheld; without any extraordinary magnificence to surprise, it rivets attention. There is a magic harmony in the proportions that charms the eye. One can fix on no particular part of pre-eminent beauty; it is one perfect whole of symmetry and grace."

LADY DUNMORE AND HER DAUGHTERS.

"Lady Dunmore is here—a very elegant woman. She looks, speaks and moves and is a lady. Her daughters are fine sprightly

sweet girls. Goodness of heart flushes from them in every look. How is it possible said that honest soul, our Governor, to me, how is it possible my Lord Dunmore could so long deprive himself of those pleasures he must enjoy in such a family? When you see them you will feel the full force of this observation."

Life of Governeur Morris.

YORK TOWN.

The following notice of Yorktown is found in an obsolete Virginia poem, entitled "The Contest."

"Far to the East where lofty cliffs ascend, From whence York's gentle tide, slow gliding on An even course, in ample prospect lies, An ancient town o'erspreads the sandy glebe; The healthful site (for air serene renowned) No putrid damps from oozy beach invades, A new Montpelier this thrice happy town, Happy for health, for commerce, and for love, Fraternal love, or sacred Friendship fixed: Here first in dignity, as first in wealth, The elder Nelson lives-respected name, His country's glory and her best support. And now, oh Nelson, would the muse proclaim Your private goodness and your public worth, 'The patriot virtues that distend your thoughts, Spread on your front, and in your conduct glow.' But your great mind even just applause disclaims, And every noble act but duty calls."

C. C.

Petersburg.

Digitized by Google

ORIGINAL LETTERS.

LETTERS FROM RICHARD HENRY LEE TO PATRICK HENRY.

The following Letters from Richard Henry Lee to Patrick Henry, written at different times during our revolutionary war, while the former was a Delegate from Virginia in the General Congress, and the latter Governor of the Commonwealth, are copied from the originals, which have been obligingly communicated to us by N. F. Cabell, Esq., of Warminster, in these terms;—which may serve, very properly, to introduce them to our readers:

WARMINSTER, NELSON Co., July 19, 1848.

DEAR SIR,—Sometime since, while searching for certain other papers among the old family correspondence of Mayo Cabell, Esq., of Union Hill, in this county, we discovered the letters of which you have heard from Mr. J. C. C.—The series is broken, as you will perceive in looking them over, as well by the dates and numbers indorsed as by internal evidence. Indeed there is reason to believe that they are but the relics of a much larger number, of which the collection was once composed. It is supposed that many years ago they were brought to Union Hill by Patrick Henry, Jun'r, lest there by accident, mislaid, finally thrown aside amongst other old papers, and many of them destroyed by persons who were ignorant of their value. The missing letters of Richard Henry Lee together with the few which have been preserved, may have contained something like a continuous history of the events of the Revolutionary War, and judicious reflections on the state and wants of the country during its several phases, by the great orator and statesman, who from his position had access to the best sources of information, and would freely impart the whole to his greater friend. But it is needless now to express regret at their loss.

The papers sent are twelve in number—viz. eight letters of R. H. Lee, one of General Washington, one of Timothy Pickering, and an Address of the Officers of several Virginia Regiments—all to Patrick Henry; and one letter of R. H. Lee to Col. Wm. Cabell, Sen'r. These papers being all of a public character, I presume there can be no objection to publishing such parts of them as you may think would be of interest to

vour readers." &c.

N. FRANCIS CABELL.

LETTERS.

Belle View, 20th August, 1776.

DEAR SIR,—I am thus far on my way to Congress, having been sometime detained by the slowness of the Workman that made my Carriage wheels, the old being quite shatter'd and useless.

I have learned with much pleasure that a recovery of health promises your speedy return to public business, and I heartily wish the latter may be benefitted as it will be by your uninterrupted enjoyment of the former.

I have been informed of two things, which if true, I think we may benefit from. These are, that the ships of war have all left our Bay, and that plenty of Salt is stored in the Islands of Bermuda. Would it not be proper to fall upon some method of giving the Bermudians speedy notice how things are circumstanced here, that they may embrace the opportunity of supplying us with that useful article. The present rainy season, will I fear disappoint the wise measures of Convention for making salt.-But at all even'ts our manufactured salt will be too late for many purposes, which a quick supply from Bermuda would effectually save. Among these, the curing of grass beef and early Pork for the Army, are important objects. But should our Works fail, I fear most extensive and powerful convulsions will arise from the want of Salt, to prevent which, no precautions, I think, should be omitted. Our enemies appear to be collecting their whole force at New York (except what goes to Canada) with design, no doubt, to make a last and powerful effort there. Our numbers, it seems, increase with theirs, so that I hope we shall be able to parry every thrust the Tyrant can make.

I learn from Maryland that the Counties have excluded from their new Convention all those that have been famous for *Moderation* as it is strangely called, and under this idea, that Johnson, Gouldsborough, Stone, and Tilghman are left out, with the new Delegates to Congress, Alexander and Rogers.

I hope to have the pleasure of hearing from you at 'Philadel-phia—I mean, exclusive of public writing,—and in the mean

time assure you that I am with much esteem and regard dear Sir your affectionate friend and obedient servant,

RICHARD HENRY LEE.

P. S.—Be so kind as contrive the inclosed to our friend, I do not know rightly where he is, so you will please finish the direction.

Philadelphia, May 6, 1777.

Dear Sir,—Having written to you so lately by Express this chiefly serves to convey my wishes that another Delegate might be hastened here, for the reasons you will see in the inclosed note, this moment put into my hands. By a late letter from France, we understand that our enemies have given up their plan of attacking Virginia for the present, in order to gratify their stronger resentment against New England. However, I greatly question their being able to do much against either, as a french and spanish war seems inevitable. A curious Act of Parliament has passed to make our opposition on the land high Treason, and on the Sea Piracy—And directing a place of imprisonment in England until it is convenient to try the offenders. It is an acrimonious and foolish display of Tyranny.

I am, with great respect, dear Sir, your most obedient and very humble servant, RICHARD HENRY LEE.

York in Pennsylv'a, Oct'r 28, 1777.

DEAR SIR,—The anxiety at Williamsburg cannot be greater than it is here to have a particular account of our late glorious success in the North. For nine days past, we have hourly expected the arrival of a messenger with Gates's magnificent Inventory, and in order to a quick transmission of it, we have de-

Digitized by Google

tained, and still keep Colo. Mason's Express. We now learn that Colo. Wilkinson D. Adjutant Gen. is on his way with this long wisht for Capitulation, by which Gen. Burgoyne and his army have surrendered themselves prisoners of war. Until I can furnish you the authentic detail, I will entertain you with the relation of our late success on the Delaware below Philadelphia. It must be obvious to you how important to the enemy it is, that they sh'd get their fleet up to the City, for this purpose they have made many efforts which have been repulsed with considerable injury to their Ships, and loss of men. The last attempt was the most powerful and was as follows-With 1,200 Hessian Grenadiers led by Colo. Count Donop, they attack'd Red Bank, a post held by a party of Troops under Colo. Green of Rhode Island, nearly opposite to Fort Island on the Jersey Shore. The attack was made by storm, and they had passed the Abbatis, gained the Ditch, and some of them, with Donop and his Aid Major at their head, had passed the Pickets, when they met so warm a reception as to be driven back and forced to retire with great precipitation, leaving the Count and his Aid with 70 wounded in our hands, and upwards of 70 dead on the spot. 300 muskets with swords, &c., &c., are taken, one Lieut. Colo. and some inferior officers of the enemy are among the slain. The routed party returned to Philadelphia, crossing Delaware opposite the City. An attack was likewise made on Fort Mifflin by several Ships of War and by the Batteries on Providence Island, which was continued long and with great violence. At length the Ships retired and two of them getting a ground (a 64 and a 20) were quitted by the people after having set fire to them. They blew up with a terrible explosion. Thus the enemy were defeated and disappointed in this general attack. Whether they will renew their attempts I cannot tell, but it is probable they will. That you may have a better idea of this important passage I have inclosed you a draught made by Capt. Loyeaute of Gen. Coudrays Corps of Artillerists, the same gentleman whom we have recommended for the command of our Bat'n of Artillery. He is an

Digitized by Google

artist in the business of Artillery and not acquainted with the art of the Engineer, and will most assuredly benefit our country much in this necessary department. I pray you Sir to interest yourself in procuring the appointment of this Gentleman. all events it is proper that an answer be speedily sent here, that the Gentleman may not be unnecessarily delayed. There has been pains taken to get this Officer in other States, but we have prevailed with him to give Virginia the preference. The United States have a very considerable quantity of field Artillery at present, 30 pieces of which are laying idle at Charles Town in S. Suppose Virginia was to direct their Delegates to apply to Congress for 6 or 8 of these pieces and if they are granted to us, let them be brot to our Country, where for the present they may serve to instruct the men with, and be ready for use next Campaign if we should be visited, which I very much incline to think will be the case, since the enemy have been so baffled in the North as must, I think, discourage future efforts in that quarter. Capt. Loyeaute is of opinion that it would be quite proper to have that number of Field pieces at the least, for the purpose of instruction, as well as for use in war. There are so many places in our Country that require to be fortified, and the use of Artillery is become so very important in war, that I think we cannot be too well and too soon acquainted with this branch of the art of war. These Officers of Gen. Coudrays Corps have only leave of absence from the Court of France for 2 years, and I think it will be very unwise in America not to profit from this circumstance, so as to acquire knowledge of a necessary art which they understand well, and which we are quite ignorant of. Mons. Loyeaute speaks english pretty well, and improves daily. impatience of the Express will not suffer him to remain here any longer, and therefore we are not able to confirm the Northern News.—This is the first moment of fair weather since Sunday morning, it having been constant and heavy rain for 4 days and nights past, which has prevented all intercourse with the Army or from the North. We shall send an Express to you immedi-

ately on receiving an authentic account from Gen. Gates, which I hope will be the case in a short time.

I am dear Sir most affectionately yours,

RICHARD HENRY LEE.

Oct'r 30th, 1777, 10 o'clock in the morning.

York, the 24th Nov'r, 1777.

My Dear Sir,—I am just favored with yours of the 14th, and thank you for it. Every attempt to clothe the army is commendable, upon principles both of humanity and policy. As there is great Trade at Charles Town, you have some chance for the woolens you want, altho this is the worst season for application on account of the many negroes they have to clothe in that Country. Either the Havannah or New Orleans are places where Doctor Lee's you may surely get Woolens and military stores. letters have repeatedly assured us that at these places would be lodged the above articles for N. America in general, and Virginia in particular. Small, swift sailing Vessels sent to the former of these places from Virginia or North Carolina, freighted with fine flour or Tobacco would not fail to return loaded with necessaries, and by pushing into some of the Inlets on the sea coast of North Carolina, might avoid the British cruisers that infest our Bay and the goods be safely brot over land. This appears to me the most expeditious and the most certain way. By this method. the blankets and cloaths might yet be in season to help the Soldiers before the winter is over. With respect to the loan of money at the Havannah or N. Orleans, I am not able to form a judgement whether it can be effected or not, the latter most probably, because Dr. Lee was able to get but a small sum immediately from Spain for Congress, altho he expected a larger credit from Holland thro' the mediation and security of Spain. Add to this the great probability of immediate war in Europe, from which Spain will not be detached. I remember Dr. Lee in many of his letters to me previous to his visit to Spain, said he

should endeavor to negotiate a loan from that Court for Virginia and South Carolina-to support (as he said) the credit of our paper money. Since his return from Spain he only mentions cloaths and military stores that would be lodged at Havannah and Orleans for our use. For the purpose of securing the credit of our money on a great emergence, it were to be wished a credit could be obtained as you propose, and therefore I think it will not be amiss to make the experiment. As for goods they may be had in the way of Barter. Indeed, I understood Dr. Lee, that the military stores and cloathing would be delivered with't immediate pay of any kind. We formerly sent you the contents of a letter on this subject to Congress, which is all that has been received, unless it be a Spanish letter from the Governor of N. Orleans which Mr. Morris took away to get translated, and it has not yet been returned. You shall have it when we get it. Mons. Loyeaute declines the Directorship of the Academy. is a young Gentleman of high family, of fortune, and ardent in pursuit of military glory. His father, who is a General in the Artillery of France has taken pains to instruct this his Son from his earliest youth, and he is, you may be assured, a Proficient. He is sober, temperate, as a soldier should be, and seems to have none of the fashionable vices. He says he came not here for money, but to search for military honor, to assist America in establishing her freedom, but since he cannot be employed in that way, he shall return to his own Country, the business of an Academecian better suiting Age and infirmity with views of distant good, than youth, and strength, and prospect of present action and immediate benefit to the public. I am concerned we have lost this Gentleman on many accounts. I am sure my Country will suffer for want of the knowledge he possesses. And the rejection of him happened at an unlucky crisis. the rest of his Corps had just set out on their return to France because Congress would not comply with the contract Mr. Deane had firmly made with them in France, and which had disgusted them greatly. This Gentleman remained at our request, and altho our engagement was not absolute, it was very strong, kept.

him from returning with his companions, and will I fear impress on all their minds bad ideas of the Americans, and do us no service in France. This is well known here and the Delegates look rather small in the eyes of their brethren. I am sure we acted for the best, well knowing the utter deficiency of knowledge in this branch with us, its necessity, and having the best grounds for believing this Gentleman an Adept. It is certain we went rather too far, I am sorry for it, but we shall be less forward in future.—Since I last wrote, the enemy have taken Fort Island, after a most gallant defence on the part of the Garrison, which retreated from the Island in the Night after all but two of their Guns were dismounted, and not more than a rod and an half of the works left. The enemy brought over their Culdown Indiaman between Province Island and them from which they poured a most dreadful Cannonade from 24 and 32 pounders, and from their Tops the fire of Cohorns and Musketry drove the men from their guns in the Fort. The better opinion yet is, that the enemy cannot get their Fleet up to the City until they first remove the Gallies, the Chevaux de Frise, and reduce Red Banke. fect this latter purpose, we hear that Cornwallis with his men has crossed into the Jersies, and that our Army is gone down to attack their lines now weakened by such a powerful reinforcement sent away. If so, we may expect important news in a day or two. One Brigade from the Eastern Army, with Morgan's Corps have lately joined Gen. Washington-20 Regiments are ordered from Gates's Army. The Rhode Island expedition went no further than Providence by the misconduct, 'tis said, of old Spencer. There will be an enquiry. Our last intelligence from the West Indies which covers news from France the 4th of Sept., gives us abundant reason to think that a War between France and G. Britain is on the verge of taking place if it has not already done so. The F. Ambr. is ordered to demand all F. Vessels taken by England without the limits prescribed by Treaty, and to retire from the Court if the demand was not complied with. The Governors in the F. Islands are ordered to be in readiness for war, and to lay an Embargo on all Vessels bound to Europe to prevent their falling into the enemies hands—5000 additional Troops are to be immediately sent to Martinique and Guadaloupe—Portugal has acceeded to the Family Compact—Dr. Lee is returning from Prussia having finished his business successfully at that Court. The King of Prussia has opened his Ports to the Vessels of the United States, and Mr. Carmichael writes, that a Ship loaded with Tobacco to Embden would be attended with satisfactory consequences. The Cargo would be returned in manufactures very useful to us, and 15 or 20 pr. cent cheaper than from France. Cant we try this experiment at the proper season, which may be known by the Commercial Dictionaries. We expect daily to receive important news from Europe. My ill state of health, produced by bad water, bad air, and excessive business, will compel me to return home in a few days for the severity of the winter season.

I am, with sentiments of affectionate

Esteem and regard dear Sir yours

RICHARD HENRY LEE.

Greenspring, 25th Jan'y, 1778.

My Dear Sir,—I find Mr. Ellis desirous of superintending the estate of Mr. Paradise and this at the same time, and I am very willing to second his views in this matter, because I am satisfied it will redound to the benefit of both estates. Heretofore (until lately) they have always been under the same management, and from their situation, and other circumstances, capable of co-operating and assisting each other. Mr. Ellis's fitness to manage both, is I believe equal to any mans. The Act of Assembly lately passed for sequestering British property evidently designs nothing at present unfriendly to the Owners of such property, and therefore I should suppose that in appointing a Commissioner for the estate of Mr. Paradise, regard may properly be had to the choice of a person who is at once friendly to the public and to the Proprietor of the estate—Such a person, in this

instance, is Colo. Henry Lee—He is willing to undertake it, and he is Uncle by marriage to the Lady of Mr. Paradise. Should these things appear to you in the light they do to me, I shall be obliged to you Sir for having the business so managed as that Mr. Ellis may succeed in his desire.

I have the honor to be with great esteem and respect dear Sir your most affectionate and obedient

RICHARD HENRY LEE.

Chantilly, Nov'r 15th, 1778.

MY DEAR SIR,—I send you by this opportunity the trial of Gen. Lee, which be pleased to let our friends Colo. Mason, Mr. Wythe, and Mr. Jefferson see, after you have read it. I will not anticipate your judgement, the thing speaks fully for itself. my public letter to you, I observe that the enemy still continue at N. York. Their reason for so doing is not obvious. exposure to almost certain destruction in the West Indies, their exceeding weakness in every part of the world where they have possessions, seems to demand their quitting us for other objects, and this I should suppose they would do if their hopes were not sustained by other causes than the expectation of conquest by force of arms. Division among ourselves, and the precipice on which we stand with our paper money, are, I verily believe, the sources of their hope. The former is bad, but the latter is most seriously dangerous! Already the continental emissions exceed in a seven fold proportion the sum necessary for medium; the State emissions added, greatly increase the evil. It would be well if this were all, but the forgeries of our currency are still more mischievous. They depreciate not only by increasing the quantity, but by creating universal diffidence concerning the whole paper fabric. In my opinion these Miscreants who forge our money are as much more criminal than most other offenders, as parricide exceeds murder. The mildness of our law will not deter from this tempting vice. Certain Death on conviction seems the least punishment that can be supposed to answer the purpose. I believe most nations have agreed in considering and punishing the contamination of money as the highest crimes against society are considered and punished. Cannot the Assembly be prevailed on to amend the law on this point, and by means of light horse to secure the arrest, and punishment of these offenders, without giving them the opportunity to escape that now they flatter themselves with. I hope Sir you will pardon my saying so much on this subject, but my anxiety arises from the clear conviction I have that the loss of our liberty seems at present more likely to be derived from the state of our currency than from all other causes. Congress is fully sensible of this, and I do suppose, that in order to detect forgeries and reduce the quantity, it will be requested of all the States to call into the Loan Offices the Continental emissions previous to April last, by compulsory laws. This is a bold stroke in finance, but necessity, and experience in the Eastern States, sanctify the measure. The next cause that threatens our infant republics, is, division among ourselves. Three States yet refuse to Confederate, Maryland, Delaware and Jersey-Indeed N. York can scarcely be said to have confederated since that State has signed with this condition, to be bound in case all the States confederate. I fear will never come in whilst our claim remains so unlimited to the westward. They affect to fear our power, and they are certainly envious of the wealth they suppose may flow from this source. It is not improbable that the secret machinations of our enemies are at the bottom of this. Some of the most heated opponents of our claim, say that if we would fix a reasonable limit, and agree that a new State should be established to the Westward of those limits, they would be content to confederate. What do you think Sir of our proposing the Ohio as a boundary to the Westward, and agreeing that the Country beyond should be settled for common good and make a new State on condition that compensation reasonable should be made us for Dunmore's, Colo. Christian's, and our late expeditions. This might perhaps be agreed to and be taken well as coming freely from us. When we consider the difficulty of republican laws and government

piercing so far from the seat of Government, and the benefit in point of economy from having a frontier State to guard us from Indian wars and the expence they create, I cannot help thinking that upon the whole this would be our wisest course. We should then probably unmask those who found their objection to Confederacy upon the extensiveness of our claim, and by having that bond of union fixt foreclose forever the hopes of our enemies. I have a prospect of paying my respects to you and the Assembly between this and Christmass, if the distracted state of my plantation affairs can soon be put in reasonable order. I am, with sincere affection and esteem, dear Sir your most obedient humble servant

RICHARD HENRY LEE.

Belleview, Feb'y 10, 1779.

My Dear Sir,-I am here in my way to Congress, and here I have seen the Tyrants speech to his corrupt Parliament last Nov'r. It breathes war altogether, and renders it of the last importance to be prepared with a strong Army to defeat his wicked purposes. Dr. Lee writes me in Nov'r that Gen. Howe is to return to the command here, and he says "Molochs principle prevails with the absolute ruler of these measures, in which if he cannot hope for victory he expects revenge." Mr. Wm. Lee writes from Frankfort, Oct'r 15. "At all events I am determined to attend to the appointment of Virginia-My brother and myself have already done a good deal and I am now endeavoring to borrow money to complete their orders, and you may assure the State that I will do every thing that is possible to comply with all their orders." The Emperor and the King of Prussia have gone into winter quarters without having fought a battle. The former winters in Bohemia the latter in Selesia and Saxonv. The effort seems to have been to winter the Prussians in Bohemia but this has been prevented notwithstanding the very great Military Talents of the King of Prussia and his brother. Holland appears much more inclined to our side than that of EnglandIt is probable the latter will fail of getting monied assistance from the Dutch.

Mons'r Penet is now on his way to look at our Cannon works near Richmond. This Gentleman, combined, I understand, with persons of much ability, have imported and propose to import. more than 200 Workmen the most able in the art of making small Arms complete, and casting all kinds of Cannon. propose doing every thing at their own expence, and to supply on contract any number of completely fitted Muskets or Cannon at a fixed price. They want only a fit place to sit down on. Your wisdom and patriotism will discover in a moment how extensively useful it will be to our Country to have these people fixed with us. A just estimate being put on our works and their Arms, we may thus be repaid in a most useful manner the expence we have already incurred, which will otherways, I fear, be loss altogether. To be independent of external aid, for these primary articles of defence, is surely a most capital object. really think that it would require at least 100,000 stand of good arms and more than an hundred pieces of Cannon to put our State in a proper posture of desence. If you view this matter in the light that I do, Mr. Penet will, I am sure, meet with all possible encouragement.

I have the honor to be with great esteem dear Sir your most affectionate and obedient servant

RICHARD HENRY LEE.

P. S.—The Deaneans I find are aiming at an occlusion of the .Press, except for the admission of their libels. Monopolised Press and Monopolised Commerce will never do for a free Country.

"Phila., Feb'y 28, 1779.

MY DEAR SIR,—I arrived here on the 19th, thro the worst roads that I ever travelled over. I find the business of faction here pretty much at an end by the thorough exposure of its au-

thor Mr. Silas Deane, who, if I am rightly informed, regrets extremely his publication of December the 5th. But be this as it may, he has certainly gained nothing by it here in the public opinion. I inform you with pleasure Sir, that the King of France has formally agreed to rescind the 11th and 12th articles of the treaty of Commerce, so that now, the only unequal parts being removed, it rests upon the liberal ground of fair equality in every part. We are certainly indebted to Dr. Lee's attention for this beneficial alteration, for which the honest voice of posterity will indubitably thank him, when the poison of wicked faction shall cease to operate. The King of the two Sicilys has opened his ports to the Vessels of the United States, which is a good omen of Spanish attachment to our cause. Indeed we have abundant reason to believe that Great Britain will not get assistance from any power in Europe to carry on the war against us, and already our good Ally has made great havoc among the Privateers and with the Trade of our enemies. We hear that 7000 British Seamen are now prisoners in the jails of old france. Notwithstanding these favorable appearances it certainly behooves us to get a strong army in the field, as the enemy have yet here a strength sufficient to do much mischief if they are not properly opposed. From the best accounts that I can collect, it appears that they have not less than 11.000 men at New York and Rhode Island. Yesterday accounts from Jersey told us the enemy had landed at Elizabeth Town and had burned Gov. Livingstone's house, and were advancing into the country. Our army was preparing to resist them, and if they do not quickly return, I hope we shall give a good account of them. The enemy have published some curious letters of Mr. Braxton's which they have intercepted, I am informed they will be republished here, and when they are I will send you the paper.

I am with much esteem dear Sir affectionately yours,
RICHARD HENRY LEE.

P. S.—The enemies attempt upon Gen. Maxwell in the Jersies has turned out to our honor and their disgrace—Instead of

surprising Gen. Maxwell, they were themselves surprised by his being prepared. The enemy were forced to retire with loss and disgrace, and without burning Gov. Livingstons house.

R. H. LEE.

March 2.

THE NAVY OF VIRGINIA.

CAPTAIN IVY.

MR. EDITOR,—The readers of your "Historical Register" must have felt greatly indebted to your correspondent, Commodore Barron, for his interesting reminiscences of the Navy of Virgi-Though its exploits may not have been performed on the wide ocean, or been so brilliant as to engage much of the attention of the general Historian, yet were they of signal service to our military operations, in our struggle for independence, and well worthy of commemoration. Its deeds were often deeds of daring, though confined within the shores of the Chesapeake, and contributed in various ways to the success of the military movements by land. It was manned by the same stout hearts, inspired with a love of Liberty, which composed and invigorated our armies, and hence could not have failed honorably to acquit itself whenever any requisition was made upon it. Fortunately we are in possession of much of its records, in the Navy Journal, in the First Auditor's office, from which we learn that it was neither idle, nor inefficient; and Mr. Cooper might have honored it with a more extended notice than he has done. do not propose, however, to supply his deficiency at present, but only to give you a brief notice of one of our revolutionary officers whose memory, I think, deserves a short record in your pages.

Capt. William Ivy was born on the estate which he afterwards inherited from his father, called "Sycamore View," and situated on Tanner's Creek, in the county of Norfolk. This estate, or a

portion of it, is still in the possession of his lineal descendants, having been transmitted from father to son for 170 years. Very early in the revolutionary war, having been brought up to the sea, Capt. Ivy entered the naval service of the State, though not in his case for the reason assigned by Commodore Barron when he says that masters of vessels were compelled to enter the navy "in order to obtain clothes suitable to their decent appearance in public;" for at that time Capt. Ivy owned two plantations, and was in the habit of building vessels on them at his own cost. During the war, however, he suffered greatly from the depredations of the enemy; his residence, Sycamore View, being only about two miles from Hampton Roads. The houses on both of his estates were plundered and then destroyed by fire, together with his crops, after the depredators had abundantly supplied themselves; and about sixty of his slaves were carried off by the British, and never recovered.

Capt. Ivy entered the navy purely from the impulse of an active and patriotic spirit; and at first was satisfied to serve in any station that offered. Accordingly, we find that on the 20th of September, 1776, he was acting as Second Lieutenant on board the sloop Scorpion, commanded by Capt. Wright Westcott. do not know of any action in which the Scorpion was engaged; but she was not idle, and we may trust that her sting was not unfelt by the foe. On the 4th of November, 1776, she was ordered to Portsmouth, there to be "put in order for making a cruise, and as soon as ready to return to Yorktown, and wait on the Board for further orders."—(Navy Journal, p. 100.) Those orders, on the 24th of December following, sent her to Fredericksburg to "bring thence all the public goods in the hands of James Hunter." But her return from the Rappahannock became so fraught with danger, that on the 22nd of January following, (1777,) she was ordered to remain up that river till further orders. In the mean time, however, on the 2nd of that month, Gaptain Ivy had been raised to the rank of 1st Lieutenant of the sloop Liberty, and soon afterwards, on the 7th, to that of a Captain, when he was immediately engaged in the recruiting service: for

we find that on that day it was "ordered that a warrant issue for thirty pounds to Captain Wm. Ivy to recruit seamen for the use of the Navy," &c. It was on this same day, too, that the Board "recommended him to his Excellency, the Governor, and the Honorable the Council, as a proper person to be appointed to the command of the sloop Liberty, in the room of Capt. Walter-Brooke."—(Navy Journal, Vol. 1, p. 152-3.)

This appointment was, no doubt, the height of his ambition at the time, and he entered upon it with alacrity, for on the 28th of January, we find, that orders were issued for ammunition, provisions, and other naval stores, and some nautical instruments to be delivered to him. Thus equipped, we are assured that he sailed about in his gallant little sloop, annoying the enemy, and otherwise serving his country in various ways, till the close of the year 1777, or the beginning of the year 1778, when he died—leaving a good name behind him, which is still fondly cherished by his descendants.

I observe that Commodore Barron, in his interesting sketch of the Schooner Liberty, in your April number, says that "she was commanded, in the commencement of our revolutionary war, by Captain James Barron, afterwards Commodore Barron, Senior officer of that Navy." This is no doubt substantially true, but to make it strictly so, we must take the word "commencement" to mean "early part;" for I find that Capt. James Barron was "recommended as Captain of the Boat Liberty." on the 29th of March 1777, which was sometime after the war began. And, by the way, as we have already seen, that the sloop Liberty had been previously commanded by Captains Brooke and Ivy, it might be inferred that Capt. Barron succeeded the latter in the command of that vessel, which would give Capt. Ivy a very short cruise. But a boat, it seems, is not a sloop, but a schooner, and it was a schooner Liberty which Capt. Barron commanded. There must have been two vessels then of the same favorite name. deed it would appear that there must have been three-for I find: that mention is also made of a Brig of that name, and commanded by another Captain about the same time, viz. by Capt. Thos.

Lilly, on the 16th of November, 1776. On the other hand, however, only one Liberty is mentioned in the Act of 1779, in which the vessels belonging to our navy are enumerated; though that may not have been a full enumeration; or there may have been but one Liberty left at that time; for Commodore Barron tells us that the Schooner Liberty was "the most fortunate vessel in the service, and was the only one, in fact, that ran through the whole contest without being captured by the enemy."

If the above conjecture should prove correct, perhaps your venerable correspondent may be able to favor us with some further accounts of these other Liberties, which could not but be very agreeable to your readers.

Wishing that your Register may be eminently successful in illustrating the naval and other "Annals of Virginia,"

I am, yours very truly,

B. B. M.

MR. WINTHROP'S ADDRESS.

On the occasion of Laying the Corner-stone of the National Monument to Washington.

We noticed this Address—or the delivery of it—in our last number, and have since read it as it appeared in the National Intelligencer shortly afterwards, with great delight. It is, we think, a very proper and beautiful discourse, entirely worthy of the distinguished speaker, and, as far as possible, of the illustrious subject himself. The whole idea of the performance, indeed, strikes us as truly excellent; the conception nearly perfect, and the execution if not exactly equal, yet not much inferior, to the design. Taking it, accordingly, as a whole, we should pronounce it admirable throughout; and considering it merely as a rhetorical performance, we may regard it as a finished specimen of art,—more like sculpture than painting—beaming out upon us in its chiselled grace like some model of antiquity, at once pure and classical in its style, and altogether grand and striking in its effect.

With this opinion of its merits, we should be happy to record the whole

of this truly national Address in our Register; but our narrow limits forbid, and we can only spare room for a single extract—on the Character of Washington—which seems to belong to our pages.

THE CHARACTER OF WASHINGTON.

"In the whole history of the world it may be doubted whether any man can be found who has exerted a more controlling influence over men and over events than George Washington. To what did he owe that influence? How did he win—how did he wield, that magic power—that majestic authority, over the minds and hearts of his countrymen, and of mankind? In what did the power of Washington consist?

It was not the power of vast learning, or varied acquirements. He made no pretensions to scholarship, and had no opportunities for extensive reading.

It was not the power of sparkling wit, or glowing rhetoric. Though long associated with deliberative bodies, he never made a set speech in his life, nor ever mingled in a stormy debate.

It was not the power of personal fascination. There was little about him of that gracious affability which sometimes lends such resistless attraction to men of commanding position. His august presence inspired more of awe than affection, and his friends, numerous and devoted as they were, were bound to him rather by ties of respect than of love.

It was not the power of a daring and desperate spirit of heroicadventure. 'If I ever said so,' replied Washington, when asked whether he had said that there was something charming in the sound of a whistling bullet, 'if I ever said so, it was when I was young.' He had no passion for mere exploits. He sought no bubble reputation in the cannon's mouth. With a courage never questioned, and equal to every exigency, he had yet 'a wisdom which did guide his valor to act in safety.'

In what, then, did the power of Washington consist? When Patrick Henry returned home from the first Continental Congress, and was asked who was the greatest man in that body, he replied, 'if you speak of eloquence, Mr. Rutledge, of South

Carolina, is the greatest orator; but if you speak of solid information and sound judgment, Col. Washington is by far the greatest man on that floor.'

When, fifteen years earlier, Washington at the close of the French war, took his seat for the first time in the house of Burgesses of Virginia, and a vote of thanks was presented to him for his military services to the colony, his hesitation and embarrassment were relieved by the Speaker, who said, 'Sit down Mr. Washington, your modesty equals your valor; and that surpasses the power of any language that I possess.'

But it was not solid information or sound judgment, or even that rare combination of surpassing modesty and valor, great as these qualities are, which gave Washington such a hold on the regard, respect and confidence of the American people. I hazard nothing in saying that it was the high moral elements of his character, which imparted to it its preponderating force. His incorruptible honesty, his uncompromising truth, his devout reliance on God, the purity of his life, the scrupulousness of his conscience, the disinterestedness of his purpose, his humanity, generosity and justice—these were the ingredients which, blending harmoniously with solid information and sound judgment, and a valor only equalled by his modesty, made up a character to which the world may be fearlessly challenged for a parallel."

It is not surprising that in contemplating such a character, Mr. W. should exclaim:

"It is thus that, in contemplating the character of Washington, the offices which he held, the acts which he performed, his success as a statesman, his triumphs as a soldier, almost fade from our sight. It is not the Washington of the Delaware, or the Brandywine, of Germantown or of Monmouth; it is not Washington, the President of the Convention, or the President of the republic, which we admire. We cast our eyes over his life, not to be dazzled by the meteoric lustre of particular passages, but to behold its whole pathway radiant, radiant every where, with the true glory of a just, conscientious, cosummate man!"

Digitized by Google

EARLY VOYAGES TO AMERICA.

"An Account of Discoveries in the West until 1519, and of Voyages to and along the Atlantic Coast of North America, from 1520 to 1573. Prepared for the Virginia Historical and Philosophical Society, by Conway Robinson, Chairman of the Executive Committee, and Published by the Society. 8vo. pp. 491. Richmond: Printed by Shepherd & Colin. 1848."

We have looked into this volume with a degree of interest which, we are free to confess, we should hardly have felt in any other of its class in all the compass of letters. It is the work, and the first work, of our Virginia Historical Society-the firstfruits, as it were, of all its more recent labors (except some small sheaves of our own which are hardly worth mentioning in the comparison,) and we have no doubt that it will prove a grateful offering to the people of our State and country. It is of course for the most part a compilation; but it is exactly, or at least very nearly all that it ought to have been. The author has evidently explored all the best sources of information that were accessible to him, from the old English collector Hakluyt, to his modern French follower Ternaux; and has diligently perused the more elegant and accomplished historians, as Washington Irving and others, who have polished the rude materials of coarser writers by their care. In making this review, he has selected the most valuable passages to be found in these various writers; condensed the less important portions of them, and combining both with some additional and very serviceable matter of his own, has given us a work composed of the best part of every book he has read, and containing all that any one would desire to know about the first voyagers to our country, and the first travellers in it—all in the compass of a single volume, which any reader of taste may easily consult and enjoy. In doing all this we think that Mr. R. has obliged the State and the whole literary world, and has very fairly entitled himself to a large share of honorable praise.

We ought perhaps to add, that the work has been executed

here in our own city, in good type, on handsome paper, and altogether in a most proper and becoming style.

We commend it, accordingly, with great confidence, to all that favor of the public which it so amply deserves.

THE ROSE.

Flowers of all hue, and without thorn the rose.

Paradise Lost.

In Adam's bower, when all was new, On Nature's vernal morn, The fairest flower of Flora grew, The rose without a thorn.

'Twas Love's own flower who fondly chose This one from all the rest, And placed it there, in sweet repose, On Beauty's balmy breast.

But Sorrow came to Adam's bower,
To spoil fair Flora's gem;
And fretted Love and Beauty's flower
With thorns about its stem.

Yet still the rose is blooming fair, Above all flowers that blow, And Beauty still delights to wear The flower of Love and Woe.

But she who wears that flower now,
On braid or bridal wreath,
Or on her breast, or on her brow,—
Finds Sorrow's thorns beneath.

Darious Intelligence.

THE REPUBLIC OF LIBERIA.

The following, from a pamphlet issued in Philadelphia, furnishes information respecting this young republic, which will be interesting to our readers.

Extent.—Liberia extends from Digby, at the mouth of Poor River, on the north west, to Cavally River, on the south-east, between 4 deg. 20 min. and 6 deg. 40 min. north latitude, and 7 deg. 30 min. and 11 deg. west longitude from Greenwich. The length of coast between Digby and the Cavally River is about three hundred miles. The territory of Liberia extends from twenty to thirty miles inland. The right of possession and jurisdiction over all this line, (with the exception of Young Sesters,) has been purchased by the American and the Maryland Colonization Society, and further purchases have since been made.

Population.—The inhabitants of Liberia, emigrants from the United States and their children, number three thousand and five hundred; and seven hundred occupy the Maryland colony at Cape Palmas. To these may be added about five hundred natives civilized and admitted to the privileges of the polls and the rights of citizenship in general. The natives residing on land owned by the colony, and directly amenable to its laws, are estimated from ten thousand to fifteen thousand. The population of the allied tribes in the interior, who are bound by treaty to abstain from the slave trade and other barbarous practices, is not accurately known, but may be estimated at \$50,000.

Towns and Settlements.—Monrovia on the south side of Cape Mesurado, near the north-western boundary of Liberia, is the capital and chief place of trade. Population 1,000. The other ports, not counting these in the Maryland colony, are Marshall on the Sunk River, Edina, Bexley on the St. John's River, Bassa Cove, and Greenville on the Sinoe River. The more inland towns and their adjoining settlements are Caldwell, New-Georgia, and Millsburgh.

Productions of the Soil.—Coffee, sugarcane, rice, cetton, indige, Indian corn, potatoes, yams, cassadas, bananas, arrow root, and nuts, may be produced in any quantity; fruits are various and abundant. These are all grown in Liberia.

Exports.—The chief exports are camwood, palm oil, and ivory, to the amount of \$123,690 in two years, ending September, 1843, according to the official returns. These are brought from the interior.

Imports.—The imports for the two years, as above, amounted to \$157,830.

Religious Aspect.—Churches 23; Communicants 1,500; of whom 500 are natives and re-captured Africans.

Education.—Schools 16; scholars 560, of whom 200 are native Africans. The Sunday schools embrace a far larger number.

THEORY OF VISION.

At a late meeting of the British Association for the Advancement of Science, a paper was read by Sir David Brewster, entitled "An Examination of Berkeley's Theory of Vision." Sir David endeavored to overthrow the established theory that the idea of distance is obtained merely by experience, and that all objects appear to the uneducated eye as on the same plane. He mentioned several facts connected with pinocular vissipn to show that there is a line of distance impressed naturally on the retina; and all the instances to the contrary, derived from the observation of those who had received sight for the first time, Sir David considered as unsatisfactory, inasmuch as the eyes of such persons were not in a natural state immediately after having undergone the operation of couch-Experience proved that children had ideas of distance, for they did not attempt to reach the sun and the moon, and as regards animals, this fact was more striking, for the duckling, on coming out of its shell, ran to the distant water, and did not try to get into it as if it were within reach. He also mentioned some curious facts in connection with vision. which he thought militated directly against the Berkleyan theory. When. for example, a person takes hold of a cane-bottomed chair, and directs the axes of his eyes through the pattern to some point on the floor, the pattern of the woven cane is seen in a position where it is not, and by no effort of the mind can it be seen where it really is. The same illusion occurs when the eyes are directed steadily to the paper of a room, when the pattern is regularly placed in vertical stripes. Dr. Whewell defended the Berkleyan theory, contending that the facts stated by Sir David confirmed instead of overthrowing the theory. With reference to the vision of animals, he said, that could not be adduced against the Berkleyan theory, as it was an exhibition merely of instinct, of the nature of which we know nothing. It might as well be said that children do not walk by experience and practice because some animals run about from the moment of their birth. Dr. Whewell maintained that experience showed that children have little or no idea of distance, for if they do not try to catch the sun or the moon, they frequently attempt to take hold of the flame of a distant candle.

A NEW LITERARY UNDERTAKING:

A correspondent of the Literary World says:-The greatest literary enterprise of the day is about to be commenced by Mr. Henry Stevens, the American Agent of the British Museum. He proposes to prepare a work to be entitled the "Bibliographia Americana: a Bibliographical account of the Sources of Early American history; comprising a description of books relating to America, printed prior to the year 1700, and of all books printed in America from 1543 to 1700, together with notices of the more important unpublished manuscripts." The great expense which so vast an undertaking must call for, is to be defraved by the subscrption of the principal literary institutions in this country and in Europe; and the work is to be published under the direction of the Smithsonian Institution at Washington, in the series of the Smithsonian Contributions to Knowledge. It will form one, and perhaps two volumes, similar to the edition of the Narrative of the Exploring Expedition, in quarto, and will be marked by the same elegance of mechanical execution which characterizes that. The materials will be obtained from all the principal public and private libraries of the United States, England; France, Germany, and several other European kingdoms, and the descriptions of each book will be unusually full and accurate. The name of the owner of each book, or of the library in which it may be found, will be given in connection with the description.

Mr. Stevens intends to employ quite a number of persons upon the work, and hopes to have it ready for the press in the year 1850. He will sail for England in the course of the next month, to commence operations in the Library of the British Museum, which contains the largest collection of books relating to America in the world.

THE SALE AT STOWE.

The English papers are full of accounts of the great sale of the Duke of Buckingham's effects in England. This nobleman, formerly one of the richest in the realm, has, by a course of extravagance and profligacy, reduced himself to bankruptey. All the furniture, pictures, plate and articles of virtu, in his celebrated mansion of Stowe, are accordingly brought The catalogue occupies 271 pages, and the sale will to the hammer. continue thirty-five days. The manor of Stowe has been in the Buckingham family ever since the Reformation, before which period, and since the Norman Conquest, it belonged to the Church. The house stands in a park of 4000 acres. The principal entrance to the grounds is through a Corinthian arch, 60 feet high and 60 feet wide. The palace is 916 feet long, by 454 wide. The principal saloon is 60 feet long, 43 feet wide, 564 high, and cost \$60.000! The grounds are filled with temples, statues, &c., and the palace with pictures, statues, books, prints, bronzes, manuscripts, old China, Hindoo trophies, stuffed birds, old tapestries, &c. The service of plate is of gold and silver, weighs three tons, and is worth nearly a million of dollars. Among the curious articles to be sold, are the silver toilet tables belonging to the first Duke, the favorite of James I, and Charles I. The whole of the articles at Stowe, cost probably \$25,000,000.

The accumulation of such enormous wealth in one family, and its retention for so many centuries, is a forcible commentary on the different political institutions of England and America.

THE FRENCH SEWING MACHINE.

The inventor of this machine is an humble artisan who has a great mechanical genius, and who has been engaged for thirty years in the perfection of his invention. He received a patent for it in France a few years ago, and it is said that for more than twenty-five years he sought in vain to make it work, and that the thought flashed all at once upon his mind regarding its true and perfect principles. The machine was introduced in London some time last year, and has attracted much attention in that city. It is very cheap: some are sold for twenty dollars, and the price varies from that to thirty. The machine is fixed on a table, and is a very small box. It is worked by a treadle, and every movement of the feet produces a corresponding action in the needle; so that three hundred

stitches can easily be made in a minute. Te hands are merely used to guide the material being sown, and by turning a screw the size of the stich is instantly varied. The machine will sew, stitch, and form cords and plaits. The stitch is tambor or crotchet stich. The whole value of the invention consists in making machinery do what was hitherto done by the fingers, and thus resolving a problem supposed impracticable. The beauty of this machine is, that it can work button holes and embroider. M. Magnin, who exhibited it in London, wore an entire suit worked by it, consisting of coat, vest, pants, and all their appurtenances. To France belongs the credit of the invention. M. Thimonnier is the name of the inventor, and his fame will go down to posterity with that of Jacquard.

Scientific American.

LIFE OF JOHN RANDOLPH.

We have been permitted to turn over the manuscript of a highly interesting work forthcoming from the pen of Hon. Hugh A. Garland—the "Life and Times" of that eccentric and enigmatical genius, John Randolph, whose true character, like that of Cromwell, is now neither understood nor appreciated.

The author has ample stores, both external and internal to draw from: a large, continuous and original correspondence of Randolph of Roanoke—as he loved to sign himself—with his most intimate friends, extending in one case, Dr. Breckenridge—from 1811 to 1833, and in another, Judge Key—from 1812 to 1823.

Mr. Garland's early association with the leading men, political and literary, of the "Old Dominion" affords him easy access to all that can throw any light upon the peculiarities of Virginia's "favorite son," and being a nervous and strong thinker, as well as a writer currente calamo, we have every assurance that in writing the Life of one of the finest scholars of any age, he will draw from the "well of English undefiled."

St. Louis Union.

A SMALL WATCH.

Geneva is certainly the place at which watches are brought to the highest perfection. M. André Liodet, who resides close to the Hotel des

Bergues, has just produced a master-piece in this branch of the useful arts; it is a watch, which in size does not exceed in dimenrions a five sous piece of France. This minute production is the result of seven years' application, and goes as correctly and as long as an ordinary watch. Even at the present day we cannot comprehend how the Egyptians were enabled to move, raise, and place the enormous blocks of stone of which the pyramids are constructed. Will it be more easily comprehended how so many microscopic pieces have been so put together as to mark the time with a precision equal to the most complete and finished watch !—Living Age.

Miscellany.

SELF-CULTURE.

WEEDS, PLANTS AND FLOWERS.

A gardener who would keep his garden in good order must be able to distinguish well and readily between weeds, and plants, and flowers. He must extirpate the weeds with diligence, tend the plants with care, and trim the flowers with taste. So shall his garden become both useful and agreeable, and amply reward his toil.

In like manner, a man who would cultivate his mind with advantage, must learn to discriminate judiciously between the evil propensities he finds in it, the spontaneous growth of our fallen and depraved nature; and the moral feelings, precious relics of our primitive humanity, with the fine natural sensibilities which prompt the flowering fancies of the sublime and beautiful, for ornament and pleasure; and he must labor with all his assiduity to eradicate the evil, to improve the good, and to refine the coarse, until his mental field becomes as a lovely vision, and he reaps the golden fruits of his industry in overflowing measures of profit and delight.

Digitized by Goog &

MR. WIRT'S IMPROMPTU.

Mr. Editor,—I send you an Impromptu which was thrown off some years ago by Mr. Wirt, while he was a member of the bar in this city, on the following occasion: He was sitting one day in the Court of Appeals, listening to an argument which Mr. Wickham was making in answer to Mr. Hay on the other side, just as that wily pleader had fairly got his gentleman on the horns of a dilemma, and was playing with him in his own peculiar way, to the great amusement of all present and especially of Mr. Warden, (an old Scotch lawyer well known at the time,) who was evidently enjoying the sport with great gusto; when, observing that wight's expressive countenance, he wrote the following lines on a small slip of paper, and handed them to him.

Wickham toss'd Hay in open Court, On a dilemma's horns for sport, Jock, full of mirth and humor too, Cries, "habet fænum in cornu."

Upon which, we are told the said Jock could contain himself no longer, but burst out into a loud laugh that made the room ring. This roused the court who seemed disposed to complain of the breach of order, but Mr. Warden, rising to apologize, gravely presented the billet to the judges who, reading it seriatim, readily comprehended the case, and very good humoredly accepted the excuse.

THE WEALTH OF NATIONS.

The stock of materials by which any country is rendered flourishing and prosperous, is its industry, its knowledge or skill, its morals, its execution of justice, its courage, and the national union in directing those powers to one point, and making them all centre in the public benefit.

Edmund Burke.

3

REMEMBERED JOYS.

Bliss in possession will not last,
Remember'd joys are never past;
At once the fountain, stream, and sea,
They were, they are, and yet shall be.

GOOD LIFE-LONG LIFE.

It is not growing like a tree,
In bulke, doth make man better be;
Or standing long an oake, three hundred yeare,
To fall a logge at last, dry, bald, and sear.
A lilie of a day,
Is fairer farre, in May,
Although it fall, and die that night,
It was the plant and flowre of light!
In small proportions we just beauties see,
And in short measures life may perfect be.

Ben Jonson.

A COMPLIMENT.

ON MISS G----

I wished for a crown, but of flowers,
To make me as blest as could be;
And the Loves, from their roseate bowers,
Brought a Garland,—and gave it to me.

TO CORRESPONDENTS.

We return our due acknowledgments to Mrs. B——, of Warrenton, for her obliging courtesy in allowing us to take copies of some original letters from General Washington to Colonel Baylor, which have never been published, and which we shall lay before our readers hereafter with great pleasure.

We have several valuable communications on hand, from our friend C. C. and others, which shall appear in due time.

THE

VIRGINIA HISTORICAL REGISTER,

AND

LITERARY ADVERTISER.

EDITED BY

WILLIAM MAXWELL.

VOL. II. FOR THE YEAR 1849.

RICHMOND:

PRINTED FOR THE PROPRIETOR,

BY MACFARLANE & FERGUSSON.

1849.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME II.

NO. I.

Introduction, -		-		-	-	1
The Virginia Historical So	ciety,		-		•	4
Mr. Rives' Address,	-	-		-	•	6
The Report of the Executi	ive Com	mittee,	-		-	10
The Association in Westmo	oreland,			-	-	14
Lines from the Alchemist,	•	-	-	-		18
Original Letters-from Ge	orge Wa	shington	to Pa	atrick	Henry-	
From Timothy Picke	ering to I	atrick H	enrv-	From	Richard	
Henry Lee to Wm.	Cahell.	Eso	,	-	-	19
Letters of George Mason,	- 40011,		_			21
The Surrender of York,		_		_	_	34
Mrs. Mary Washington,	٠,	_	_	_	_	37
El Dorado.—The Gold Mi	nes of C	alifornia	_	_	_	41
Aubrey's Anecdotes—Sir N			Hanss	- - Mari	in The	
					1 110	47
Civil War—Tobacco	UDr. 1	viiiiam E	ıarvey	,	-	48
Woman, -		mi. a		1	1. 1701	
Various Intelligence :- Rich						
Late News from Eu	rope—1	he Burn	ing W	to sile	Kanaw-	•
ha—Proceedings of t						
burg—the University	of Vir	ginia—W	illiam	& M	ary Col-	
lege,	•	-			-	49
Miscellany: Charity—Mr.	Wirt's In	promptu	Again	-Th	oughts—	•
On the Late News b	y the To	elegraph.	_	-	-	57
To Correspondents.			-		-	60
	-	•	•		-	60
To Correspondents.	No.	•	•		-	
To Correspondents. Virginia in 1648.	NO.	•	•	•	-	61
To Correspondents. Virginia in 1648. Capt. Byrd's Letters Conti	NO.	•		• ,	- -	61 78
To Correspondents. Virginia in 1648. Capt. Byrd's Letters Conti	NO.	•	-	• ,	- - -	61
To Correspondents. Virginia in 1648.	NO.	•		•		61 78
To Correspondents. Virginia in 1648. Capt. Byrd's Letters Conti An Old Plate, The National Observatory.	NO.	•		•	- - - -	61 78 83
To Correspondents. Virginia in 1648. Capt. Byrd's Letters Conti An Old Plate, The National Observatory. A Thought,	NO.	II	- - - ·	- Col. H	- - - - 	61 78 83 85 96
Virginia in 1648. Capt. Byrd's Letters Conti An Old Plate, The National Observatory, A Thought, Original Letters:—From	NO. inued,	II.	- - · n to (- Col. I	- - - - 	61 78 83 85 96
Virginia in 1648. Capt. Byrd's Letters Conti An Old Plate, The National Observatory. A Thought, Original Letters:—From From Richard Henr	NO. inued,	II.	- - · n to (- Col. I	- - - - - - -	61 78 83 85 96
Virginia in 1648. Capt. Byrd's Letters Conti An Old Plate, The National Observatory, A Thought, Original Letters:—From From Richard Henr The Late Mr. Leigh,	NO. inued, Gen. W	II.	- n to (- - Col. I	- - - - - - -	61 78 83 85 96 96
Virginia in 1648. Capt. Byrd's Letters Conti An Old Plate, The National Observatory, A Thought, Original Letters:—From From Richard Henr The Late Mr. Leigh, The South Western Rail F	NO. inued, Gen. W	II.	- n to (- Col. I		61 78 83 85 96 104 108
Virginia in 1648. Capt. Byrd's Letters Cont. An Old Plate, The National Observatory. A Thought, Original Letters:—From From Richard Henr The Late Mr. Leigh, The South Western Rail R A Revolutionary Relic,	NO. inued, Gen. W	II.	- n to (- Col. I		61 78 83 85 96 104 108 109
To Correspondents. Virginia in 1648. Capt. Byrd's Letters Conti An Old Plate, The National Observatory A Thought, Original Letters:—From From Richard Henr The Late Mr. Leigh, 'The South Western Rail & A Revolutionary Relic, The Past Preserved,	NO. inued, Gen. Wy Lee to	II.	-	• •	•	61 78 83 85 96 96 104 108 109 110
Virginia in 1648. Capt. Byrd's Letters Conti An Old Plate, The National Observatory. A Thought, Original Letters:—From From Richard Henr The Late Mr. Leigh, The South Western Rail R A Revolutionary Relic, The Past Preserved, Various Intelligence:—Th	NO. inued, Gen. Wy Lee to Road,	ashington	- ation-	- - -The	- General	61 78 83 85 96 96 104 108 109 110
Virginia in 1648. Capt. Byrd's Letters Conti An Old Plate, The National Observatory, A Thought, Original Letters:—From From Richard Henr The Late Mr. Leigh, The South Western Rail R A Revolutionary Relic, The Past Preserved, Various Intelligence:—Th Assembly—Improve	NO. inued, Gen. W y Lee to toad, e New A ment Bil	ashington	- ation- Late	- -The Sessio	General	61 78 83 85 96 104 108 109 110
Virginia in 1648. Capt. Byrd's Letters Conti An Old Plate, The National Observatory. A Thought, Original Letters:—From From Richard Henr The Late Mr. Leigh, 'The South Western Rail R A Revolutionary Relic, The Past Preserved, Various Intelligence:—Th Assembly—Improve Lead Ore in Nelson	NO. inued, Gen. W y Lee to koad, e New A ment Bil	is ashington,	ation— Late	-The Session Med	General	61 78 83 85 96 104 108 109 110
Virginia in 1648. Capt. Byrd's Letters Conti An Old Plate, The National Observatory, A Thought, Original Letters:—From From Richard Henr The Late Mr. Leigh, The South Western Rail R A Revolutionary Relic, The Past Preserved, Various Intelligence:—Th Assembly—Improve Lead Ore in Nelson lege—Western Virgi	NO. inued, Gen. W y Lee to toad, E New A ment Bil Gold i	II. ashington Administr Is of the n Virgin sectric Lig	ation— Late	-The Session Med	General	61 78 83 85 96 96 104 108 109 110
Virginia in 1648. Capt. Byrd's Letters Cont. An Old Plate, The National Observatory. A Thought, Original Letters:—From From Richard Henr. The Late Mr. Leigh, The South Western Rail R A Revolutionary Relic, The Past Preserved, Various Intelligence:—Th Assembly—Improve Lead Ore in Nelson lege—Western Virgi Dr. Atkinson—the S	NO. inued, Gen. W y Lee to koad, e New A ment Bil mia—Ele State of	ashington, Administrent lis of the or Virgin extric Lig Europe,	ation— Late ia—the	-The Session Med	General on—The ical Col- ate Rev	61 78 83 85 96 96 104 108 109 110
Virginia in 1648. Capt. Byrd's Letters Cont. An Old Plate, The National Observatory. A Thought, Original Letters:—From From Richard Henr. The Late Mr. Leigh, The South Western Rail R A Revolutionary Relic, The Past Preserved, Various Intelligence:—The Assembly—Improve Lead Ore in Nelson lege—Western Virgi Dr. Atkinson—the S Miscellany:—Literary Min	NO. inued, Gen. W y Lee to toad, Elee New A ment Bil nia—Ele State of tutes. T	II. Cashington Administred of the propering Light Europe, the Moon	ation— Late ia—th ght—T	-The Sessice Med	General on—The ical Col- ate Rev	61 78 83 85 96 104 108 109 110
Virginia in 1648. Capt. Byrd's Letters Cont. An Old Plate, The National Observatory. A Thought, Original Letters:—From From Richard Henr. The Late Mr. Leigh, The South Western Rail R A Revolutionary Relic, The Past Preserved, Various Intelligence:—The Assembly—Improve Lead Ore in Nelson lege—Western Virgi Dr. Atkinson—the S Miscellany:—Literary Min ard—the Season—	NO. inued, Gen. W y Lee to toad, Elee New A ment Bil nia—Ele State of tutes. T	II. Cashington Administred of the propering Light Europe, the Moon	ation— Late ia—th ght—T	-The Sessice Med	General on—The ical Col- ate Rev	61 78 83 85 96 96 104 108 109 110
Virginia in 1648. Capt. Byrd's Letters Cont. An Old Plate, The National Observatory. A Thought, Original Letters:—From From Richard Henr. The Late Mr. Leigh, The South Western Rail R A Revolutionary Relic, The Past Preserved, Various Intelligence:—The Assembly—Improve Lead Ore in Nelson lege—Western Virgi Dr. Atkinson—the S Miscellany:—Literary Min	NO. inued, Gen. W y Lee to toad, e New A ment Bil —Gold i nia—Ele State of utes. T	II. Cashington Administred of the propering Light Europe, the Moon	ation— Late ia—the ght—T —Max	-The Sessice Med he La	General on—The ical Col- ate Rev	61 78 83 85 96 96 104 109 110

NO. III.

Col. Horwood & voyage to virginia,		-	-	121
Example,	-	-		137
Jamestown,		-	-	138
Original Letters:-From Gen. Washington	to Col.	Raylor.		140
The Ship Marquis La Fayette,			_	146
		-	-	
Forks,	-	-		155
The Old Swan,		-	-	158
The Horseman's Escape,	-	-		163
A Word for the Day,		_	_	164
		-	_	166
The Late Colonel Carrington, -				
Italy,				170
Various Intelligence:—The General Assem	ıbly—T	he Chol	era	
The Death of Gen. Gaines—The Dea	ath of N	Ir. Polk-	-The	
University of Virginia—Our Colleges				
tions of Washington-Kennedy's Life				
tion of Autographs—The National	F'ast—	The Sta	ite of	
Europe,				171
Miscellany:-Literary Minutes, Natale S	olum—	The Cre	eation	
of the Sun—Lines for a Statue of S		1110 011	Julion	179
	iteep,		-	
To Readers and Correspondents,—	-	-		180
NO. IV.				
FTN - C 1 - C 37:: :- 1051				181
The Surrender of Virginia, in 1651,		• .	-	
The Burial of Pocahontas, -	-	-		187
The Mode of Acquiring Lands in Virginia i	n Early	7 Times,	-	190
Love,		•		194
	_	_		195
The Royal Society,		_	•	
Capt. Byrd's Letters Continued,	-		-	203
An Old Epitaph,		-		209
Hints to the Historical Society,			-	210
The Frigate Alliance,	•	-		211
Original Letters.—From General Washingt	to (lal Barl	^*	213
	OH to C	oi. Dayı	ur,	
Old Friends,		-		220
Trees,	-		-	221
Notices of New Works:Macaulay's Hist	orv of	England	—Dr.	
Green's Address-Dr. Junkin's Addr				
dress	ODG MA	~	U 114	223
				228
Lines on the Death of Washington	_	-		220
Various Intelligence.—The Peace Congress	at Par	is—A Ma	achine	
for Opening Oysters-The Manufac	cture o	f Envelo	pes-	
Maize in England—An Arrival of S	heen-	Norfolk-	First	
Flash from Petersburg—Richmond C	orrage.	T II G 21	alo oi	000
Europe, -	-	-		229
Miscellany - Rome-Resolution-Agricult	ural Ai	Tairs—A	Wo-	
man's Words-Good Breeding-Hov				
Neæra—On the Portrait of a Good bu				234
		-	-	236
To Readers and Correspondents,	Digitized	i by Goo	qie	<i>2</i> 000

INTRODUCTION.

In issuing the present number of our journal—the first of a new volume—we have a few words to say in relation to our undertaking, which we deem it seasonable and proper to submit

When we commenced our novel publication, a year ago, we were well aware that the taste for such matters as we purposed to furnish had not been much cultivated in our State. We were confident, however, that the germ of it at least must be hidden in many minds, and only required the proper appliances to bring We believe, indeed, that the love of history in some form or other, and in some measure, has been strongly set in all our hearts; and no doubt for wise ends. We all naturally desire to know a little something of what "the world's gray fathers," and others after them, have been doing in all ages and countries, for the advancement of our race. But, more especially, we all desire to know what the first planters of our colony, and their successors, the first founders of our State, have "dared and done" for themselves, and for us,-on the very ground which we are now occupying after them-to raise our great Virginia family, which we find so flourishing at present, in many respects, and of which we feel ourselves, perhaps, to be no unworthy members.

Digitized by Google

for here the sentiment of patriotism combines with the instinct of a common humanity, and kindles our veneration for antiquity into a stronger and finer flame. We thought, therefore, that this natural taste for history, and especially our own history, would only require to be furnished with suitable aliment, in order to show itself in its proper form; and as the small samples of tobacco first sent out from our newly-discovered country to England, more than two centuries ago, awakened a passion for the plant that soon called for fresh supplies, and led to a profitable commerce which has continued down to our day, so we conceived that the more pleasant and palatable articles which we were about to lay before our fellow-citizens, would soon stimulate their taste for such things, and create a demand for more. Thus, our little work, we thought, would make its own way simply by the congenial character of its contents, and would probably do much good in its progress.

Nor have we been wholly disappointed in our expectation on this point. On the contrary, we may say that our overture has been received with very nearly all the favor that we could have reasonably anticipated under all the circumstances of the case; and that our "labor of love," if not fully rewarded, has certainly not been altogether in vain. For some proof of this we may refer, with pleasure, to the body of our recent volume which contains, as we think all must allow, a number of valuable and interesting papers and letters, with other things, which may serve to shed new light upon the early and later history of our State; and some of which, we may add, would never, in all probability, have appeared at all but for our journal. We refer also, with great satisfaction, to the increased and increasing number of the members of our Virginia Historical Society, many of whom, we

Digitized by Google

must suppose, its organ has, in some measure, aided to draw into its fold. And if, on the other hand, it is true, as we admit, that the number of our subscribers beyond the circle of the Society is not very large, yet that too is increasing, and we have reason to believe may be considerably augmented if our members will take proper pains to make our journal more generally known. Upon the whole, therefore, we may say that our success, if not perfect, has yet been sufficient to satisfy us for the present, and to encourage us for the future.

In pursuing our engagement, accordingly, for another year, we return our due acknowledgments to all who have, in any way, aided us in our enterprise, and, more particularly, to our correspondents and contributors whose communications have given so much interest to our former volume; and with cordial salutations to all our readers, we now again commend our work to the favor of the public, with the full assurance that our labors will continue to receive all the encouragement which they shall continue to deserve.

THE

VIRGINIA HISTORICAL REGISTER,

AND

LITERARY ADVERTISER.

Vol. II.

JANUARY, 1849.

No. I.

THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

THE SECOND ANNUAL MEETING.

The Second Annual Meeting of the VIRGINIA HISTORICAL So-CIETY, under its new organization, was held in the Hall of the House of Delegates, on Thursday evening, the 14th ult., and notwithstanding the unfavorableness of the weather, was very honorably attended. The President of the Society, the Hon. Wm. C. Rives, of Albemarle, presided; and, on taking the chair, delivered a very appropriate and highly interesting Address, which gave great satisfaction to all present. After this. the Chairman of the Executive Committee, Conway Robinson, Esq., read the Report of the Committee for the past year, showing the activity of the Board, and the progress of the Society, in the most gratifying manner. The Secretary, Mr. Maxwell, then read a list of books, and other donations, which had been received since the last Annual Meeting; and announced the names of the Honorary and Corresponding Members who had been elected during the same period. He also stated that 168 new resident members had been added to the Society, at different times, in the course of the year, making the present number This list, however, he said, included the names of some persons who were members of the Society under its old form, but had not yet distinctly recognised themselves as such, according to their privilege, under its new settlement; so that the effective force of the Society might be stated at about 360; and could be easily raised, he thought, to as many more.

Charles Carter Lee, Esq., now delivered the Annual Discourse, upon the subject of the Duty and Advantage of contemplating the Past in all its bearings and influences upon the Present and Future,—a handsome effusion, full of good thoughts and fine sentiments, clothed in elegant diction, and uttered with happy effect.

Lieut. M. F. Maury, Superintendent of the National Observatory at Washington, and a Corresponding Member of the Society, followed with the reading of a well-written and highly interesting paper on the subject of the stars, and the proceedings of himself and other officers of the institution to watch and record the appearances and motions of those heavenly bodies, for nautical and other purposes; which was heard with great satisfaction throughout, and, in some parts, with vivid delight.

Mr. Faulkner, of Berkeley, after paying some just and handsome compliments to the speakers, and dwelling for a moment on the happy establishment of the Society, and its important services to the State, moved resolutions of thanks to the gentlemen for their Addresses, and requesting copies of them for publication, along with the proceedings of the meeting; which were

unanimously adopted.

Mr. B. B. Minor, of Richmond, moved a resolution (which he introduced with some remarks,) for appointing a committee to consider the best means of securing the erection of a monument to the memory of Washington, near the Capitol of the State, as contemplated by the contributors to the fund created for the purpose; which was adopted.

The Society then proceeded to elect their officers for the en-

suing year, and adjourned.

We may add, we think, with great confidence, that the proceedings of the occasion have left a very favorable impression on the minds of all present; which cannot but redound to the honor of the Society, and to the advantage of its future operations in all parts of our State.

MR. RIVES'S ADDRESS.

GENTLEMEN OF THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY:

The revolution of another year finds us again assembled in the capital of our State, and under auspices, I am happy to say, much more encouraging than those which attended our meeting, just twelve months ago. Then, a small band of ardent and devoted spirits, undismayed by tempests without or coldness within, but warmed and animated by their own zeal, came together in this Hall to pledge to each other, in some public and solemn manner, their mutual co-operation in an enterprise which seemed to them

to concern both the honor and service of the State. There were then but few to cheer us by their presence and sympathy. Now, the more numerous assembly which surrounds us gives us assurance that our efforts are appreciated, and that our cause commends itself to the intelligence and patriotism of the State. Thanks to the labours of our indefatigable Chairman of the Executive Committee and of our spirited and zealous Secretary, the Historical Society of Virginia has already made itself a name. By its publications, in the first year of its existence, it has given, in advance, a solid earnest of its future usefulness, and I persuade myself that neither our contemporaries nor those who are to follow us will "willingly let it die."

And why should they? What more useful service can we render, not merely to our own country, but to mankind, than by contributing new lights to the illustration of American Historyto trace, with minute and faithful delineation, the rise, progress and development, of those Institutions, social and political, which are now the hope and desire of nations. In the general waking up of the nations of the old world from the long slumber of ages, they all turn their eyes wistfully to America, as the favoured land of Liberty, whence they may draw lessons and examples for their guidance and instruction. What Greece was to the people of antiquity, as a model and preceptor, in eloquence and the fine arts-what Rome was in the coarser politics of war, ambition, conquest and dominion-America now is, to the contemporary nations, in the science of balanced and regulated free government, of a manly, moral and elevated liberty. Hae tibi It is here that has been solved, with the most perfect success, the great problem of uniting freedom with orderof reconciling the universal enjoyment of political privileges with the security of private and individual rights—and of rendering a frequent recurrence to the popular will, through the medium of elections, compatible with an undisturbed public tranquillity by the cheerful obedience of all to the supreme law of the Constitution, and a consequent acquiescence in the decisions of the majority. The peaceful working of these Institutions, contrast-

Digitized by Google

ed with the throes and convulsions which are now agitating the old world, is a sublime spectacle which attracts the gaze of mankind; and Philosophers, Statesmen and Legislators every where are studying, with profound interest, the history of society and government in our Western Hemisphere.

It is not, surely, at such a moment that we ourselves can be neglectful of our History. But we have yet higher motives for its study and cultivation. The more familiar we are with the origin of our Institutions, and the occasions which gave birth to or modified them, the more thoroughly we comprehend their true genius and character, and the more highly we appreciate and We learn thereby, that they were "bought with a price" in the trials, sufferings, virtues and wisdom of our ancestors, and we feel more strongly the obligation to preserve them from degeneracy and corruption, and to transmit them unimpaired to posterity. I believe it is a truth without a solitary exception in the history of our race, that no nation has ever risen to lasting greatness without a strong sentiment of reverence for The divine precept, "honor thy father and thy their ancestors. mother that thy days may be long upon the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee," is as applicable to States and communities in their political and corporate capacity, as to individuals in their private and moral relations. A great philosophical Statesman,* profoundly versed in the history of human affairs, has said a people who do not look back to their ancestors will not look forward to their posterity. The "large discourse, looking before and after," with which the author of our being has gifted us, can find its legitimate scope only by embracing with the present both the past and the future.

In the history of our particular State, we have the highest inducements to cultivate these reminiscences of the past. The free Institutions of Virginia claim an ancient and exalted lineage. They come down to us, through the London Company under the able and generous lead of Sir Edwin Sandys and the Earl of Southampton, from that noble band of patriots who com-

menced the struggle for British freedom in the reign of the first James, and who, by the spirit they kindled, ensured its final consummation in the reign of his successor. Happily, the most authentic and abundant materials exist in the country for the illustration of this important portion of our annals, and I trust they will, ere long, be given to the public. They carry us back to one of the most stirring and eventful epochs in the fortunes of the human family. It was then, and under those auspices, that the first Representative Assembly met which was ever convened in this Western world-the "Grand Assembly," as it was called, though small in numbers, which sat at "James City" in June 1619, of which the present General Assembly of Virginia may be considered the descendant, in a direct line of succession, through a course of two hundred and thirty years. This event, so fruitful of important consequences to the liberties of the new world, no less than the first settlement of the Colony there, invests the now deserted James Town with historical associations. which can never be recalled without a touching interest. should not such a spot be commemorated by some pious monument of the public gratitude and veneration? Is it unworthy of beings, constituted as we are, to fortify a rational attachment to the Institutions we have derived from our ancestors by enlisting on their side the natural instincts and affections of the human heart?

In this connection, I am strongly reminded of an omission which, I fear, may not be without some reproach to ourselves or the public councils. The soil of Virginia was the theatre of the great closing scene of the War of Independence. The plains of York Town were signalized by the capture and surrender of the last hostile army that maintained the contest against American Liberty. The surrender of that powerful and well-appointed army to the combined forces of America and France, was in itself a most august and imposing scene, and in its consequences, by far the greatest event of the age. It was so felt to be at the time; and both Congress and the people testified their sense of it by unbounded effusions of the public joy, and by the most so-

lemn manifestations of gratitude to Almighty God. Among other resolutions adopted by Congress on the occasion, they resolved on the 29th day of October 1781, just ten days after the event, that "the United States in Congress assembled will cause to be erected at York, in Virginia, a marble column adorned with suitable emblems, and inscribed with a succinct narrative of the circumstances of the surrender." The enquiry forces itself upon us, why it is that no movement has yet been made towards the execution of this pious resolve. The subject seems properly to fall within the province of this Society, and I have been led to bring it to your notice by having in my possession a most interesting original letter written at the time by an eye witness of the surrender,* containing a very graphic and detailed account of it, which it is my intention to place among the archives of the Society. Some of our sister States have set us a noble example by marking those spots of their territory which have been the scenes of great historical events by simple but appropriate monuments to signalize them to future ages, and to embody a lasting expression of the national sensibility and gratitude. Are not York and James Town, worthy to be thus commemorated with Bunker-Hill and Plymouth?

But I have detained you, gentlemen, by these desultory hints, too long from the rich entertainment which awaits us at the hands of the learned and distinguished gentlemen who have consented to favour us with addresses on this occasion, and whom I shall have the honor to introduce to the Society as soon as the annual reports of the Executive Committee and of the Secretary are read.

THE REPORT OF THE

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE.

The Executive Committee are gratified at being able to report that during the past year much has been done to promote the objects of the society.

* Col. Wm. Fontaine, of Hanover,

In our last report, we made known our desire to receive books, pamphlets or documents relating to the History of the State, and invited from such as could furnish it, authentic information in relation to all who have been distinguished in the annals of Virginia, or connected with its history. To what extent the Library has been increased by means of donations, you will be informed by the Librarian. He will also tell you of the progress made in collecting materials for history or biograpby, in letters, documents, or otherwise.

The "Virginia Historical Register," published quarterly, by Mr. Maxwell, has proved to be a convenient and agreeable mode of communicating periodically to the public, some of the most interesting of these collections. We think its value will be increased when it can be so enlarged as to enable the publisher to embrace in it full and accurate information as to the most important events happening about the period of its publication, as well as in relation to occurrences of past times; and such enlargement may reasonably be expected, if the patronage of this journal shall be equal to its merits. Furnishing as it does a great security against the danger of loss or injury to manuscripts before the matter of them can appear in chronological order, in our annual volumes, and imparting much valuable information in a pleasing manner; we hope that every member of the society will not only take it and read it himself, but will also endeavor to extend its circulation.

In saying this, we are not to be understood as intending to abolish the distinction heretofore made in favor of members of the society out of Richmond. The plan heretofore adopted of furnishing a copy of the Journal, without charge, to each member residing out of this city, will be continued. This distinction in favor of the country members, we have thought but just, for the reason given in our last report, namely, that those residing in the city will have, on the other hand, in their more ready access to the library, a full equivalent. Yet we shall always be pleased to find the library visited by any members from the country who may come to the city, or by any persons bringing letters of introduction from such members. So, too, a member residing in Richmond will not only have access to the room, but also the privilege of introducing a stranger. All so admitted will have such facilities for pursuing any investigation as the library affords.

It is a reproach to us, to have lived so long without having in any library in this State, full materials for her history—a reproach to us that one who desires to be fully and accurately informed in regard to the history of his native land, must leave that land and go to other States and countries. Let this reproach exist no

longer, if it be possible to prevent it. Let us resolve to have an historical library in which shall be found a copy of every volume hitherto printed, connected with the history of Virginia, and every valuable manuscript which can be obtained, illustrating that history. Let us preserve these from the destroying hand of time, arrange them in the best manner, and make known through the press all that is of value. To do this, both money and mind are necessary. On the one hand the number of members of this society must be enlarged, and punctuality be observed by all in paying their annual quotas. On the other hand, some of the members of the society, and especially of the Executive Committee, must spare from their private pursuits, a portion of their

time to prepare or arrange matter for publication.

In other States, the Historical Societies have published their Collections generally without much regard to chronology; their volumes have consisted commonly of disjointed fragments; and the committee making the selection for publication, has not had very great labor: but the result has been that comparatively few have read the volumes thus prepared. Our plan is different, and those who are to carry it out must encounter greater labor. Proceeding as we do in chronological order, a volume from any given time is to contain in it all such matter relating to our history from that time to the period at which the volume terminates, as may be deemed worthy of publication. In preparing this, as was remarked in our last report, a careful examination is to be made not only of books with which a Virginian is familiar, but to some extent of other works hitherto not accessible in this What is taken from each is to be given as far as possible, in the language of the original author. In thus preserving the original accounts, free from mutilation, so far as they are of sufficient interest to be preserved, we carry out a most important purpose of an Historical Society. While, at the same time, the plan of preparing the volume for any period, mainly by means of extracts from the older authors, is one which it is more practicable to carry out than if we were to undertake to have a new historical account written for such period.

The duty of preparing a volume, by way of a beginning towards the execution of this plan, was devolved on the Chairman. He had been engaged upon it and contemplated passing very cursorily over the time which intervened between the discovery of America by Columbus, and the period at which the name of Virginia was given, when a circumstance occurred which changed almost entirely the character of the volume. It was the receipt by the committee, in May 1848, of a very interesting communication from Robert Greenhow, Esq., a corresponding mem-

Digitized by GOOGLE

ber of the Society, stating that the Spaniards in 1566 had knowledge of, and in 1573, visited a bay called Santa Maria, in the latitude of 37 degrees, and suggesting that this bay must have been the Chesapeake. The communication was, in every point of view, proper to be inserted in the proposed volume. insertion would not have been enough, without some attempt to trace the progress of the Spaniards in America, prior to the period mentioned in it. No one volume had before been published giving a regular, connected account of all the voyages to and along the Atlantic Coast of North America, down to 1573. appeared desirable to have such an account, and along with it a narrative of the early discoveries in this western hemisphere, before the Spaniards had established themselves in Mexico. From no Historical Society in the Union could a volume of this nature, more suitably come than from the Historical Society of this, the oldest of the old thirteen States. The Chairman proceeded to prepare it, as well as he could, during the nights of two or three of the summer months, with such materials as could be found in the imperfect libraries to which he had access. The result is before you in the volume of "Early Voyages to America," a copy of which will be delivered by the Librarian to each member of the Society not already supplied.

The want in our State of a good collection of the early writers upon American history, was so much felt by the Chairman, while preparing this volume, that we have determined to go as far as our means will allow, in ordering from abroad such rare works of an ancient date as will probably be of use in the pre-

paration of future volumes.

The next volume will, of course, continue the historical account from 1573, for such time as it may be found convenient to comprise in the volume. Whether it will embrace all the voyages to and along the Atlantic coast of North America, from 1573 to 1606, or merely give an account of such of them as were made to what has been called Virginia, and proceed then with the Annals of our State, is a question which the committee will determine hereafter. Our impression is that the next volume will probably be of the former character, and will be succeeded by a volume of the Annals of Virginia, from 1606.

The Committee are pleased at being able to state that during the past year, a considerable addition has been made to the number of life members, paying \$50 each. There are now twenty-two, and the amount paid by them \$1100, of which \$1000 has been, and the rest will soon be, invested, as a permanent fund in certificates of debt of the State of Virginia, the interest of which (but none of the principal) is used in aid of the admission fees

and yearly dues of other members, to pay the annual expenses. We hope to see this example, of becoming life members, followed hereafter by many others, and the permanent fund increased, until it shall reach an amount, the interest of which will be at least sufficient of itself to defray the necessary current expenses of the society.

In New England, it has never been deemed an act of folly for the wealthy to make liberal donations to endow an institution of this kind, or any other established for literary purposes. As far South as Baltimore, we have an example of a most encouraging nature. Her citizens have subscribed some 30 or 40,000 dollars and erected for their Mercantile and City Libraries, and for the Library of the Maryland Historical Society, a building which reflects the highest credit upon their taste and liberality. Surely the time will come when such an example will not be without its effect in this metropolis. Here where at no distant day, a monument is to be erected to the Father of his Country—here we should have a building of a permanent character, to preserve, for generations yet unborn, memorials of him and the patriots of his day, and of all who have added to Virginia's fame.

THE ASSOCIATION IN WESTMORELAND.

At the late Annual Meeting of the Virginia Historical Society, on the 14th ult., the President of the Society, the Hon. Wm. C. Rives, of Albemarle, submitted a very interesting document illustrative of the patriotic spirit that prevailed in Virginia, and particularly in the county of Westmoreland, about the time of the passage of the Stamp Act, in 1765; which he had received from the Hon. John Y. Mason, Secretary of the Navy, together with a letter from that gentleman, which was read, and is as follows:

Copy of a Letter from the Hon. John Y. Mason, Secretary of the Navy to the Hon. Wm. C. Rives, President of the Historical Society of Virginia.

WASHINGTON CITY, DEC. 13TH, 1848.

Sir,—In the year 1847, Dr. Carr, now deceased, placed in my hands an original Manuscript Document, dated in 1766, which

appears to me so interesting in the Colonial History of Virginia, that I venture to transmit it to you, for such disposition as the Historical Society may think proper to make of it. It was signed by the patriots of that day, soon after the passage of the British Stamp Act of 1765 was known in the Colony—and it asserts in bold language, the rights, essential to Civil Liberty, which were subsequently maintained by the American Revolution.

I have the honor to be

Very respectfully your ob't serv't,

J. Y. MASON.

To the President of the Historical Society of Va.

The document referred to in the foregoing letter, is now lodged in the archives of the Society, and is enclosed in a paper which has an indorsement upon it in these words:

This remarkable document, illustrative of the early patriotism of Virginia gentlemen, was found among the papers of the late Henry Lee, Esq., Consul Gen'l to Algiers.

In view to its better preservation for the honor of Virginia and the numerous descendants of the illustrious men who signed it, it is now confided to the care of the Hon. John Y. Mason, an eminent son of Virginia, whose appreciation of its importance will secure it perpetual safety, by

SAM'L JNO. CARR, Of So. Carolina now residing in Maryland.

BALTIMORE, 1847.

"Roused by danger, and alarmed at attempts, foreign and domestic, to reduce the people of this country to a state of abject and detestable slavery, by destroying that free and happy constitution of government, under which they have hitherto lived,—We, who subscribe this paper, have associated, and do bind ourselves to each other, to God, and to our country, by the firmest ties that religion and virtue can frame, most sacredly and punctually to stand by, and with our lives and fortunes,

to support, maintain, and defend each other in the observance and execution of these following articles.

First. We declare all due allegiance and obedience to our lawful Sovereign, George the third, King of Great Britain. And we determine to the utmost of our power to preserve the laws, the peace and good order of this Colony, as far as is consistent with the preservation of our Constitutional rights and liberty.

Secondly. As we know it to be the Birthright privilege of every British Subject, (and of the people of Virginia as being such) founded on Reason, Law, and Compact; that he cannot be legally tried, but by his peers; and that he cannot be taxed, but by consent of a Parliament, in which he is represented by persons chosen by the people, and who themselves pay a part of the tax they impose on others. If therefore, any person or persons shall attempt, by any action or proceeding, to deprive this Colony of those fundamental rights, we will immediately regard him or them, as the most dangerous enemy of the community; and we will go to any extremity, not only to prevent the success of such attempts, but to stigmatize and punish the offender.

Thirdly. As the Stamp Act does absolutely direct the property of the people to be taken from them without their consent expressed by their representatives, and as in many cases it deprives the British American Subject of his right to trial by jury; we do determine, at every hazard, and, paying no regard to danger or to death, we will exert every faculty, to prevent the execution of the said Stamp Act in any instance whatsoever within this Colony. And every abandoned wretch, who shall be so lost to virtue and public good, as wickedly to contribute to the introduction or fixture of the Stamp Act in this Colony, by using stampt paper, or by any other means, we will, with the utmost expedition, convince all such profligates that immediate danger and disgrace shall attend their prostitute purposes.

Fourthly. That the last article may most surely and effectually be executed, we engage to each other, that whenever it shall be known to any of this association, that any person is so conducting himself as to favor the introduction of the Stamp Act, that immediate notice shall be given to as many of the association as possible; and that every individual so informed, shall, with expedition, repair to a place of meeting to be appointed as near the scene of action as may be.

Fifthly. Each associator shall do his true endeavor to obtain as many signers to this association, as he possibly can.

Sixthly. If any attempt shall be made on the liberty or property of any associator for any action or thing to be done in consequence of this agreement, we do most solemnly bind ourselves by the sacred engagements above entered into, at the utmost risk of our lives and fortunes, to restore such associate to his liberty, and to protect him in the enjoyment of his property.

In testimony of the good faith with which we resolve to execute this association we have this 27th day of February 1766, in Virginia, put our hands and seals hereto.

Richard Henry Lee Will. Robinson Lewis Willis Thos. Lud. Lee Samuel Washington Charles Washington Moore Fauntlerov Francis Lightfoot Lee Thomas Jones Rodham Kenner Spencer M. Ball Richard Mitchell Joseph Murdock Richd. Parker Spence Monroe John Watts Robt, Lovell John Blagge Charles Weeks Willm, Booth Geo. Turberville Alvin Moxley Wm. Flood John Ballantine junr. William Lee Thos. Chilton Richard Buckner Jos. Pierce Will. Chilton John Williams

William Sydnor John Monroe William Cocke Willm. Grayson Wm. Brockenbrough Saml. Selden Richd, Lee Daniel Tibbs Francis Thornton junr. Peter Rust John Lee ir. Francis Waring John Upshaw Meriwether Smith Thos. Roane Jas. Edmondson Jas. Webb junr. John Edmondson Jas. Banks Smith Young Laur. Washington W. Roane Rich. Hodges Jas. Upshaw Jas. Booker A. Montague Rich'd. Jeffries John Suggett John S. Woodcock Robt. Wormeley Carter John Blackwell Winder S. Kenner Wm. Bronaugh Wm. Peirce John Berryman John Dickson John Broone Edwd. Sanford Charles Chilton Edward Sanford Daniel McCarty Jer. Rush Edwd. Ransdell Townshend Dade John Ashton W. Brent Francis Foushee John Smith jour. Wm. Ball Thos. Barnes Jos. Blackwell Reuben Meriwether Edw. Mountiov Wm. J. Mountjoy Thos. Mountjoy John Mountjoy Gilbt. Campbell

Jos. Lane

John Beale junr. John Newton Will: Beale junr. Chs. Mortimer John Edmondson jr. Charles Beale Peter Grant Thompson Mason Jona. Beckwith Jas. Samford John Belfield W. Smith John Augt. Washington Thos. Belfield Edgcomb Suggett Henry Francks John Bland junr. Jas. Emerson Thos. Logan Jo. Milliken Ebenezer Fisher Hancock Eustace John Richards Thos. Jett Thos. Douglas Max. Robinson John Orr."

LINES FROM "THE ALCHEMIST."

Come on, sir. Now you set your foot on shore
In novo orbe. Here's the rich Peru;
And there within, sir, are the golden mines,
Great Solomon's Ophir! He was sailing to't
Three years, but we have reach'd it in ten months.
This is the day wherein to all my friends,
I will pronounce the happy word, Be rich.
This day you shall be spectatissimi.—Ben Jonson

ORIGINAL LETTERS.

We submit here the following copies of the remaining Original Letters to Patrick Henry, &c., obligingly communicated to us by N. F. Cabell, Esq., of Nelson, as stated in our last number; to be read after those which are there given.

FROM GEORGE WASHINGTON TO PATRICK HENRY.

Mount Vernon, June 24th, 1785.

Dear Sir,—The letter which your Excell'y did me the honor to write to me on the 10th inst., came duly to hand; and calls for my particular acknowledgements; and thanks for your obliging offers.

Although I am strongly impressed with the opinion, that the sunken lands lying on Albemarle Sound, and the waters emptying therein, will, in time, become the most valuable property in this country; yet, reflecting further, that it will require a considerable advance to reclaim, and render them fit for cultivation; and in the mean while, that they may be subjected to expence, I believe it will be most advisable for me (in my situation) not to add to my present expenditures; I am not less obliged to you, however, for your friendly offer of services, in this case.

If your Excellency could make it convenient to give me the substance of the Commissioners report respecting the place and the manner, which are deemed best, for a cut between the waters of Elizabeth River and those of No. Carolina, I shall think myself obliged. The improving, and extending the inland navigations of the waters of this Commonwealth are, in my judgment, very interesting to the well being and glory of it; and I am always pleased with every acc't of the advancement of them. With great esteem, regard, and respect,

I am-Dear sir,

Y'r most obed.

Affect, H'ble Serv.

G. WASHINGTON.

FROM TIMOTHY PICKERING TO PATRICK HENRY.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE, PHILADELPHIA, MARCH 25, 1799.

Sir,—I have the honor to inclose a commission from the President of the United States, by which you will see that Oliver Ellsworth, Chief Justice of the U. States, yourself, and William Vans Murray, our minister resident at the Hague, have been appointed Envoy Extraordinary and Ministers Plenipotentiary of the United States to the French Republic; for the purpose of discussing and settling all controversies between the two countries.

With the commission I have thought it proper to inclose copies of the President's messages to the Senate, of the 18th and 25th of February, on the subject of a new negociation with France, that you may know the condition on which alone it can take place. Of this condition, with the appointments of the Envoys, Mr. Murray has been instructed to give information to the French minister of foreign affairs.

I am, with great respect,

Sir, your most ob't servant,

TIMOTHY PICKERING.

FROM RICHARD HENRY LEE TO WM. CABELL, ESQ.

CHANTILLY, OCTOBER THE 15TH, 1788.

Sir.—A gentleman with whom I have had the honor to serve so long in the Councils of my Country, will I am sure pardon me for informing him of my willingness to continue my public services in the Senate of the new Congress, if it shall please the Legislature to elect me to that office. It is, sir, a conviction of mind, resulting from the most mature reflection, that the civil Liberty of our Country will be endangered if amendments cannot be procured to the lately received Constitution, that has prevailed with me again to become a public man. When so many respectable States, and such numbers of respectable citizens in all the States, are anxious for amendments; they will surely take

place if such men are appointed to the new Congress as are known friends to Civil Liberty and to the amendments required. And I think that the choice of men of a contrary description will as assuredly defeat the wishes of those who desire to secure the public liberty by shutting the door against the numerous abuses, that in its present form, the new Government admits of. It seems to me that if all the friends of the new system were friends to their Country, they could none of them oppose amendments, that in their nature are calculated only to controul bad, but aim not at the restraint of good Government. Yet I have heard some of these friends, now that their plan is adopted, begin to argue against amendments until, as they say, experience shall have shewn their propriety. I take the meaning of such men to be, that abuse under the name of use shall be rivetted upon mankind. For the reverence paid to established forms when supported by power has generally proved too strong for correction however necessary it might be. I beg to be remembered to those of your family to whom I am known by having had the honor to serve with them in the General Assembly.

I am sir, with much esteem and regard,

Your most obedient and very humble serv't, RICHARD HENRY LEE.

P. S.—A present indisposition prevents this letter from being all written with my own hand which I hope your goodness will excuse.

R. H. LEE.

LETTERS OF GEORGE MASON.

The following are copies of some Letters of the justly celebrated Col. George Mason, of Gunston Hall, the father of the first constitution of our State; written at different times, during our revolutionary war, and relating to our public affairs during that period; which have been, very obligingly, transmitted to us by his grandson, the Hon. James M. Mason, now a member of the Senate of the United States from Virginia, to be lodged in the archives of our Virginia Historical

Society. We submit an extract from Mr. M.'s letter accompanying them, which may serve to introduce them more particularly to our readers; but they will speak for themselves; and must be read with great interest.

Washington, January 1st, 1848.

Dear Sir,—Mindful of my promise when I had the pleasure to see you in Richmond, I send inclosed copies of some letters of my grandfather, George Mason of Gunston Hall, which were written during the revolution—and which contain matter that may be interesting to the collections of the Historical Society.

Nos. 1, 2, and 3, are copies of letters written to his friend and nearest neighbor, Col. Martin Cockburn, before the declaration of Independence—and before a government had been formally established in Virginia, in lieu of that then recently repu-

diated.

No. 4. I think you will find of peculiar interest, as giving a true and faithful account of the causes and origin of the revolt from the Parent Country—and as going far to settle a much disputed point of history—whether independence was originally designed by the leaders in the revolution—or whether it resulted as a consequence only, not foreseen but made inevitable by events.

No. 5. Is a copy of a letter to his eldest son, George Mason, now dec'd—who was in France when it was written. The indorsement on it, in the hand writing of that gentleman shows, that the original had been by Dr. Franklin put into the hands of the Count de Vergennes—doubtless from the tenor of the letter, intended by Dr. F. to stimulate the government of France to send to the revolted colonies, the promised succor. The concluding paragraph, you will agree with me I think, would have adorned the ages of Brutus and Manlius.

These copies I had made for my own use some years since—the originals are in possession of my father, at his seat in the

County of Fairfax. &c.

With great respect, &c.

J. M. MASON.

WM. MAXWELL, Esq.

RICHMOND, JULY 24TH, 1775.

Dear Sir,—Having an opportunity pr. Mr. Edw'd Blackburn (who promises to drop this at Colchester) I snatch a moment to

let you know that I am well, and to desire to be kindly remember'd to my dear children, and the Family at Spring-field. I have not since I came to this place, except the fast-day and Sunday. had an Hour which I cou'd call my own. The Committee (of which I am a member) appointed to prepare an ordinance for raising an arm'd Force for the Defence and Protection of this Colony, meet every morning at seven o'clock, sit 'til the Convention meets, which seldom rises before five in the afternoon. and immediately after Dinner and a little Refreshment, the Committee sits again 'til nine or ten at night: this is hard Duty; and yet we have hitherto made but little progress, and I think shall not be able to bring in the Ordinance 'til late next week, if then: this will not be wondered at, when the Extent and Importance of the business before us is reflected on-to raise forces for immediate service-to new-model the whole militia-to render about one fifth of it fit for the Field at the shortest warning-to melt down all the voluntier and independent Companys into this great establishment—to provide arms, ammunition, &c.—and to point out ways and means of raising money. These are Difficultys indeed! Besides tempering the powers of a Committee of safety to superintend the execution. Such are the great outlines of the plans in contemplation-I think I may venture to assent (tho' nothing is yet fixed on) that in whatever way the troops are raised, or the militia regulated, the staff officers only will be appointed by Convention, and the appointment of all the others devolve upon the County Committees :- If the Colony is parcel'd into different Districts for raising a Battalion in each, I have proposed that the Committees of each County in the District appoint Deputies, of their own members, for the purpose; so that every County may have an equal share in the choice of Officers for the Battalion; which seems to be generally approved.

On Wednesday last I gave notice in Convention, that on Monday I shou'd move for the inclosed Resolve; which was accordingly done this day, and after a long Debate, carried by a great majority. The convention will to-morrow appoint a Delegate to the Congress in the room of General Washington; when I be-

lieve Mr. Wythe will be almost unanimously chosen. As there will be other vacancys, I have been a good deal press'd by some of my Friends to serve at the Congress; but shall firmly persist in a refusal, and thereby I hope prevent their making any such proposal in the Convention.

I inclose a Letter for my son George (tho' I suppose he is before this time sett off for the springs) which by some strange mistake came to me from Alexandria pr. post.

We have no news, but what is contain'd in the public papers; which you generally get sooner than we can, here.

I am Dr. Sir yr. affect. Friend and Serv't,

(Signed)

G. MASON.

MARTIN COCKBURN, Esq. Spring-field, Fairfax County.

RICHMOND, AUG'T 5TH, 1775.

Dear Sir,—Capt. Grayson informing me that he shall set out on his return home to-morrow, I take the opportunity of writing to you, tho' I have nothing very agreeable to communicate. We are getting into great confusion here, and I fear running the Country to an Expence it will not be able to bear—3000 men are voted as a Body of standing Troops, to be forthwith raised, and form'd into three Regiments, the first to be commanded by Mr. Patrick Henry, the second by Col. Thos. Nelson, and the third by Mr. William Woodford—a great push was made for Col. Mercer of Fredericksburg to the 1st Regiment; but he lost it by a few votes, upon the Question between him and Mr. Henry; tho' he had a majority upon the Ballot.

The expence of the last Indian war will be near £150,000, our share of the Expence of the Continental Army £150,000 more, the charge of the Troops now raising, and the minute-men with their arms £350,000; these added together will make an enormous sum, and there are several charges still behind; such as the Voluntier Comp'ys at Williamsburg, the payment of the members of the Convention, &c.—however nothing is yet abso-

Digitized by Google

lutely conclusive, and some abridgement may yet perhaps be made; tho' at present there is little prospect of it.

As it is proposed that a company of fifty men for the standing army shall be raised in each county, my son George may perhaps have a mind to enter into the service; in which case, pray tell him that it will be very contrary to my Inclination, and that I advise him by all means against it—when the plan for the minutemen is completed, if he has a mind to enter into that I shall have no objection; as I look upon it to be the true, natural and safe Defence of this, or any other free country, and as such wish to see it encouraged to the utmost. I should have wrote to him but that it was uncertain whether he was at home, or at the springs.

I have been very unwell, and unable to attend the convention for two or three days, but am now getting better and attended again to day, and am going out to-morrow to visit a Friend in the country. God knows when I shall get home again—remember me kindly to my dear Children—the family at Spring-field, and all Friends; and beleive me Dr. Sir,

Yr. affect. Friend and Serv't,
(Signed) G. MASON.

RICHMOND, AUG'T 22ND, 1775.

Dear Sir,—Col. Blackburn telling me he shall set out for Pr. Wm. to-day, I take the opportunity of informing you that I am now pretty well, tho' I was exceedingly indisposed for several days, some of which I was confined to my bed; but a little fresh air, good water, and excellent kind and hospitable treatment from a neighbouring Country Gentleman has recover'd me. I have found my apprehensions in being sent to this convention but too well verified. Before the choice of Delegates for the ensuing Congress, I was personally applied to by more than two thirds of the members, insisting upon my serving at the Congress, but by assuring them that I cou'd not possibly attend, I prevailed on them not to name me, except abt: twenty who

wou'd take no excuse. A day or two after, upon Col. Bland's resignation, a strong party was form'd, at the head of which were Col. Henry, Mr. Jefferson and Col. Carrington, for sending me to the Congress at all events, laying it down as a rule that I wou'd not refuse, if ordered by my Country: in consequence of this, just before the ballot, I was publicly called upon in Convention and obliged to make a public excuse, and give my reasons for refusal, in doing which I felt myself more distress'd than ever I was in my life, especially when I saw tears run down the President's cheeks: I took occasion, at the same time, to recommend Col. Francis Lee; who was accordingly chosen in the room of Col. Bland. But my getting clear of this appointment has avail'd me little, as I have been since, in spite of every thing I cou'd do to the contrary, put upon the committee of safety; which is even more inconvenient and disagreeable to me than going to the Congress. I endeavour'd to excuse myself, and beg'd the Convention wou'd permit me to resign; but was answer'd by an universal No.-The 3,000 regular Troops (exclusive of the western frontier Garrisons) first proposed to be raised are reduced to 1,000, to be form'd into two regiments, one of eight, the other of seven Compys: these 15 Compys: are to be raised in the 15 Western-shoar Districts, the Captains and subaltern officers to be appointed by the committee of the respective District, form'd by a deputation of three members from the committee of each County in the District. The first Regiment is commanded by Col. Henry, Lieut. Col. Christian and Maj'r Eppes, the second Regiment by Col. Wm. Woodford, Lieut. Col. Ch's Scott and Maj'r Spotswood. A Regiment of minute-men of 680 rank and file, is to be raised in the Eastern-shoar District, and a Regiment of 500 rank and file in each of the fifteen Districts on the Western-shoar, with the same Field and Staff Officers, Chaplain, Surgeon, &c., as the regiments of regulars, and w'th the same pay, when upon duty in the District, or drawn into actual servicethe officers to be appointed by the District Committees, and commissioned by the Committee of Safety-the Militia Officers are all to give up their present commissions, and be nominated by

Digitized by GOOGIC

the respective Committees of the Counties, the Militia Companys to be exercised once a fortnight, except the three winter months, and general county musters twice a year. Arms, tents, &c., to be provided for the minute-men at the public charge. These are the great outlines of our plan of Defence, which I think a good, tho' a very expensive one; the particulars wou'd take up too much room for a common letter; particular rules are drawn up for the better regulation and government of the Army, to which both the minute-men and militia are subjected, when drawn out into actual service: the voluntier companys are all discharged and melted down in the plan for the regiments of minute-men-these informations you may rely on, as the ordinance yesterday received its final fiat.—There are several ordinances under the consideration of the Committee of the whole House and nearly compleated, viz. one for the raising of money and imposing Taxes, one for furnishing arms and encouraging the making salt-petre, sulphur, powder and lead, one for appointing a Committee of Safety, and defining its powers, which are very extensive, one for regulating the Elections of Delegates and County Committees, and one for establishing a general Test.-The Maryland Convention not concurring in the Resolve for immediately stoping the Export of Provision, it became necessary to rescind ours; that our ports as well as theirs, might be kept open 'til the 10th of Sept .- A very sensible petition from the Merchants who are natives of Great Britain has been put into my hands, and will be presented to-day or to-morrow, praying that some certain line of conduct may be prescribed to them, and a recommendation to the people from the Convention, respecting them. As I drew the ordinance for a general Test, I have endeavour'd to make it such as no good man wou'd object to: the merchants here declare themselves well pleased with it. Pray excuse me to Mr. Massey, Mr. McCarty, Mr. Henderson, and all enquiring friends for not writing to them, and tell them I consider all public news wrote to you, as to be communicated to them, and such of my constituents as desire information.

I expect the Convention will rise abt: the end of this or the

begining of next week. The members of the Committee of Safety (of which I send you a list) meet next Friday; how long I shall be detain'd on that business God only knows.—My kind regard to my dear Family, and to the Family at Spring-field. Conclude me Dr. Sir.

Yr. affect. Friend and Serv't,
(Signed) G. MASON.

P. S.—Every Ordinance goes thro' all the formalities of a Bill in the House of Burgesses, has three readings, &c., before it is passed, and in every respect wears the face of Law—Resolves as recommendations being no longer trusted to in matters of importance.

Extract of a letter from Col. George Mason to Col. George Mercer of Stafford County, then in England. (It should be premised that Col. Mercer was a relation of Col. Mason, and had been absent from the Colony of Virginia for some years prior to the date of the letter;—having gone to England before the revolution broke out.)

VIRGINIA, GUNSTON HALL, OCT. 2nd, 1778.

My Dear Sir,—It gave me great pleasure upon receipt of your favour of the 23rd of April, by Mr. Digges, to hear that you are alive and well in a Country where you can spend your time agreeably, not having heard a word from you or of you for two years before.

(Then follows some detail respecting the members of his family and of his domestic affairs, after which the writer speaks of himself and of public affairs then pending as quoted.)

In the summer '75, I was much against my inclination drag'd out of my retirement by the people of my County, and sent as delegate to the General Convention at Richmond, where I was appointed a member of the first Committee of Safety, and have since at different times been chosen a member of the Privy Council, and of the American Congress, but have constantly declined

acting in any other public character than that of an independent representative of the people in the House of Delegates; where I still remain from a consciousness of being able to do my country more service there than in any other department; and have ever since devoted most of my time to public business to the no small neglect and injury of my private fortune; but if I can only live to see the American Union firmly fixed, and free governments well established in our western world; and can leave to my children but a crust of bread and liberty, I shall die satisfied, and say with the Psalmist, "Lord now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace."

To show you that I have not been an idle spectator of this great contest, and to amuse you with the sentiments of an old friend upon an important subject, I inclose you a copy of the first Draught of the Declaration of Rights just as it was drawn by me and presented to the Virginia Convention, where it received few alterations, some of them I think not for the better. This was the first thing of the kind upon the Continent, and has been closely imitated by all the other States. There is a remarkable sameness in all the forms of government throughout the American Union, except in the States of South Carolina and Pennsylvania; the first having three branches of Legislature, and the last only one. All the other States have two. This difference has given general disgust, and it is probable an alteration. may soon take place to assimilate these to the Constitution of the other States. We have laid our new Government upon a broad foundation, and have endeavoured to provide the most effectual securities for the essential rights of human nature, both in civil and religious liberty. The people become every day more and more attached to it, and I trust that neither the power of Great Britain, nor the power of Hell will be able to prevail There never was an idler or a falser notion than that which the British ministry have imposed upon the nation, that this great Revolution has been the work of a faction, of a junto of ambitious men against the sense of the people of America. On the contrary, nothing has been done without the approbation of the people, who have indeed outrun their leaders, so that no

capital measure has been adopted until they called loudly for it. To any one who knows mankind there needs no greater proof than the cordial manner in which they have co-operated, and the patience and perseverance with which they have strugled under their sufferings, which have been greater than you at a distance can conceive, or I describe.

Equally false is the assertion that independence was originally designed here. Things have gone such lengths that it is a matter of moonshine to us whether independence was at first intended or not, and therefore we may now be believed. The truth is, we have been forced into it as the only means of self preservation, to guard our country and posterity from the greatest of all evils, such another infernal government (if it deserves the name of government) as the Provinces groaned under in the latter ages of the Roman Commonwealth. To talk of replacing us in the situation of 1763 as we first asked, is to the last degree absurd and impossible. They obstinately refused it while it was in their power, and now that it is out of their power they offer it. Can they raise our cities out of their ashes? Can they replace in ease and affluence the thousands of familys whom they have ruined? Can they restore the husband to the widow? the child to the parent, or the father to the orphan? In a word, can they reanimate the dead? Our country has been made a scene of desolation and blood. Enormities and cruelties have been committed here which not only disgrace the British name, but dishonor the human mind. We can never again trust a people who have thus serv'd us; human nature revolts at the idea. The die is cast, the rubicon is passed; and a reconciliation with Great Britain upon the terms of returning to her government is impossible. No man was more warmly attached to the Hanover family, and the Whig interest of England than I was; and few men had stronger prejudices in favor of that form of government under which I was born and bred, or a greater aversion to changing it. It was ever my opinion, that no good man would wish to try so dangerous an experiment upon any speculative notions whatsoever, without an absolute necessity. The ancient poets, in their

Digitized by Google

elegant manner of expression, have made a kind of being of necessity, and tell us that the Gods themselves are obliged to yield to her.

When I was first a member of the Convention I exerted myself to prevent a confiscation of the King's Quit Rents, and although I was for putting the country immediately into a state of defence, and preparing for the worst, yet as long as we had any well founded hopes of reconciliation, I opposed to the utmost of my power all violent measures, and such as might shut the door to it. But when the reconciliation became a lost hope, when unconditional submission or effectual resistance were the only alternative left us, when the last dutiful and humble petition from Congress received no other answer than declaring us rebels and out of the King's protection, I from that moment looked forward to a revolution and independence, the only means of salvation; and will risque the last penny of my fortune, and the last drop of my blood, upon the issue. For to imagine that we could resist the efforts of Great Britain still professing ourselves her subjects, or support a defensive war against a powerful nation, without the reins of government in the hands of America, (whatever our pretended friends in Great Britain may say of it,) is too childish and futile an idea to enter into the head of any man of sense. I am not singular in my opinions: these are the sentiments of more than nine tenths of the best men in America.

God has been pleased to bless our endeavours in a just cause with remarkable success.

To us upon the spot who have seen step by step the progress of this great contest, who know the defenceless state of America in the beginning, and the numberless difficultys we have had to struggle with; taking a retrospective view of what is passed, we seem to have been treading upon enchanted ground. The case is now altered: American prospects brighten, and appearances are strongly in our favor.

(Signed)

G. MASON.



VIRGINIA, GUNSTON HALL, JUNE 3RD, 1781.

Dear George,—Your Brother William writes you by this opportunity. He returned some time ago from South Carolina, where he commanded a Company of Volunteers (75 fine young fellows from this county.) He had a rough campaign of it, and has acquired the reputation of a vigilant and good officer; and I think is greatly improved by the Expedition. Your Brother Thomson has lately returned from a Tour of Militia-Duty upon James River. He commanded a Platoon, in a pretty close action at Williamsburg, and behaved with proper coolness and intrepidity: He is now from home, or wou'd have wrote you.

I have written you very fully lately upon domestic subjects; but I am not able to give you any agreeable public News.

Our affairs have been, for some time, growing from bad to worse. The enemy's Fleet commands our Rivers, and puts it in their power to remove their Troops, from place to place, when and where they please without opposition; so that we no sooner collect a force sufficient to counteract them in one part of the Country, but they shift to another, ravaging, plundering, and destroying every thing before them. Our militia turn out with great spirit, and have in several late actions, behaved bravely; but they are badly armed and appointed. General Green with about 1,200 regular Troops and some militia, is in South Carolina; where he has taken all the Enemy's Posts, except Charlestown. The Enemy's capital object, at this time, seems to be Virginia. Philips died lately in Petersburg; upon which the Command of the British Troops there devolved upon Arnold; But Ld. Cornwallis, quitting North Carolina, has since join'd Arnold, with about 1,200 Infantry and 300 Cavalry, and taken the Chief Command of their Army in Virginia, now consisting of about 5,000 men: They have crossed James River, and by the latest accounts were at Westover; their light Horse having advanced as far as Hanover Court House; They have burn'd Page's Warehouses, where the greatest part of the York River Tobacco was collected: they had before burn'd most of the Tobacco upon James River, and have plunder'd great part of the adjacent country. The Marquis De La Fayette is ab't twenty miles below Fredericksburg with about 1,200 regulars et 3,000 militia, waiting the arrival of General Waine, with ab't 1,500 regular Troops of the Pennsylvania Line.

We have had various accounts of the sailing of a French fleet, with a body of Land-Forces, for America: should they really arrive it wou'd quickly change the face of our affairs, and infuse fresh spirits, and confidence; but it has been so long expected in vain, that little credit is now given to reports concerning it.

You know from your own acquaintance in this part of Virginia that the bulk of the people here are staunch Whigs, strongly attached to the American cause and well affected to the French alliance; yet they grow uneasy and restless, and begin to think that our allies are spinning out the War, in order to weaken America, as well as Great Britain, and thereby leave us at the end of it, as dependent as possible upon themselves.

However unjust this opinion may be, it is natural enough for Planters and Farmers, burdened with heavy taxes, and frequently drag'd from their Family's upon military duty, on the continual alarms occasioned by the superiority of the British Fleet. They see their Property daily exposed to destruction, they see with what facility the British Troops are removed from one part of the Continent to another, and with what infinite Charge and Fatigue ours are, too late, obliged to follow; and they see too very plainly, that a strong French Fleet would have prevented all this.

If our allies had a superior Fleet here, I shou'd have no doubt of a favorable issue to the War, but without it, I fear we are deceiving both them and ourselves, in expecting we shall be able to keep our People much longer firm, in so unequal an opposition to Great Britain.

France surely intends the separation of these States, for ever, from Great Britain. It is highly her interest to accomplish this; but by drawing out the Thread too fine and long, it may unexpectedly break in her hands.

God bless you, my dear Child! and grant that we may again

meet, in your native Country, as Freemen; otherwise, that we never see each other more, is the Prayer of

Your affectionate Father,

(Signed)

G. MASON.

To George Mason, Jun'r, Esq.

THE SURRENDER OF YORK.

The following is a copy of the original letter "written at the time by an eye-witness of the Surrender" of York, (Col. Wm. Fontaine, of Hanover,) and "containing a very graphic and detailed account" of that memorable event; referred to by the Hon. Wm. C. Rives, the President of the Virginia Historical Society, in his Address at the late Annual Meeting, and since lodged by him in the archives of the Society. It will be read with lively interest.

RICHMOND, OCTOBER 26, 1781.

Dear Sir,-Major Penn gives me an opportunity, the first I have met with since the glorious event, of congratulating you on the surrender of York, which I do with all imaginable cordiality... I had the happiness to see that British army which so lately spread dismay and desolation through all our Country, march forth on the 20th instant at 3 o'clock through our whole army, drawn up in two lines at about twenty yards distance, and return disrobed of all their terrors, so humbled and so struck at the appearance of our troops, that their knees seemed to tremble, and you could not see a platoon that marched in any order. Such a noble figure did our army make, that I scarce know which drew my attention most. You could not have heard a whisper or seen the least motion throughout our whole line, but every countenance was erect and expressed a serene cheerfulness. Cornwallis pretended to be ill, and imposed the mortifying duty of leading forth the captives on General O'Hara. Their own officers acknowledge them to be the flower of the British troops, yet I do not think they at all exceeded in appearance our own or the French. The latter, you may be assured are very different from the ideas formerly inculcated in us of a people living on frogs and coarse vegetables. Finer troops I never saw.

His Lordship's defence, I think, was rather feeble. His surrender was eight or ten days sooner than the most sanguine expected, though his force and resources were much greater than we conceived. . He had at least a fortnight's provisions, and 1000 barrels of powder left, beside a magazine, that 'tis supposed was blown up with design, during the negotiation for the surrender. The whole of the prisoners of war amount to 6,800, exclusive of sailors and marines, which with the shipping belong to the French, and the refugees, merchants and followers of their army. The shipping of every sort is about seventy sail, though a great many are sunk. Of brass ordnance we have taken eighty odd,-of iron 120. Muskets, 7,313 fit for service, beside a great number in unopened boxes, and of old arms. Of horse about 300 accoutred; there must be more horse accoutrements, but I have not seen a particular return from Gloncester where the horse lay. The military chest amounts to only 800 guineas. Merchants' stores are subject to the preemption of our army at a reasonable price for such articles as suit them, the remainder they are allowed three months to effect the sale of, then are to give their parole and clear out. Tories are subject to be tried by our laws. The 20th of next month has been appointed for that purpose. A small proportion of officers are to remain with the prisoners, the rest are to be paroled to New York. flag ship is allowed Cornwallis to carry him to New York, thence, I believe, he goes home. His flag ship is not to be searched. The officers retain their side arms and baggage, and the soldiers their knapsacks. They marched out with drums muffled and colours furled and crossed. All property taken from inhabitants by the British is liable to be claimed by them. In consequence Master Tarleton met with a most severe mortification the day before yesterday. The Hero was prancing through the streets of

York on a very fine, elegant horse, and was met by a spirited young fellow of the country, who stopped him, challenged the horse, and ordered him instantly to dismount. Tarleton halted and paused awhile through confusion, then told the lad if it was his horse, he supposed he must be given up, but insisted to ride him some distance out of town to dine with a French officer. This was more, however, than Mr. Giles was disposed to indulge him in, having been forced when he and his horse were taken, to travel good part of a night on foot at the point of a bayonet, he therefore refused to trust him out of sight, and made him dismount in the midst of the street crowded with spectators. Many such instances have since happened on the road. The people who have been insulted, abused, nay-ruined by them, give them no quarter. I have not seen the articles of capitulation, but have given you the substance, as well as I can recollect from such as have read them.

We are surely to have a garrison at York,—whether French or American was not known when I left York the day before yesterday. Some troops are to go to the southward. Tis supposed the French fleet and most of their troops will go to the West Indies,—though all is conjecture and will probably remain so to all but the Count de Grasse and Gen. Washington. The General had been aboard the Admiral for some days past as I came away, something of consequence, I suspect, was projecting between them. The troops at Portsmouth are levelling to prevent the British taking post there. Nothing certain of a British fleet. They have lost, 'tis said, Bengall, and Madras in the East Indies by the powerful exertions of Hyder Ali in favour of the French.

Cornwallis, I am well assured, previous to his surrender acknowledged to the Secretary, that the capture of his army would put an end to the war. The same sentiment was expressed to me by two of his officers, and, I learn from an intelligent inhabitant of York, generally prevailed among them.

That General Lesly with all the crew perished on the passage from Wilmington to Charles Town in the Blonde Frigate, in ore est omnium.

I certainly embark for Europe the soonest a passage can be had, perhaps three or four weeks hence, though I believe I shall be forced to take the West Indies in the way, and probably may winter there.

My love to my good sisters and families. My best respects to Mr. Armistead and all my relations and friends in your country. Farewell! farewell! The good Doctor, Parson Cole and all. I have commissioned a gentleman to get Mr. Holmes a hat from York. Mrs. Walker has recovered her two negroes, and my mother her one. The French fleet and all our troops are under sailing and marching orders. If Major Hulston is with you, let him know Mr. Burrows from his State has his servant that he wrote about.

I enclose two yards of ribbon for my sister Sarah, and two for sister Mary, or in her absence little Bess,—trophies from York. Had the stores been opened I would have dealt more largely, though they are strictly guarded and general orders against any thing being sold till the army is supplied. All health and happiness to you and yours and all with you.

Your affectionate friend and servant,

W. FONTAINE.

MRS. MARY WASHINGTON.

We have extracted the following notices of this eminent lady, the mother of Washington, from a sketch of her by Mrs. Ellet in her recent and interesting work, entitled "The Women of the American Revolution."

"The only memoir of the mother of Washington extant, is the one written by Geo. W. P. Custis, the grandson of Martha Washington, and published more than 20 years ago in his "Recollections" in the National Gazette. These reminiscences were collected by him in the course of many years; and to them we are indebted for all that is known of the life and actions of this matron. According to these, she was descended from the re-

spectable family of Ball, who came to this country and settled on the banks of the Potomac. In the old days of Virginia, women were taught habits of industry and self reliance, and in these Mrs. Washington was nurtured. The early death of her husband involved her in the cares of a young family with limited resources, which rendered prudence and economy necessary to provide for and educate her children. Thus circumstanced, it was left to her unassisted efforts to form in her son's mind, those essential qualities which gave tone and character to his subsequent life. George was only twelve years old at his father's death, and retained merely the remembrance of his person, and his parental fondness. Two years after this event, he obtained a midshipman's warrant, but his mother opposed the plan, and the idea of entering the naval service was relinquished.

The home in which Mrs. Washington presided, was a sanctuary of the domestic virtues. The levity of youth was there tempered by a well-regulated restraint, and the enjoyments rational and proper for that age were indulged in with moderation. The future chief was taught the duty of obedience, and was thus prepared to command. The mother's authority never departed from her, even when her son had attained the height of his renown; for she still ruled by the affection which controlled his spirit when he needed a guardian; and she claimed a reverence next to that due to his Creator. This claim he admitted, mingling the deepest respect with enthusiastic attachment, and yielding to her will the most implicit obedience, even to the latest hours of her life. One of the associates of his juvenile years, Lawrence Washington, of Chotank, thus speaks of his home:

"I was often there with George, his playmate, schoolmate, and young man's companion. Of the mother I was ten times more afraid than I ever was of my own parents: she awed me in the midst of her kindness, for she was truly kind. And even now, when time has whitened my locks, and I am the grand parent of a second generation; I could not behold the majestic woman without feelings it is impossible to describe. Whoever has seen that awe-inspiring air and manner so characteristic of the Father of his Country, will remember the matron as she appeared, the presiding genius of her well-ordered household, commanding and being obeyed." Educated under such influences, it is not to be wondered at, that Washington's deportment towards his mother at all times, testified his appreciation of her elevated cha-

racter, and the excellence of her lessons.

"On his appointment to the command-in-chief of the American armies," says Mr. Custis, "previously to his joining the forces at Cambridge, he removed his mother from her residence, to the village of Fredericksburg, a situation remote from all danger and contiguous to her friends and relatives. There she remained during nearly the whole of the trying period of the Revolution.

When news arrived of the passage of the Delaware in December 1776, the mother received calmly the patriots who came with congratulations; and while expressing pleasure at the intelligence, disclaimed for her son the praises in the letters from which extracts were read. When informed by express of the surrender of Cornwallis, she lifted her hands in gratitude towards heaven, and exclaimed, "Thank God! war will now be ended, and peace, independence and happiness bless our country!"

Her housewifery, industry, and care in the management of her domestic concerns, were not intermitted during the war. looketh well to the ways of her household," and "worketh willingly with her hands," said the wise man, in describing a virtuous woman; and it was the pride of the exemplary women of that day, to fill the station of mistress with usefulness as well as dignity. Mrs. Washington was remarkable for a simplicity which modern refinement might call severe, but which became her not. less when her fortunes were clouded, than when the sun of glory arose upon her house. Some of the aged inhabitants of Fredericksburg long remembered the matron, "as seated in an oldfashioned open chaise she was in the habit of visiting, almost daily, her little farm in the vicinity of the town. When there, she would ride about her fields, giving her orders and seeing that they were obeyed." When on one occasion an agent departed from his instructions—she reproved him for exercising his own judgment in the matter; "I command you," she said, "there is nothing left for you but to obey."

Her charity to the poor was well known; and having not wealth to distribute, it was necessary that what her benevolence dispensed should be supplied by domestic economy and industry.

Mr. Custis states that she was continually visited and solaced, in the retirement of her declining years, by her children, and numerous grandchildren. Her daughter, Mrs. Lewis, repeatedly and earnestly solicited her to remove to her house, and there pass the remainder of her days. Her son pressingly entreated her that she would make Mount Vernon the home of her age. But the matron's answer was: "I thank you for your affectionate and dutiful offers, but my wants are few in this world, and I feel perfectly competent to take care of myself." To the proposition of her son-in-law, Col. Lewis, to relieve her by taking the direction of her concerns, she replied: "Do you, Fielding, keep my books in order; for your eyesight is better than mine; but leave the executive management to me." Such were the energy and

independence she preserved to an age beyond that usually allested to mortals, and until within three years of her death, when the disease under which she suffered (cancer of the breast) prevented exertion.

Her meeting with Washington, after the victory which decided the fortune of America, illustrates her character too strikingly to be omitted. "After an absence of nearly seven years, it was, at length, on the return of the combined armies from Yorktown, permitted to the mother again to see and embrace her illustrious son.

"The Lady was alone—her aged hands employed in the works of domestic industry, when the good news was announced; and it was further told, that the victor-chief was in waiting at the threshold. She welcomed him with a warm embrace, and by the well-remembered and endearing names of his childhood. Inquiring as to his health, she remarked the lines which mighty cares, and many trials, had made on his manly countenance; spoke much of old times, and old friends; but of his glory, not one word!"

"The Marquis de La Fayette repaired to Fredericksburg, previous to his departure for Europe, in the fall of 1784, to pay his parting respects to the mother, and to ask her blessing. Conducted by one of her grandsons, he approached the house, when the young gentleman observed: "There, sir, is my grandmother." La Fayette beheld—working in the garden, clad in domestic-made clothes, and her gray head covered with a plain straw hat—the mother of "his hero, his friend, and a country's preserver!" The lady saluted him kindly, observing, 'Ah, marquis! you see an old woman; but come, I can make you welcome to my poor dwelling, without the parade of changing my dress.'"

To the encomiums lavished by the marquis on his chief, the mother replied: "I am not surprised at what George has done,

for he was always a very good boy."

The person of Mrs. Washington is described as being of the medium height, and well proportioned—her features pleasing, though strongly marked. There were few painters in the colonies in those days, and no portrait of her is in existence.

Mrs. Washington died at the age of eighty-five, rejoicing in the consciousness of a life well spent, and the hope of a blessed immortality. Her ashes repose at Fredericksburg, where a splea-

did monument has been erected to her memory!

From the National Era.

EL DORADO.—THE GOLD MINES OF CALIFORNIA.

"What is here?
Gold?—Yellow, glittering, precious Gold?
Thus much of this, will make black, white; foul, fair;
Wrong, right; base, noble; old, young; coward, valiant;
Ha! you gods! why this?—What this, you gods? Why this
Will lug your priests and servants from your sides:
This yellow slave
Will knit and break religions; bless the accursed;
Make the hoar leprosy adored; place thieves,
And give them title, knee, and approbation;
And make the wappened widow wed again,
She, whom 'spital-house and ulcerous sores
Would cast their gorge at, this embalms and spices
To the April day again.—Timon of Athens.

After making all due allowance for the exaggeration of traders and speculators, in California, and of their credulous customers, we cannot doubt that gold has been found in the valley of the Sacramento river, and in the spurs of the Sierra Nevada; at all events, some thousands of Yankees, Sandwich Islanders, Mexicans, and Indians, are hard at work, in the intervals of fever and ague, sifting sand and washing gravel; and if the documents in the possession of our Government, and the late letters from Col. Mason and "Don Walter Colton" are to be credited, they are actually acquiring gold at the rate of from \$15 to \$40 per day for each laborer. As a matter of course, there is getting to be a very general rush towards the Paradise of Gold. some sixty or seventy vessels advertised in our principal ports for California and Chagres. A mere boat of only 30 tons, manned by adventurers, has just sailed from New Bedford (Mass.) for San Francisco, to encounter the icebergs of Cape Horn, and the . dangerous billows of that mighty ocean-

"Which fluctuates where the storms of El Dorado sound."

Ere this, we doubt not, the dwellers of the great valley of the Southwest are moving on their inland route towards the favored region. The feverish excitement of the gold hunters of the 16th century—of the days of Cortez and Pizarro—of Raleigh, and

Drake, and Queen Elizabeth's praying pirates, seems about to return. Time has measured off another cycle; what was fable and apochryphal history yesterday, is the reality of to-day. There is, indeed, nothing new under the sun. El Dorado, the wonderful land of gold, the glittering image of which cheated the longing eyes of the old Spanish adventurers, the desire of which disturbed the dreams of the Virgin Queen, and urged Raleigh from lettered ease and courtly splendor to dare the terrors of disease and poisoned arrows in Guiana, and to push his small barks up unknown rivers, and along undiscovered shores; that for which De Soto, and his chivalrous followers, traversed the valley of the Mississippi, while Pizarro and Almagro were devastating that of the Maranon for the same purpose, has now, after the lapse of three long centuries, it would seem, been discovered at last on the Pacific slope of the great Snowy Mountains of Cali-There is no mistake about it. So write Government functionaries in sober matter-of-fact missives: so writes Parson Colton, whose brain seems well nigh turned by the Golden Vis-To put the matter beyond doubt or cavil, some sprinklings of the glittering dust have fallen into the laps of the President and his Cabinet, and the assayers of our Mints pronounce it true metal. Orellana, who first published a detailed and minute account of El Dorado, appending thereto a complete map of the country, has been branded by some ten successive generations as a lying old romancer; but it now turns out that he was in the main correct, only mistaking the latitude and longitude of his Paradise of Mammon, and locating it on the Amazon instead of the Sacramento.

It is well worth while, just now, to recur to the statements of the Spanish and English adventurers touching this remarkable country. Don Lopez, in his "General History of the Indies," written in the sixteenth century, says, in describing the Court of its Monarch, that "all the vessels of his house, table, and kitchen, were of gold and silver. He had, besides, great giant statues of gold, and figures of all manner of birds, and beasts, and fishes, and trees, and herbs, all of gold; also ropes, budgets, chests, and troughs, of gold and silver. Besides, the Incas had a pleasure garden in the island of Puna, where they went to recreate themselves, and take the sea air, which had all kinds of herbs and flowers of gold and silver."

Sir Walter Raleigh, in his "History of the Discovery of Guiana," informs his readers that, notwithstanding the repeated and persevering efforts of many daring adventurers, only one person had ever reached the Golden City. One John Martinez, being, for some misdemeanor in the army of the Spaniards, condemned

Digitized by Google

to be executed, begged to be allowed the chance for life afforded by being put into a canoe in the Great River, without sail or oar, and left to drift at the mercy of the current. This was granted him, and after floating a long way down the stream he was drawn ashore by the natives, who took him to be a visiter from another They led him to Manoa, the great city of their Inca, where he was kindly treated. After a stay of seven months, the Inca dismissed him with as much gold as a great troop of his soldiers could carry. But it so fell out, that, just on the borders of the Inca's kingdom he was attacked by robbers, who took all his gold from him, except two gourds full of beads curiously wrought. After this untoward adventure, he wandered down the river until he came to a Spanish town called Juan de Puerto Rico, where he died. To the Priest who administered the Sacrament to him he told his wonderful history, and gave his beads for the use of the Church. The pious father, forthwith, published the tidings of the great discovery, with such additions and embellishments as the credulity of the marvel-loving and goldseeking adventurers about him warranted.

From the abundance of gold in this city, in the temples, palaces, and armories of the people, Martinez gave the city the name by which it was ever afterwards known by the Spaniards, EL

DORADO.

It was in pursuit of this imaginary city, that Raleigh made his discovery and partial conquest of Guiana, in 1595. The brave knight's account of his adventures bears alike the stamp of his active imagination and of genius, and, like all the narratives of the time, is not deficient in the marvellous. He tells of "a great mountain of clear crystal, glittering in the sun like a marble church tower. There falleth over it a great river, which toucheth no part of the mountain's side, but rusheth over the top, and descendeth to the ground with a noise like a thousand great bells." He made a valuable and important discovery, but the Golden Vision eluded his eager pursuit, flitting before him like the feet of the rainbow, or the fabled island of St. Brandon, and he was compelled to return and apologize vainly to his offended and exacting mistress, for the failure of his enterprise.

And now, after the lapse of centuries, we are told that the country of Gold is found—the prize for which the enterprise and cupidity of all Europe so long struggled is gained at last. Some wandering stragglers from the Mormon camp, it seems, a few months ago discovered the shining metal on the banks of the American Fork of the Sacramento; and now it appears to be satisfactorily ascertained that the great chain of the Sierra Nevada, including its eastern and western slopes, from the Great

Digitized by GOOGIC

Salt Lake to the Pacific, is thickly sown with the precious ore. Admitting this to be true, we see no reason why the fabulous city of Manoa may not find a rival in the future glories of San Francisco.

In the head-long rush towards this new fountain of wealth, words of warning will be little heeded. Reason and argument are wasted on the victims of the mighty Temptation. What noble resolves, what holy aspirations, what rational plans of home joy and domestic happiness, will yield to its baleful enticement! How many calm fire-sides of contented and honest industry will it disturb and darken! How will it unsettle the sober habitude of thrift, and embitter with envy and regret the quiet enjoyment of the fruits of daily labor in the field and workshop! What a fever will it waken in the already too rapid pulses of society! What madness will it infuse into the already excited and overtasked brain of the new generation! The light which history sheds upon the consequences of similar acquisitions, on the part of Spain and Portugal, is by no means calculated to lessen the fears with which every thoughtful friend of his country, and of the moral progress of his race, must regard this remarkable discovery.

At the date of the last accounts from California, the harvests were left to rot in the fields, their owners having all gone to the mines, and provisions of all kinds were scarce, and commanding the most exorbitant prices. Already there was actual suffering for food in the midst of gold; and probably long ere this more than one unfortunate adventurer has looked with more satisfaction upon an edible root or fruit than upon his hoards of yellow dust, exclaiming, like Timon, when faint and hungry, after the discovery of his golden treasures,

"Common mother,
Yield from thy plenteous bosom one poor root."

Bunyan, in his description of the infernal regions, describes a covetous woman who had spent her life in hoarding riches, condemned to the task of swallowing liquid gold, with which the mocking demons were always ready to supply her. We can imagine a counterpart to Bunyan's picture in some luckless digger of the California mines, starving in the midst of his abundance, and vainly seeking to barter all his worthless gains for an ear of corn or a handful of ground nuts.

AUBREY'S ANECDOTES.

"John Aubrey (1626-1700) studied at Oxford, and, while there, aided in the collection of materials for Dugdale's "Monasticon Anglicanum." At a later period, he furnished valuable assistance to Anthony Wood. His only published work is a collection of popular superstitions relative to dreams, portents, ghosts, witchcraft, &c., under the title His manuscripts, of which many are preserved in of Miscellanies. the Ashmolean museum, and the library of the Royal Society, prove his researches to have been very extensive, and have furnished much useful information to later antiquaries. Three volumes, published in 1813, under the title of "Letters written by Eminent Persons in the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Centuries, &c., with Lives of Eminent Men," are occupied principally by very curious literary anecdotes, which Aubrey communicated to Anthony Wood." Chambers' Cyclopædia, vol. 1st, p. 527: Chambers gives us no extracts from this writer; but we find the following Anecdotes taken from his MSS. &c., in "Knight's Half-Hours with the best Authors," and readily adopt them into our work.

SIR MILES FLEETWOOD.

He was of the Middle Temple, was Recorder of London when King James came into England. Made his harangue to the city of London-"When I consider your wealth I do admire your wisdom, and when I consider your wisdom I do admire your wealth." It was a two-handed rhetorication, but the citizens took it in the best sense. He was a very severe hanger of highwaymen, so that the fraternity were resolved to make an example of his worship, which they executed in this manner:-They lay in wait for him not far from Tyburn, as he was to come from his house at-Bucks; had a halter in readiness; brought him under the gallows, fastened the rope about his neck, his hands tied behind him, (and servants bound,) and then left him to the mercy of his horse, which he called Ball. So he cried, "Ho, Ball! Ho, Ball!" and it pleased God that his horse stood still, till somebody came along, which was half a quarter of an hour, or more. He ordered that his horse should be kept as long as he would live, which was so; he lived till 1645. Google

HENRY MARTIN.

His speeches in the house were not long, but wondrous poignant, pertinent, and witty. He was exceeding happy in apt instances; he alone had sometimes turned the whole house. Making an invective speech one time against old Sir Henry Vane, when he had done with him, he said, But for young Sir Harry Vane-and so sat him down. Several cried out-"What have you to say of young Sir Harry?" He rises up: Why if young Sir Harry lives to be old, he will be old Sir Harry! and so sat down, and so set the whole house a laughing, as he oftentimes did. Oliver Cromwell once in the house called him, jestingly or scoffingly, Sir Harry Martin. H. M. rises and bows: "I thank your majesty, I always thought when you were king, that I should be knighted." A godly member made a motion to have all profane and unsanctified persons expelled the house. H. M. stood up and moved that all fools should be put out likewise, and then there would be a thin house. He was wont to sleep much in the house (at least dog-sleep;) Alderman Atkins made a motion that such scandalous members as slept and minded not the business of the house should be put out. H. M. starts up-" Mr. Speaker, a motion has been made to turn out the Nodders; I desire the Noddees may also be turned out."

THE CIVIL WAR.

When the civil war broke out, the Lord Marshal had leave to go beyond the sea. Mr. Hollar went into the Low Countries where he stayed till about 1649. I remember he told me, that when he first came into England, (which was a serene time of peace,) that the people, both poor and rich, did look cheerfully, but at his return, he found the countenances of the people all changed, melancholy, spiteful, as if bewitched.

TOBACCO.

Sir Walter Raleigh was the first that brought tobacco into England, and into fashion. In our part of North Wilts—Malmesbury hundred—it came first into fashion by Sir Walter Long. They

had first silver pipes. The ordinary sort made use of a walnut shell and a straw. I have heard my grandfather Lyte say, that one pipe was handed from man to man round the table. Sir W. R. standing in a stand at Sir Ro. Poyntz's park at Acton, took a pipe of tobacco, which made the ladies quit it till he had done. Within these thirty-five years 'twas scandalous for a divine to take tobacco. It was sold then for its weight in silver. I have heard some of our old yeomen neighbors say, that when they went to Malmesbury or Chippenham market, they culled out their biggest shillings to lay in the scales against the tobacco; now the customs of it are the greatest his majesty hath.

DR. WILLIAM HARVEY.

He was always very contemplative, and the first that I hear of that was curious in anatomy in England. He had made dissections of frogs, toads, and a number of other animals, and had curious observations on them; which papers, together with his goods, in his lodgings at Whitehall, were plundered at the beginning of the rebellion; he being for the king, and then with him at Oxon; but he often said, that of all the losses he sustained, no grief was so crucifying to him as the loss of these papers, which for love or money he could never retrieve or obtain. When king Charles I., by reason of the tumults left London, he attended him, and was at the fight of Edgehill with him; and during the fight, the Prince and Duke of York were committed to his care. He told me that he withdrew with them under a hedge, and took out of his pocket a book and read; but he had not read very long before a bullet of a great gun grazed on the ground near him, which made him remove his station. He told me that Sir Adrian Scrope was dangerously wounded there; and left for dead amongst the dead men, stript; which happened to be the saving of his life. It was cold, clear weather, and a frost that night which stanched his bleeding, and about midnight, or some hours after his hurt, he awaked, and was fain to draw a dead body upon him for warmth's sake. I have heard him say that after his book of the circulation of blood came out, he fell mightily in his practice, and 'twas believed by the vulgar that he was erackbrained; and all the physicians were against his opinion, and envied him; with much ado at last, in about twenty or thirty years' time, it was received in all the universities in the world, and as Mr. Hobbes says in his book, "De Corpore," he is the only man, perhaps, that ever lived to see his own doctrine established in his lifetime.

WOMAN.

O fairest of creation, last and best Of all God's works.—Paradise Lost.

There is a creature, brightest, best, And sweetest upon earth; Nor tongue hath ever yet expressed, Nor heart conceived its worth.

Nor silver-footed antelope,
Nor innocent gazelle,
In beauty or in grace may cope
With Nature's nonpareille.

And kinder than the pelican,
And truer than the dove,
She lives to cheer and cherish man
With her'peculiar love.

For she was made for him—his own Diviner counterpart;

To be and breathe for him alone,
And give him all her heart.

And by his side she meetly stands,
As from his side she came,
His sweeter self, in brightest bands,—
And WOMAN is her name.

Richmond.

Darious Intelligence.

RICHMOND.

At this beginning of a new year, we are happy to be able to report that our city continues to be in a fair and prosperous state. nothing, however, particularly interesting, that we know, to call for any special notice from us, at the present time. Indeed, the only thing we hear of, worth mentioning, is the establishment of a company styling itself "The Madison Mining Company," whose object, we understand, is to emigrate to California, and engage, with the rest of our countrymen who are so eagerly rushing to that quarter, in the new and wild business of hunting and digging for gold. The association, we learn, is to consist of about fifty persons, not mere adventurers, but all gentlemen of great respectability, (and some of them we know to be such,) who do not "leave their country," or this part of it, "for their country's good," but rather the reverse. They will take a chaplain with them, too, (a very worthy one,) which augurs well for their sobriety and success. Well, we shall be sorry to lose them from our community; but if they will go, we heartily wish them a good voyage, and all the prosperity they may fairly deserve.

THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY.

The two Houses of the Legislature are now in session again, and are pursuing their proper business before them in a very quiet way, and we believe with a good degree of diligence and despatch.

The new Governor, the Hon. John B. Floyd, entered upon the duties of his office on the 1st instant; with the best wishes of all who know him—and indeed of all our citizens—for the honor and happiness of his course.

THE LATE NEWS FROM EUROPE.

The news, by the last arrivals, is somewhat startling; but hardly more so than previous accounts had prepared us to expect.

France.—The French have actually elected Louis Napoleon, President of the New Republic, by an overwhelming vote—so much for his name.

Italy.—The revolution in Rome has terminated in the flight of the Pope, the head of the Roman Catholic Church. He had got off safe to Gaeta; but, it was said, would take refuge in Paris.

Austria.—The Emperor has abdicated in favor of his nephew. The new Ministry, by its President, has published an address containing the policy of the new emperor, in which he promises to maintain the liberty of the country.

THE BURNING WELLS OF KANAWHA.

The burning salt wells of Kanawha, Virginia, are a great curiosity-The immense discharge of combustible gas, the low temperature of the water coming from a depth of 2,000 feet in the earth, and the great force of the ascending column, all combine to render these wells interesting and wonderful. Some of these wells have, it is said, exhausted the subterranean gasometer with which they are respectively connected. I am inclined to the opinion that the exhaustion of the gasometer was not the cause of the creation of the discharge of gas, but that the shaft through which the gas and water passed, has been so encrusted as to close it altogether, and thus prevent the escape of both the gas and the salt water. The salt made at Kanawha, annually, is equal to about two millions of bushels. The coarse alum salt is made there. The price of salt is twenty-five cents for fifty pounds, last year fifty cents. The bitter water which is separated from the salt in the progress of manufacture, is of great specific gravity;—a sample which I have is 1964. A mine of canal coal has been recently found within sixteen miles of these salines—the quality is excellent. I have a sample of this coal, and a comparison with samples of foreign canal coal, shows it to be superior. Coal is used at Kanawha for heating the salt pans.

Great improvements have been made at Saltville, of late. One of the proprietors, in a letter to me, states "that in the new process one-half the fuel is saved, and two-thirds of the labor, and a salt of a very superior quality produced. Formerly two thousand dollars worth of kettles were broken in a year. Now no kettles are broken. Formerly the caking inside the pans was cut out with iron picks.—Now fresh water is heated in the pan and the saline caking removed." Thus Yankee skill is reaching the bowels of the mountains of old Virginia.—[N. Y. Journal of Commerce.

Literary Intelligence.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Adverting to our brief notice of the Annual Meeting of the Society, on the 14th ult., in a former part of this number, we add here some further particulars of the proceedings, for the information of the members, and all concerned.

After the reading of the Report, the Librarian submitted a list of books, and other things, which had been presented to the Society, by various persons, during the past year, as follows:

List of Books, &c., Presented to the Society during the past year.

Campbell's Introduction to the History of Virginia, 1 vol., large 8vo. By the Author, Charles Campbell, of Petersburg.

Howison's History of Virginia, vol. 2., 8vo. By the Author, R. R. Howison, of Richmond.

Rives' Two Historical Discourses, in pamphlets. By the Author, the Hon. Wm. C. Rives, of Albemarle.

The Westover Manuscripts, 1 vol. 8vo. By the Editor, Edmund Ruffin, of Hanover.

The Olden Time, 1 vol., 8vo. By the Editor, Neville B. Craig, of Pitteburgh.

Grahame's History of the United States, 2 vols., 8vo. By Francis L. Smith, of Alexandria.

Collections of the New Jersey Historical Society, 2 vols., 8vo. Proceedings of the same in pamphlets. By the Society.

Collections of the New York Historical Society, 4 vols., 8vo. Proceedings of the same in pamphlets. By the Society.

Washington's Writings, 12 vols., 8vo. Colton's Life and Times of Henry Clay, 2 vols., 8vo.; and Jay's Life and Writings of John Jay, 2 vols., 8vo. By Richard Randolph.

Reports of the Revisors, 1 vol., 8vo. Hopkinson's Writings, 3 vols. 8vo. American Jurist, 22 vols., 8vo. American Law Magazine, 6 vols., 8vo. By Conway Robinson, of Richmond, and by Google

Ternaux' Collections, or "Voyages, Relations, et Memoires Originaux Pour Servir a L'Histoire de la Decouverte De L'Amerique, Par H. Ternaux—Compans." 10 vols., 8vo. Ternaux' "Bibliotheque Americaine." By Lieut. Wm. Leigh, of the U. S. N.

Eclectic Magazine, 9 vols., 8vo. By H. B. Gwathmey, of Richmond.

Froissart's Chronicles, 4 vols., 8vo. Elliot's Debates, 4 vols., 8vo. By G. N. Johnson, of Richmond.

Uztaris on Commerce, 2 vols., 8vo. Neild's Account of Debtors, 1 vol., 8vo. By Geo. W. Lewis, of Westmoreland.

A Collection of Pamphlets on various subjects, some rare and curious, 72 in number; also some 40 odd volumes of Newspapers, unbound, embracing the Richmond Enquirer, Richmond Whig, Richmond Compiler, Washington Globe, Union, Spectator, The Spirit of the Times, &c., &c. Also a small parcel of books. By Thomas H. Ellis, of Richmond.

Cluverii Geographia, 1686, 1 vol., 4to. By Otway Barraud, of Norfolk.

Washington's Letters to Sir John Sinclair, 1 vol., 4to. Stoddard's Sketches of Louisiana, 1 vol., 8vo. Dillon's History of Indiana, 1 vol., 8vo. By James E. Heath, of Richmond.

Burr's Trial, 1 vol., 8vo. Commercial Regulations, 1 vol., 8vo. Historical Register, 3 vol., 8vo; and Jones's Defence of North Carelina, 1 vol., 12 mo. By Samuel Mordecai, of Richmond.

The Original Record of the *Phi Beta Kappa* Society, established at William and Mary College, in 1776. By Dr. Robert H. Cabell, of Richmond.

An Autograph Signature of Robert Burns. By Robert Ritchie, of Petersburg.

A Pine Tree Shilling. By C. B. White, of Fredericksburg.

A Virginia Copper Coin, of the reign of George III, 1773. By Wm. P. Smith, of Gloucester.

Two Maps of London before and after the Great Fire, in 1666. By James Brown, Jr., of Richmond.

A Portrait of General Lafayette, Painted by C. W. Peale. By Thomas H. Ellis, of Richmond.

Digitized by Google

OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY.

The following is a List of the Officers of the Society, &c., at the present time.

Hon. WM. C. RIVES, President.
Hon. JAMES McDOWELL,
WM. H. MACFARLAND,
JAMES E. HEATH,
WM. MAXWELL, Corresponding Secretary,
(also Rec. Sec. and Librarian.)
GEORGE N. JOHNSON, Treasurer.

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE.

CONWAY ROBINSON, Chairman.

GUSTAVUS A. MYERS,

WM. B. CHITTENDEN,

CHARLES CARTER LEE.

SOCRATES MAUPIN,

THOMAS T. GILES,

THOMAS H. ELLIS,

The Officers of the Society are, ex-officio, members of the Executive Committee.

HONORARY MEMBERS.

Elected during the past year.

WM. H. PRESCOTT, Esq., of Massachusetts,
Maj. Gen. WINFIELD SCOTT, of the U. S. A.
Gen. WALTER JONES, of Washington,
Hon. THOMAS RUFFIN, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of
North Carolina,
Hon. Francis T. Brooke, Senior Judge of the Court of Appeals

of Virginia,
CHAPMAN JOHNSON, Esq., of Richmond,
BENJAMIN WATKINS LEIGH, Esq., of Richmond,
Dr. John A. Smith, of New York,
JAMES W. ALEXANDER, D. D., of New York.

WASHINGTON IRVING, Esq., of New York,

CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

Elected during the past year.

Lieut. M. F. Maury, Superintendent of the National Observatory, Washington,
Edward W. Johnston, Esq., of Washington,
Henry A. Washington, Esq., of Westmoreland,
Thomas R. Joynes. Esq., of Accomack.
John Minor, Esq., of Fredericksburg,

RICHARD RANDOLPH, Esq., of Williamsburg. HENRY RUFFNER, D. D., of Lexington, O. RICH, Esq., of London.

LIFE MEMBERS.

Enrolled during the past year.

JOHN EYRE, Esq., of Northampton.
JOHN N. TAZEWELL, Esq., of Norfolk.
JAMES M. MORSON, Esq., of Goochland.
WM. J. BARRSDALE, Esq., of Amelia.
DR. MONRO BANISTER, of Amelia.
JOSEPH R. ANDERSON, Esq., of Richmond.

LYNCHBURG.

The Lynchburg Virginian gives some interesting facts in regard to this Town, from a summary of the population and statistics of it, recently taken, and prepared by order of the Common Council. The total population is 7,678, of which there are 2,828 Whites; 3,200 Slaves; 650 Free Blacks. In the mechanic trades and arts, there are 155 employers, and 653 hands employed. The Virginian adds:

There are 8 Churches, 6 Male Schools, 10 Female Schools, 3 Printing Offices, 13 Hotels, 23 Lawyers, 15 Physicians, 5 Insurance Agencies, 1 Exchange office, 5 Livery Stables.

Produce and Merchandize received and forwarded for year ending 1st December, '48—and annual sales of Merchandize, and capital employed.

30 Commission Merchants employ \$33,000 capital, received and forwarded 75,000 packages of produce, 70,000 packages of Merchandize, and 6,530 tons of metal.

	_		Annual Sale.	Capital.
16 Dry Goods Stores			600,500	200,000
20 Grocery	do		1,000,600	333,000
4 Hardware	do		70,00	25,000
2 Earthen and			•	•
Glass	do		12,500	5,000
1 Book	do		12,000	5,000
4 Shoe and Hat do		40,000	12,000	
7 Clothing	do		32,000	000 10,000
6 Confectionary do			20,000	6,000
2 Comecnena	J wo		20,000	U ₁ UU-N

3 Drug 6 Jewelry	do do	30,000 23,000	11,000 7,000
Employed in purchase of Agricultural products		260,000	
		\$ 1,840,500	\$907,000

Tobacco.

At the five Warehouses the annual inspection amounted to 10,712 Hhds., weighing 12,854,400 and valued here at \$449,904; with the loose or unprised Tobacco received, the number of pounds is swelled to 15,075,205 and the value to \$505,424.

36 Factories manufactured 51,896 boxes, weighing 6,746,480 lbs—8 Stemmeries stemmed 427,000 lbs.

The Factories and stemmeries together employ 1,195 hands, and \$520,000 capital.

Produce, Provisions, &c.

Wheat, to the value of \$218,700, was bought during the year, of which \$128,700 was purchased by town Millers—the residue by agents of other Mills.

There were received also 85,407 lbs. Butter, 84,800 lbs. Lard, 1,100,000 lbs. Bacon; Slaughtered, 850 head of horned Cattle, 1,150 Sheep, 7,000 Hogs.

Manufactories.

The Cotton and Woollen Factory has invested capital to the amount of \$80,000, employs 70 operatives, runs 1,900 spindles and 18 looms, and made 187,800 lbs. yarn, 281,700 yards Cotton Cloth, 31,300 yards Woollen Cloth.

Four Foundries, with capital to the amount of \$20,000, employ 57 hands, and consume 914 tons of metal.

The Packet and Freight Boats on the Canal number 94—capital invested \$100,000—hands employed 552—number of passengers 6,200.

The Banking Capital consists of

Two Branches of State Banks

Three Savings Banks

600,000

280,000

\$880,000

THE UNIVERSITY OF VIRGINIA.

A writer in the Watchman and Observer of this city, who signs himself "Clericus." (and whom we know to be a very worthy and intelligent gentleman,) informs us that he has lately visited the University, and found it in a very prosperous state.

"The present number of students is 260, and I am informed that one fifth of these are professors of religion in communion with churches of different denominations. The attendance of all at the religious services of the chapel appears to be regular, orderly, and commendably devout. I found daily morning prayers in the chapel by candlelight, conducted by the Chaplain, a very pious and eloquent minister of the Baptist denomination. Of the Professors, four are in communion with the Christian church-viz: one a Methodist; one an Episcopalian; one a German Lutheran; and one, the Professor of Moral Philosophy, a Presbyterian minister. Of the other five-to say nothing of their piety-I saw pleasing evidence, and learn from the best authority, that their influence is uniformly and decidedly in favor of religion. Indeed, on this subject, while the University is free, as it should be, from sectarianism, I doubt whether there is found in any College in our country a more decided, strong, and salutary religious influence.

The Chaplain is elected annually by the Faculty, and is supported by voluntary contributions from the Professors and Students. He is, by a recent arrangement eligible a second year, and the selection has been heretofore made in rotation from the four principal denominations—Baptists, Methodists, Episcopalians and Presbyterians. Comparatively few of other denominations are found in college, and these four agree to sustain each other in turn. Their present selection is a very happy one, and he must be a bigot indeed, who could not feel privileged by the ministrations of such a pastor.

On Sabbath morning, I found a Sabbath School in the chapel, taught principally by students, and composed of some thirty children—about half of whom belonged to families connected with the University, and the others were collected in part from poor families in the neighborhood. The Professor of Moral Philosophy performs an extra service in conducting a small class of five in a Theological course of instruction for the ministry.

A "University Division" of the Sons of Temperance exerts a salu-

tary influence. I found a Colporteur there making sales of Books to the students, and the Agent of the American Bible Society had collected recently in the chapel about \$150 in aid of his cause. An organized Bible Society is formed among the students. By invitation of the chaplain, I preached on Sabbath evening in the chapel to a very full and attentive congregation."

WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE.

At a meeting of the Visitors, last week, Henry A. Washington, Esq., of Westmoreland, was unanimously elected to the chair of Political Economy and History. This completes the Faculty, which consists of the following gentlemen:

Rt. Rev. John Johns, Pres't. and Prof. of Moral Philosophy.

Judge Beverly Tucker, Prof. of Law.

Benjamin S. Ewell, Prof. of Mathematics.

W. F. Hopkins, Prof. of Chemistry and Natural Philosophy.

Henry A. Washington, Prof. Political Economy and History.

Morgan J. Smead, Prof. of Languages.

At present the College buildings are undergoing repairs, and will be ready for the reception of Students next October, when the Lectures will be resumed, and under auspices which promise a brilliant future to this venerable Institution.—Whig.

Miscellany.

CHARITY.

It is an old saying that "charity begins at home;" but this is no reason that it should not go abroad. A man should live with the world as a citizen of the world; he may have a preference for the particular quarter or square, or even alley, in which he lives, but he should have a generous feeling for the welfare of the whole.

Digitized by Cumberland.

MR. WIRT'S IMPROMPTU AGAIN.

Dear Sir,—Your correspondent in the last Register, under the signature of R., not having done justice to Mr. Wirt's very felicitous impromptu, I beg leave to send you a correct version of it.

When Wickham once toss'd Hay in Court, On a dilemma's horns for sport; Josk, rich in wit and Latin too, Cried, "habet foenum in cornu."

Respectfully yours,

T.

Philadelphia, Oct. 27th, 1848.

WESTMORELAND COUNTY.

Mr. Editor:—In the October number of the Virginia Historical Register, I observe an article under the signature of R., communicating an impromptu couplet of the late eminent Mr. Wirt, written under interesting circumstances, whilst a member of the bar in Richmond.

The couplet is not without celebrity; and as there appears to me to be some inaccuracy in the report of it by your correspondent, who seems, inadvertently, to have omitted some of the material facts of the case, and to have overlooked the point of the wit; I take the liberty of troubling you with a corrected account of it, as I have it, derived from a very authentic source.

To make the anecdote better understood, and to do justice to Mr. Warden, it is necessary to remark that tradition represents him as not only an able lawyer, full of the learning of his profession, but, as was more usual in those days than now, an accomplished scholar, and full of the erudition of the Classics. Being a Scotchman, he was known among his cotemporaries by the familiar appellation of *Jock*, probably among his countrymen a corruption for John.

It were superfluous to say any thing introductory to the name of Mr. Wirt. His literary, no less than his legal reputation, is universal; and is most enthusiastically cherished by the country. Few men were more highly gifted by nature, or possessed a more cultivated taste and abounded more in the stores of useful and elegant learning. His mind was embellished with all the rich graces of literature, and his conver-

sation and speeches sparkled, where occasion justified, with the brightest gems of chaste and attic wit.

These two gentlemen were present (sometime in the year 1804 or 1805) at the argument of a cause in the Court of Appeals, in which Mr. Wickham and Mr. Hay were opposing counsel. (Here was another pair of great men, "for there were giants in those days.") The argument became animated and interesting. It was an admirable specimen of that "carte and tierce of forensic digladiation," somewhere so graphically described by Mr. Wirt in his British Spy. Mr. Wickham in reply to Mr. Hay after having, with signal power and ingenuity, overthrown the weak points of his adversary's argument, and successfully exposed, as he thought, the inconsistency of his positions, turned to him and triumphantly exclaimed-" Now, I think, I have the gentleman on the horns of a dilemma!" The language employed by the orator, and the name of his adversary (Hay) did not escape the quick and penetrating powers of association of Mr. Warden. The idea of "Hay on the horns" brought instantly to his classic memory the 34th line of the 4th Satire in the 1st book of Horace: -- which runs thus.-

> "Foenum habet in cornu,—longe fuge, dummodo risum Excutiat sibi, non hic cuiquam parcet amico;"

and he accordingly repeated it, or the first part of it, in a soliloquy sufficiently audible to reach the attentive ear of Mr. Wirt. Nor was the whole scene and incident lost upon this gentleman. His ready and fruitful mind, apt in the perception of the witty and the humorous, and felicitous in the invention of innocentsport, caught at the opportunity, and immediately threw off the jeu d'esprit in question. As the version of it reported by your correspondent R. is somewhat inaccurate I beg leave here to furnish a copy, preserving I respectfully believe more nearly the true point of the wit, as may be gathered from the history of the anecdote here narrated.

Wickham toss'd Hay one day for sport On a dilemma's horns in Court, Jock, rich in Greek and Latin too, Cried—" foenum habet in cornu!"

It is unnecessary to add that the wit was enjoyed by the Bench and

Bar (who were, then, capable of appreciating it) with the most lively pleasure; and passed current in the literary circles of the day as equal to any of Curran's or Plunket's best.

L.

THOUGHTS.

Every virtue carried to excess approaches its kindred vice.

If you can be well without health, you can be happy without virtue.

Edmund Burke.

ON THE LATE NEWS BY THE TELEGRAPH.

"Have you heard the good news that has made us all laugh?"

"O yes, but it comes by the strange Telegraph;

And, somehow or other, these "heavenly wires," (As Jonathan calls 'em,) are terrible liars."

A QUIDNUNC.

TO CORRESPONDENTS.

Our correspondent J. M. writes to us: "Can you or any of your correspondents give me any information concerning the celebrated Andrew Bell, during his residence in our State, in the year 1777, &c.—his sayings and doings—in a word, anything about him.—Permit me to ask also for information relative to Col. Charles Simms, who was out in the campaign of 1774. Possibly he may have left some written memoranda of that campaign, which can be supplied by his descendants. Please forward to me any replies you may receive." &c. We will do so with great pleasure; or the writers may forward their communications to our correspondent himself at Fredericksburg.

We have received Lieut. Maury's valuable and interesting paper relating to the Stars, read before the Virginia Historical Society at its late annual meeting; but too late to give it to our readers in this number. We shall publish it in our next, with great pleasure.

THE

VIRGINIA HISTORICAL REGISTER,

AND

LITERARY ADVERTISER.

Vol. II.

APRIL, 1849.

No. II.

VIRGINIA IN 1648.

The following paper is a true copy, and almost a fac-simile, of a reprint of an old pamphlet originally published at London, in the year 1649, entitled "A Perfect Description of Virginia," now before us; and will be found to contain a great deal of valuable and interesting information relating to our colony at that early period, and much that may furnish hints for agreeable reflection at the present time.

A PERFECT DESCRIPTION OF VIRGINIA:

Being a full and true Relation of the present state of the Plantation, their health, peace, and plenty; the number of people, with their abundance of cattle, fowl, fish, &c. with several sorts of rich and good commodities, which may there be had, either naturally, or by art and labour. Which we are fain to procure from Spain, France, Denmark, Swedeland, Germany, Poland, yea, from the East Indies. There having been nothing related of the true estats of this Plantation these twenty-five years.

Being sent from Virginia, at the request of a gentleman of worthy note, who desired to know the true state of Virginia as it now stands.

Also, a Narration of the country, within a few days' journey of Virginia, west and by south, where people come to trade: being related to the governour, Sir William Berckley, who is to go himself to discover it with thirty horse, and fifty foot, and other things needful for his enterprise.

With the manner how the Emperour Nichotawance came to Sir William Berckley, attended with five petty kings, to do homage, and bring tribute to King Charles. With his solemn protestation, that the sun and moon should lose their lights, before he (or his people in that country) should prove disloyal, but ever to keep faith and allegiance to King, Charles.

LONDON: Printed for Richard Wodenoth, at the Star under Peter's Church in Cornhill. 1649.

These things that follow in this ensuing relation are certified by divers letters from Virginia, by men of worth and credit there, written to a friend in England, that for his own, and others' satisfaction, was desirous to know these particulars, and the present estate of that country. And let no man doubt of the truth of it, there be many in England, land and seamen that can bear witness of it. And if this plantation be not worth encouragement, let every true Englishman judge.

- 1. HAT there are in Virginia about fifteen thousand English, and of negroes brought thither, three hundred good servants.
- 2. That of kine, oxen, bulls, calves, twenty thousand, large and good, and they make plenty of butter and very good cheese.
- 8. That there are of an excellent race, about two hundred horse and mares.
- 4. That of asses for burthen and use, there is fifty, but daily increase.
 - 5. That for sheep they have about three thousand, good wool.
 - 6. That for goats their number is five thousand, thrive well.
- 7. That for swine both tame and wild (in the woods) innumerable; the flesh pure and good, and bacon none better.
- 8. That for poultry, hens, turkies, ducks, geese, without number.
- 9. That they yearly plough and sow many hundred acres of wheat, as good, and fair, as any in the world, and great increase.
 - 10. That they have plenty of barley, make excellent malt.
- 11. That they have six publick brew-houses, and most brew their own beer, strong and good.
 - 12. That their hops are fair and large, thrive well.
- 13. That they sell their beef at two pence half-penny a pound, pork at three pence a pound, plentifully.
- 14. That their cattle are about the prices in England, and most of the ships that come yearly hither, are there victualed.
- 15. That they have thirty several sorts of fish, river, and sea, very excellent good in their kinds, plentiful and large.

- 16. That they have five and twenty sundry sorts of birds and fowls, land and water abundance, and for food not amiss.
- 17. That they have twenty kind of beasts, whereof deer abundance, most sorts to be eaten; creeping creatures many also.
- 18. That they have fifteen kinds of fruits, pleasant and good, and with Italy they will compare for delicate fruits.
- 19. They have five and twenty sorts of trees, large, good and fit for shipping, housing, and other uses.
- 20. That they have roots of several kinds, potatoes, asparagus, carrots, turnips, paranips, onions, and artichokes.
- 21. For herbs they have of all kinds for garden, and physick flowers.
- 22. That their maize or Virginia corn, it yields them five hundred for one, increase, (it's set as we do garden peas) it makes good bread and furmity, will keep seven years, and malts well for beer, and ripe in five months, set in April or May.
- 23. That they have store of Indian peas, better than ours, beans, lupines, and the like.
- 24. They have store of bees in their woods, make plenty of honey and wax, and also tame bees in hives about their houses.
- 25. Indigo begins to be planted, and thrives wonderfully well, grows up to a little tree, and rich indigo made of the leaves of it, all men begins to get some of the seeds, and know it will be oftentimes the gain to them as tobacco (and gain now carries the bell;) their hopes are great to gain the trade of it from the Mogul's country, and to supply all christendom, and this will be many thousands of pounds in the year.
- 26. Their tobacco is much vented and esteemed in all places, yet the quantity's so great that's made, that the price there is but three pence a pound. A man can plant two thousand weight a year of it, and also sufficient corn and roots, and other provisions for himself.
- 27. They begin to plant much hemp and flax which they find grows well and good, only hands are wanting to this and other works.

Digitized by Google

- Iron ore and rich mine are in abundance in the land, fit streams and waters to erect iron mills, woods never to be destroyed to burn coal, and all this lie on great rivers' banks, easy for transportation of wood and ore, and there is stone fit to build the furnaces with; trial hath been made of this iron ore, and not better and richer in the world; his work erected would be as much worth as a silver mine, all things considered: not only to make all instruments of iron for the plantation's uses, but for building, shipping, there being wanting in that country no other materials to that work; then the casting of ordnance, and making them, will abound to serve all the world; so of muskets, armour, all kind of tools, and manufacture of iron works will be produced in abundance, so that it would become speedily the magazine of iron instruments in every kind, and at cheap rates; so that no nation could afford them half so cheap, and all men know, that iron will command better mines.
- 29. Skilful iron men for the works sent out of England, with the assistance of as many more able labourers there in Virginia, housing and victual ready provided for them; fitting places for erecting, the mills found out already, and oxen for draught at hand,) the work in six months' time would be effected, and four hundred pound charge to transport the twenty men to Virginia, with all tools and necessaries for the work would do it; and these men for their encouragement to have half the gain made of the iron to be yearly divided betwixt the undertakers and workmen, the profit and gain would be to the enriching of all.
- 30. They have four wind mills, and five water mills to grind their corn; besides many horse mills of several kinds, and hand mills for several uses: a sawing mill for boards is much wanted; one mill driven by water, will do as much as twenty sawyers, &c.
- 31. There comes yearly to trade with them above thirty sail of ships, and in these not so little as seven or eight hundred mariners employed, (some say above a thousand, this is a considerable thing) and they return laden home in March; (this is a good seminary for mariners.)
 - 32. The commodity these ships bring, is linen cloth of all

 $\mathsf{Digitized}\,\mathsf{by}\,Google$

sorts, and so of woollen cloth, stockings, shoes, and the like things.

- 33. Most of the masters of ships and chief mariners have also there plantations, and houses, and servants, &c. in Virginia: and so are every way great gainers by freight, by merchandise, and by plantation and pipe staves, clap board, choice walnut tree wood, cedar tree timber and the like, is transported by them if tobacco is not their full lading.
- 34. They have in their colony pinnaces, barks, great and small boats many hundreds, for most of their plantations stand upon the rivers' sides or up little creeks, and but a small way into the land, so that for transportation and fishing they use many boats.
- 35. They make pitch and tar, (and there is materials in the woods for abundance:) also for pot and soap ashes, woods most proper and store: hands want.
- 36. That for mulberry trees, the natural and proper food for silk worms, they have abundance in the woods, and some so large that one tree contains as many leaves as will feed silk worms that will make as much silk as may be worth five pounds sterling money, this some Frenchmen affirm. And now they desire silk worms' seed which is sent them, and their hopes are good of the thriving of it: a commodity that may soon enrich them all with little labour, care or pains; all materials so plentiful and at hand, the food in abundance, the climate warm, and the work done in five weeks' time, and within doors, by women and children as well as men, and at that time of the year in May, that it hinders not any other work or planting, sowing, or the like employments; such an advantage, that had the Dutch the like in any of their plantations, they would improve it to the certain gain in the trade of silk from Persia and China, which we fetch with great charge and expense and hazard, and enrich heathen and Mahumetans greatly; but to these things lack publick and state encouragements to begin the work: but more of this in another place, it deserves a full handling.
 - 37. Vines in abundance and variety, do grow naturally over

all the land, but by the birds and beasts, most devoured before they come to perfection and ripeness: but this testifies and declares, that the ground, and the climate is most proper, and the commodity of wine is not a contemptible merchandise; but some men of worth and estate must give in these things example to the inferiour inhabitants and ordinary sort of men, to shew them the gain and commodity by it, which they will not believe but by experience before their faces: and in tobacco they can make 20 £. sterling a man, at 3d. a pound per annum; and this they find and know, and the present gain is that, that puts out all endeavours from the attempting of others more staple, and solid, and rich commodities, out of the heads and hands of the common people: so as I say, the wealthier sort of men must begin and give the example, and make the gain of other commodities as apparent to them, by the effecting them to perfection, or it will not (as it hath not hitherunto) go forward.

- 38. That they have health very well, and fewer die in a year there, according to the proportion, than in any place of England; since that men are provided with all necessaries, have plenty of victual, bread, and good beer, and housing, all which the Englishmen loves full dearly.
- 39. That the passengers also come safe and well: the seamen of late years having found a way, that now in five, six, and seven weeks they sail to Virginia free from all rocks, sands, and pirates; and that they return home again in twenty days sometimes, and thirty at most: the winds commonly serving more constantly, being westerly homeward, the easterly outward bound.
- 40. That the mouth of the two capes of land, Cape Henry on the south, and Cape Charles on the north; the entrance in is in 37 degrees: that the first river up the west is James River, where most of the plantations are settled and towns: the second is Charles River on the north of it; and the third called by the Indian name Tapahanuke, the fourth river Patawoenicke, the fifth river Patawant, the sixth Bolus, the seventh Saquisahanuke: at the head of the great Bay of Chespiacke, into which bay these seven rivers from the west side of it do all enter and run into,

and so the mouth of the bay issueth out due east into the main sea between the two aforesaid capes: the bay lies north and south, and hath a channel in draught of one hundred and forty miles, and in depth between five, six, and fifteen fathoms in some places. The wideness of the bay is from the west side which is the great land, to the east side of the land which joins upon the sea called the Acamake shore; the wideness and breadth of this bay I say, is about nine, ten, and fourteen miles broad in some places of it; and these seven rivers have their mouths into the bay, not above twenty miles, each river is distant from the other: but this in Smith's map is more at large described.

- 41. That some English about a thousand are seated upon the Acamake shore by Cape Charles, (where Captain Yeardley is chief commander) now called the county of Northampton.
- 42. That they have lime in abundance made for their houses, store of bricks made, and house and chimpies built of brick, and some wood high and fair, covered with shingle for tile, yet they have none that make them, wanting workmen; in that trade the brick makers have not the art to do it, it shrinketh.
- 43. That since the massacre, the savages have been driven far away, many destroyed of them, their towns and houses ruinsted, their clear grounds possessed by the English to sow wheat in: and their great king Opechaukenow (that bloody monster upon a hundred years old) was taken by Sir William Berkely the governour.
- 44. All kinds of tradesmen may live well there, and do gain much by their labours and arts, as turners, potters, coopers; to make all kind of earthen and wooden vessels, sawyers, carpenters, tile makers, boat-wrights, tailors, shoemakers, tanners, fishermen, and the like.
- 45. Young youths from sixteen years and upward, for apprentices and servants for some years, then to have land given them, and cattle to set up. Thousands of these kinds of young boys and maidens wanting.
- 46. That the government is after the laws of England, (that is well for men before they go, to know under what laws they

shall live:) a governour and council of state, and yearly general assemblies, men chosen and sent out of each county, (there being twelve in Virginia;) these men vote, and by the major part all things are concluded; and they are elected to those places by the most voices in the county for whom they are chosen, and by whom sent.

- 47. They have twenty churches in Virginia, and ministers to each, and the doctrine and orders after the church of England: the ministers' livings are esteemed worth at least 100 £. per annum; they are paid by each planter so much tobacco per poll, and so many bushels of corn: they live all in peace and love.
- That for matter of their better knowledge of the land they dwell in, the planters resolve to make a further discovery into the country, west and by south up above the fall, and over the hills, and are confident upon what they have learned from the Indians, to find a way to a west or south sea by land or rivers, and to discover a way to China and East Indies, or unto some other sea that shall carry them thither; for Sir Francis Drake was on the back side of Virginia in his voyage about the world in 37 degrees just opposite to Virginia, and called Nova Albion, and by the natives kindly used: and now all the question is only how broad the land may be to that place from the head of James River above the falls, but all men conclude if it be not narrow, yet that there is and will be found the like rivers issuing into a south sea or a west sea on the other side of those hills, as there is on this side when they run from the west down into a east sea after a course of one hundred and fifty miles: but of this certainty M. Hen. Brigs that most judicious and learned mathematician wrote a small tractate, and presented it to that most noble Earl of Southampton then governour of the Virginia Company in England, anno 1623, to which I refer for a full information.

And by such a discovery the planters in Virginia shall gain the rich trade of the East India, and so cause it to be driven through the continent of Virginia, part by land and part by water, and in a most gainful way and safe, and far less expenseful and dangerous, than now it is.

Digitized by Google

. And they doubt not to find some rich and beneficial country, and commodities not yet known to the world that lies west and by south now from their present plantation.

- 49. That the Swedes have come and crept into a river called Delawar, that is, within the limits of Virginia in 38 degrees and 30 minutes, it lies, and are there planted, one hundred of them drive a great and secret trade of furs, which they trade for with the natives: it is but two days' journey by land from our plantations, and a day's sail by sea from Cape Charles.
- 50. And again, the Hollanders have stolen into a river called Hudson's River in the limits also of Virginia, (and about 39 degrees) they have built a strong fort there, and call it Prince Maurice and New Netherlands, they drive a trade of furs there with the natives for above ten thousand pounds a year.

These two plantations are between Virginia and New England on our side of Cape Cod which parts us and New England.

Thus are the English nosed in all places, and out-traded by the Dutch, they would not suffer the English to use them so: but they have vigilant statesmen, and advance all they can for a common good, and will not spare any encouragements to their people to discover.

But it is well known, that our English plantations have had little countenances, nay, that our statesmen (when time was) had store of Gondemore's gold to destroy and discountenance the plantation of Virginia, and he effected it in a great part, by dissolving the company, wherein most of the nobility, gentry, corporate cities, and most merchants of England, were interested and engaged; after the expense of some hundred of thousands of pounds; for Gundemore did affirm to his friends, that he had commission from his master to ruin that plantation. For, said he, should they thrive and go on increasing, as they have done under the government of that popular L. of Southampton, my master's West Indies, and his Mexico would shortly be visited by sea and by land, from those planters in Virginia. And Mar-

Digitized by Google

quis Hambleton told the Earl of Southampton, that Gundemore said to King James, that the Virginia courts, was but a seminary to a seditious parliament. But this is but a touch by the way, and for a future item to our country not to despise plantations.

- 51. The land in Virginia is most fruitful, and produceth, with very great increase, whatsoever is committed into the bowels of it, planted, sowed. A fat rich soil every where watered with many fine springs, small rivulets, and wholesome waters.
- 52. The country is with pleasant rising small ascents and descents, valleys, hills, meadows, and some level upland: it's woody all over, but where labour hath cleared the ground from trees, and this truly is the great labour in Virginia, to fell trees, and to get up the roots, and so make clear ground for the plough.
- 53. Stones, and rocks, and quarries of several kinds, and very fit for the iron furnaces (as trial hath been made to endure fire) are in divers places found in Virginia.
- 54. There is divers skins of beasts for merchandise and uses, as beavers, otters, squirrels, wild-cats, and christal is there found.
- 55. Divers kinds of drugs, gums, dyes, paints, that the Indians use.
- 56. There is a kind of flax the Indians use to make threads of and strings, we call it sifk-grass, it's fine to make both linen and stuff of it; abundance in many places of it groweth.
- 57. To the southward of James River, some fifty miles by land, and eighty by sea, lies the River Chawanok: whither Master Porey went by land, and reported, the king there told him, that within ten days' journey westward towards sunsetting, there were a people that did gather out of a river sand, the which they washed in sieves, and had a thing out of it, that they then put into the fire, which melted, and became like to our copper, and offered to send some of his people to guide him to that place. But Master Porey being not provided with men as he would have had of English, he returned to Sir George Yearly, and acquainted him with the relation. But before they could prepare for the journey, and discovery, the first massacre happened, and so to this day it hath been unattempted. The company also in Eng-

land was dissolved, their patent most unjustly, against all law and conscience, taken from them. Procured by the Spanish gold and faction, and the colony never looked after, whether sink or swim; and hath now these twenty-four years since, laboured for life, and only to subsist with much ado; the cattle then left, increarsed to what you hear, and in all these many years no more people in it, and they have little encouragement, and great uncertainties, whether ever to be continued a colony, whereby men have had no heart to plant for posterity, but every man for the present, planted tobacco to get a livelihood by it.

And had not this present governour been sent as he was, and continued, who hath done all a gentleman could do to maintain it alive: it had upon this second massacre been utterly deserted and ruinated; as things stand in our own land. If any demandthe cause of this late massacre, all having been forgiven and forgotten, what the Indians did the first time; those that are planters there, write the occasion of the Indians doing so wicked an act was. 16 That some of them confessed, that their great king was by some English informed, that all was under the sword in England, in their native country, and such divisions in our land; that now was his time, or never, to root out all the English; for those that they could not surprise and kill under the feigned mask of friendship and feasting, and the rest would be by wants; and having no supplies from their own country which could not help them, be suddenly consumed and famished. The Indians alaruming them night and day, and killing all their cattle, as with ease they might do, and by destroying in the nights, all their corn fields, which the English could not defend. All this had (as they write) taken full effect, if God had not abated the courages of the savages in that moment of time, they so treacherously slew the English; who were presently (the act done) so affrighted in their own minds, that they had not the heart to follow the counsels their king had commanded: but to the admiration of the English, prosecuted not their opportunity, nor were constant to their own principles. But fled away and retired themselves many miles distant off the colony; which little space of time gave the

English opportunity to gather themselves together, call an assembly, secure their cattle, and to think upon some way to defend themselves, if need were, and then to offend their enemies; which by the great mercy of God was done and effected; and the particulars of all is worthy in some other place to be remembered and manifested to the world, that the great God may have his due glory, honour, and praise for ever and ever, Amen, amen, amen. And now at this present the colony is in good estate (and never a third time to be so surprised by a seeming friend.) And they conclude, their conditions are now, such as they may and will greatly improve the advancement and welfare of the colony, even by this late sad accident; and the pit their enemies digged for them, they are like to fall into themselves, and their mischief will and hath assuredly fallen far more upon their own pates; since their great king was taken prisoner.

And in these, they say in three letters, that if God please, in mercy, now to look upon poor England, that it fall not into a second war, nor relapses, but a happy peace settled in their native country. Then they in Virginia shall be as happy a people as any under heaven, for there is nothing wanting there to produce them, plenty, health, and wealth.

58. Concerning New England, that they have trade with them to and fro, and are but four days' sail off from Virginia, that they have had many cattle from Virginia, and corn, and many other things; that New England, is in a good condition for livelihood. But for matter of any great hopes but fishing, there is not much in that land; for it's as Scotland is to England, so much difference, and lies upon the same land northward, as Scotland doth to England; there is much cold, frost and snow, and their land so barren, except a herring be put into the hole that you set the corn or maize in, it will not come up; and it was great pity; all those people being now about twenty thousand, did not seat themselves at first to the south of Virginia, in a warm and rich country, where their industry would have produced sugar, indigo, ginger, cotton, and the like commodities.

And it's now reported in Virginia that thousands of them are

removing (with many from Summer Islands also) unto the Bahana Islands, near the Cape of Florida; and that's the right way for them to go and thrive.

Letters came now this March, 1648, relate further.

THAT Opachankenow the old emperour being dead since he was taken prisoner by our governour, there is chosen a new one. called Nickotawance, who acknowledges to hold his government under King Charles, and is become tributary to him, and this March 1648, Nickotawance came to Jamestown to our noble governour Sir William Bearkley with five more petty kings attending him, and brought twenty beavers' skins to be sent to King Charles as he said for tribute; and after a long oration, he concluded with this protestation; that the sun and moon should first lose their glorious lights and shining, before he, or his people should evermore hereafter wrong the English in any kind, but they would ever hold love and friendship together: and to give the English better assurance of their faith, he had decreed, that if any Indian be seen to come within the limits of the English colony, (except they come with some message from him, with such and such tokens) that it shall be lawful to kill them presently; and the English shall be free to pass at all times when and where they please throughout his dominions.

And the Indians have of late acquainted our governour, that within five days' journey to the westward and by south, there is a great high mountain, and at foot thereof, great rivers that run into a great sea; and that there are men that come hither in ships, (but not the same as ours be) they wear apparel and have *reed caps on their heads, and ride on beasts like our horses, but have much longer ears and other circumstances they declare for the certainty of these things.

That Sir William was hereupon preparing fifty horse and fifty foot, to go and discover this thing himself in person, and take

all needful provisions in that case requisite along with them; he was ready to go when these last ships set sail for England in April last: and we hope to give a good account of it by the next ships, God giving a blessing to the enterprise, which will mightily advance and enrich this country; for it must needs prove a passage to the South Sea (as we call it) and also some part of China and the East Indies.

The governour Sir William, caused half a bushel of rice (which he had procured) to be sown and it prospered gallantly, and he had fifteen bushels of it, excellent good rice, so that all these fifteen bushels will be sown again this year; and we doubt not in a short time to have rice so plentiful as to afford it at 2d. a pound if not cheaper, for we perceive the ground and climate is very proper for it as our negroes affirm, which in their country is most of their food, and very healthful for our bodies.

We have many thousand of acres of clear land, I mean where the wood is all off it (for you must know all Virginia is full of trees) and we have now going near upon a hundred and fifty ploughs, with many brave yoke of oxen, and we sow excellent wheat, barley, rye, beans, peas, oats; and our increase is wonderful, and better grain not in the world.

One Captain Brocas, a gentleman of the council, a great traveller, caused a vineyard to be planted, and hath most excellent wine made, and the country, he saith, as proper for vines as any in Christendom, vines indeed naturally growing over all the country in abundance: only skilful men wanting here.

That at last Christmas we had trading here ten ships from London, two from Bristol, twelve Hollanders, and seven from New England.

Mr. Richard Bennet had this year out of his orchard as many apples as he made twenty butts of excellent cider.

And Mr. Richard Kinsman hath had for this three or four years, forty or lifty butts of perry made out of his orchard, pure and good.

So that you may perceive how proper our country is for these fruits, and men begin now to plant great orchards, and find the

way of grafting upon crab stocks, best for lasting, here being naturally in this land store of wild crab trees.

Mr. Hough at Nausamund, hath a curious orchard also, with all kind and variety of several fruits; the governour in his new orchard hath fifteen hundred fruit trees, besides his apricots, peaches, mellicotons, quinces, wardens, and such like fruits.

I mention these particular men, that all may know the truth of things.

Worthy Captain Matthews an old planter of above thirty years' standing, one of the council, and a most deserving commonwealth's man, I may not omit to let you know this gentleman's industry.

He hath a fine house, and all things answerable to it; he sows yearly store of hemp and flax, and causes it to be spun; he keeps weavers, and hath a tan house, causes leather to be dressed, hath eight shoemakers employed in their trade, hath forty negro servants, brings them up to trades in his house; he yearly sows abundance of wheat, barley, &c. the wheat he selleth at four shillings the bushel, kills store of beeves, and sells them to victual the ships wheat they come thither: hath abundance of kine, a brave dairy, swine great store, and poultry; he married the daughter of Sir Thomas Hinton, and in a word, keeps a good house, lives bravely, and a true lover of Virginia; he is worthy of much honor.

Our spring begins the tenth of February, the trees bud, the grass springs, and our autumn and fall of leaf is in November, our winter short, and most years very gentle, snow lies but little, yet ice some years.

I may not forget to tell you we have a free school, with two hundred acres of land, a fine house upon it, forty milch kine, and other accommodations to it; the benefactor deserves perpetual memory; his name Mr. Benjamin Symes, worthy to be chronicled; other petty schools also we have.

We have most rare coloured parraketoes, and one bird we call the mock-bird; for he will imitate all other birds' notes, and cries both day and night birds, yea, the owls and nightingales.

For bees there is in the country which thrive and prosper very well there; one Mr. George Pelton, alias, Strayton, a ancient planter of twenty-five years' standing that had store of them, he made thirty pounds a year profit of them; but by misfortune his house was burnt down, and many of his hives perished, he makes excellent good metheglin, a pleasant and strong drink, and it serves him and his family for good liquor: If men would endeavour to increase this kind of creature, there would be here in a short time abundance of wax and honey, for there is all the country over delicate food for bees, and there is also bees naturally in the land, though we account not of them.

59. Now these are the several sorts and kinds of beasts, birds, fish, in Virginia.

Beasts, great and small as followeth; above twenty several kinds.

- 1. Lions.
- 2. Bears.
- 3. Leopard.
- 4. Elks.
- But all these four sorts are up in the higher parts of the country, on the hills and mountains, few to be seen in the lower parts where the English are; the elks are as great as oxen, their horns six foot wide, and have two calves at a time; the skins make good buff, and the flesh as good as beef.
- 5. Deer.
- 6. Foxes.
- 7. Wild-cats.
- 8. Rackoons, as good meat as lamb.
- Passonnes. This beast hath a bag under her belly into which she takes her young

- ones, if at any time affrighted, and carries them away.
- 10. Two sorts of squirrels. One called a flying one, for that she spreads like a bat a certain loose skin she hath and so flies a good way.
- A musk-rat, so called for his great sweetness and shape.
- 14. Hares.
- 15. Beavers.
- 16. Otters.
- 17. Dogs, but bark not, after the shape of a wolf, and foxes smell not; wolves but little, neither not fierce.
- 18. Wolves.
- Martins, pole-cats, weasels, minks; but these vermin hurt not hens, chickens or eggs, at any time.
- 20. A little beast like a cony, the foxes kill many of them.

Birds are these, viz. above twenty-five several kinds.

- 1. Eagles.
- 2. Hawks of six several kinds.
- 3. Partridges many.
- .4. Wild turkies, some weighing sixty pound weight.
 - 5. Red-birds, that sing rarely.
 - 6. Nightingales.
- 7. Blue-birds, smaller than a wren.
- 8. Black-birds.
- 9. Thrushes.
- 10. Heath-cocks.
- 11. Swans.
- 12. Cranes.
- 13. Herons.

- 14. Geese.
- 15 Brants.
 - 16. Ducks.
- 17. Widgeons.
- 18. Dotterels.
- 19. Oxeyes.
- 20. Parrots. 21. Pigeons.
- 22. Owls.

Many more that have no English names; for one called the mock-bird, that counterfeits all other several birds' cries and tunes.

Fish are these in their kind, above thirty sorts.

- 1. Cod.
- 2. Bass.
- 3. Drums six foot long.
- Sheepsheads, this fish makes broth so like mutton broth, that the difference is hardly known.
- 5. Conger.
- 6. Eels.
- 7. Trouts.
 - 8. Mullets.
 - 9. Plaice.
 - 10. Grampus.
 - 11. Porpus.
 - 12. Scales.
 - 13. Sturgeons, of ten foot long.
 - 14. Stingraes.
 - 15. Brets.

- 16. White salmon.
- 17. Soles.
- 18. Herring.
- 19. Cony-fish.
- 20. Rock-fish.
- 21. Lampries.
- 22. Craw-fish. 23. Shads.
- 23. Shads
- 24. Perch.
 25. Crabs.
- 26. Shrimps.
- 27. Crecy-fish.
- 28. Oysters.
- 29. Cockles.
- 30. Muscles.
- 31. St. George-fish:
- 32. Toad-fish.

Trees above twenty kinds, and many no English names.

- 1. Oaks red & white wood.
- 2. Ash.
- · 3. Walnut, two kinds.
 - 4. Elms.

- 5. Cedar.
- 6. Cypress three fathoms about.
- 7r Mulberry trees great and good.

- 8. Chesnut frees.
- 9. Plum trees of many kinds.
- 10. The puchamine tree.
- 11. The laurel.

- 12. Cherries.
- 13. Crahes.
- 14. Vines.
- 15. Sassafras.

Fruits they have, strawberries, gooseberries, raspberries, maracokos, puchamines, muskmellons, pumpions, and for fruits brought thither and planted. Apples, pears, quinces, apricots, peaches; and many more kinds excellent good, &c.

CAPT. BYRD'S LETTERS CONTINUED.

Virginia, March the 29th, 1685.

To Messrs Perry & Lane.

Gent.—This serves to accompany Capt. Bradley with Sixty one Hds. of Tobacco and 6 of Skins, which I hope will come safe to hand. Since my last, I rec'd your acct via Maryland. Truly I believe the Wm. & Mary a very hard pennyworth. shee gets well home, for shee is a very dull sailer by all report. I am sorry the losse of Sugars keeps mee so far behind hand, and Hall comeing in so late the Tobacco was generally bought up before his arrivall, so that I fear I shall make a bad hand of it this year, but hope shall send enough to clear all and pay for what I have sent for. I have received great complaints of my Duffields, the colour is too light, a Darker blew pleases better. The trade is plentifully supplyed, and if I have not as good Goods as others, I must not expect to sell them to any advantage. rates all ready offered for Tobacco next year, and the planter (if God say Amen) designes a great Crop and hath prepared accordingly.

Paggen's concerne have certain intelligence of a negro Ship, which will bee here by the last of May, if no extraordinary accident intervene. They offer high for the trade. I believe Tobacco may doe well another year, but I am sure, they that are not

early supplyed here can expect little, and I am halfe out of heart with Hall, unlesse hee comes out a month or two before any other.

Mr. Brain (who hath marryed Mrs. Grendon) pretends great matters though I cannot conceive what encouragement they have found this year, comeing into the Country in Sept. with 30 Servnats and 1000 or £1200 worth of Goods, and could not (notwithstanding they took 100 Hhds. fraight) dispatch a small ship of about 350 or 360 Hhds.

If your designe by Barbadoes fails, wee shall bee fairly disappointed for without Servants or Slaves no great Crop is now to bee purchased.

By Capt. Morgan (who designes to saile with or before this) I shall send my Invoice and by him write what's furthur necessary. I hope to hear from you by all opportunitys and shall not trouble you farther at present but with my best respects and service take leave.

Gent. your reall fr'd and serv't,

W. B.

Virginia, March 31st, 1685.

To FATHER HORSMONDEN.

Worthy Sir,—We received yours by Mr. Brodnax, which was a great satisfaction to hear of your and our Children's Wellfare. My wife hath all this year urged mee to send little Nutty home to you, to which I have at last condescended, and hope you'll please to excuse the trouble. I must confesse she could learne nothing good here, in a great family of Negros. Shee comes in the Ship Culpeper where the master hath promised shee shall want nothing that's necessary for her. I have writ to Mr. North and Mr. Coe to supply her with what necessary's shee wants. I pray God send her safe to you.

All our friends here are in health but poor Coz Grendon who dyed at Sea the 10th of Oct'r last, and my Aunt was marryed

again about the latter end of Jan'y to one Mr. Edward Brain a Stranger to all here, but pretends to bee worth money, if not the Old Woman may thanke herselfe. Capt. Randolph and my selfe are Ex'rs for the Estate in Virginia, and they are now about to Sue us for the £1500 Jointure Mr. Grendon made her.

I have lately been at great trouble and charge in building two Grist Mills, and therefore intreat you (if it bee possible) to procure mee one or two honest millers, though I should bee at some more than ordinary charge about them. According to your desire I have herewith sent you 5 doz. of Muskrat skins and ordered them to be left with Mr. Perry & Lane. My wife and little Molly are well and give their duty to yourselfe and mother. Praying to God to send us a happy meeting in England,

I remain, worthy sir,

Your obed't Son and serv't,

W. B.

Pray give our blessings to our son and daughter.

Virginia, March 31st, 1685.

To Mr. CHRISTOPHER GLASSCOCK, per Culpeper.

Sir,—The good Character I ever rec'd of your person gave me much satisfaction that my son was placed under so worthy a Tutor, and the good account you give mee of him by your letter could not bee unpleasing to mee, but oblidges mee to returne you my hearty thanks for your care of him, and hope by no means hee may bee discouraged in his fair proceedings. I hope in a short time to see my native soile, when I shall not bee wanting farther to acknowledge your kindnesse, and till then remain Sir,

Your oblidged friend to serve you,

W. B.

Virginia, March 31st, 1685.

To WILL, per Culpeper.

Dear Son,-I rec'd your letter and am glad to hear you are

with so good a Master who I hope will see you improve your time, and that you bee carefull to serve God as you ought, without which you cannot expect to doe well here or hereafter. Pray bee dutifull to your Godfather and Godmother. Your Mother is well, and wee both give you our blessings. Your Sister Ursula comes for England with this ship. Your Sister Molly is well here. God blesse thee, and send thou mayest live to serve him as you ought, is the prayer of your loving father,

W. B.

Virginia, June 5th, 1685.

To my father Horsmonden.

Worthy Sir,—My last to you I sent by the Culpeper, with my little Nutty, who I hope by this time is near her port. My wife (I thanke God) is well and fair for another; in the meantime little Molly (who thrives apace) diverts us.

About 5 weeks since here happened such a deluge that the like hath not been heard of in the memory of man; the Water overflowing all my plantation, came into my dwelling house. It swept away all our fences, destroyed all that was on the ground and carryed away the Hills (that were made for Tobacco) with all the top of the manured land, and what's more strange, carryed away a new Mill (Stones, House and all as they were standing) about 150 yds downe the Creeke, and being discovered by some of my people, they went with Boats and Ropes, towed her backe and moored her within 30 foot of the place shee stood in before; but I am forced to pull her to pieces again. The Water hath ruined my Crop and most of my neighbours, so that I fear wee shall make little this year. All our friends in these parts are in health and give you their best respects and service. Pray Sir, give mine where due, with our blessings to our Children, and accept of our duty to yourselfe and Mother, with many hearty thanks for all your favours from,

Your obedient Son and serv't,

Virginia, June 5th, 1685.

To Mr. Cor.

Dear Sir,—I wrote you about 2 months since by Capt. More gan which I hope found you well and have made bold to trouble you now for some things for my selfe. Pray lett the shoes bee a large size bigger than those my Coz. Grendon bought for me last year, for I have not had any would fitt me this 2 years, nor a hatt, since I had those from you, which makes me now desire that trouble of you again. Wee sent you by Col. Hill a token to bee spent amongst our friends as formerly. Pray present my service to all that aske for mee, and accept of mine with my wive's most unfeignedly to yourselfe and Lady, with our hearty thanks for all your favors from

Dear Sir, your most oblidged fr'd and serv't,

W. B.

Virginia, June 5th, 1685.

To Mr. North.

Dear Sir,—My last to you by Ruddes, with the acc't I sent is I hope ere this come safe to hand. I have little now to adde, only to acquaint you how affairs goe in these parts. About the latter end of Aprill wee had a very great fresh, the biggest that has been knowne since the English seated here. The water came into my dwelling house and was near 2 foot high in the parlor. It destroyed all our plants, carryed away all the fences, with much other damage too tedious to bee here mentioned. Since which hath been a great drought, that unlesse rain comes suddenly, wee (especially hereabouts) can not expect to make either Corne of Tobacco.

The Saddle you sent mee was too dear. There was no girths and but single furniture, viz. bridle girths, breastplate and crupper, besides only the Stirrup of a Side Saddle (now returned by Capt. Tibbott.) Your Duffields much too light a blew, Reads

5d. a pound dearer than others, which are the better than they for our trade. Cloth col'd Plains, Starke naught. But enough of this. I hope they will be mended next time, and that my Indian trucke may come in early, which may bee an advantage. I hope my Tobacco and furres may pay all, otherwise you may abate so much of the English Goods sent for (charge interest for what's past (if you please) for I doe not desire to remain in debt. Pray pay Mr. Coe what hee is out for mee. Wee sent you a token by Col. Hill to bee spent amongst our friends, to whom give my best respects and service, and accept the same yourselfe from your reall friend and serv't,

W. B.

I am heartily sorry for the death of Coz. Grendon and wish you may secure yourselfe in England, for the Old Woman will unaccordably carry away all here.

AN OLD PLATE.

The following is a copy of an inscription on an old Plate which has been very politely left with us for our inspection by James M. Laidley, Esq., a member of the House of Delegates, from Kanawha, with a letter of explanation in these words:

RICHMOND, FEBRUARY 1st, 1849.

Dear Sir,—Knowing the lively interest you take in the preservation of aught that is connected with the early history of our Old Commonwealth, I procured, for your inspection, on my way to this city, the accompanying plate, which, about three years since, was found deposited a few inches below the surface of the earth, immediately at the confluence of the Great Kanawha and Ohio rivers.

This curious relique of Louis XV. shows one of the modes he adopted of asserting and perpetuating his dominion over New

France—which, I think, embraced all that region lying west of the Alleghany chain of mountains, and extending from Canada to New Orleans—He has bestowed, as you will perceive, upon our beautiful Kanawha, the river of the woods, a name, (Chinodahichetha) which, so far as I can learn "by tale or history," it has never otherwise borne.

I remain, with high respect,

Truly yours,

JAMES M. LAIDLEY.

To Wm. MAXWELL, Esq.

The plate is a flat piece of lead about 12 inches long and 8 inches wide, and perhaps about an 1th of an inch thick. It has been somewhat worn by time and dirt together, but still shows an inscription upon it in old French words, all in capitals, and pretty nearly as follows:

L'AN 1749 DV REGNE DE LOVIS XV ROY FRANCE NOVS CELORON COMMANDANT DVN DE-TACHMENT ENVOIE PAR MONSIEVR DUC DE CALISSONIERE COMMANDANT GENERAL DE NOVVELLE FRANCE POVR RETABLIR LA TRANQVILLITE DANS QUELQUES VILLAGES SAUVAGES DE CES CANTONS AVONS ENTERRE CETTE PLAQVE A LENTREE DE LA RIVIERE CHINODAHICHETHA LE 18 AOUST PRES DE LA RIVIERE OYO AUTREMENT BELLE RIVIERE POVR MONVMENT DV RENOVVELLEMENT DE POSSESSION QVE NOVS AVONS PRIS DE LA DITTE RIVIERE OYO ET DE TOVTES CELLES QVE Y TOMBENT ET DE TOVES LES TERRES DES DEVX COTES JYSQVE AVX SOVRCES DES DITTES RIVIES VINSI QVEN ONT JOVY OV DV JOVIR LES PRECEDENTS ROYS DE FRANCE ET QVILS SISONT MAINTENVS PAR LES ARMES ET PAR LES TRAITTES SPECIALEMENT PAR CEVX DE RISVVICK DYTRCHT ET DAIX LA CHPECLE

We may add that the letters of the original are radely cut, or indented in the plate, and have manifestly been executed by some illiterate hand who has mispelt some words, and mutilated others, till it is rather difficult to make them out.

We subjoin the following translation of the Inscription for the benefit of those who may not be acquainted with the French language.

In the year 1749, in the reign of Louis XV., King of France, we, Celoron, Commandant of a Detachment sent by the Duke of Calissoniere, Commandant General of New France, to re-establish tranquillity in some savage villages of these cantons, have interred this Plate at the entry of the river Chinodahichetha, the 18th of August, near the river Ohio, otherwise Belle Riviere, (or Beautiful River.) for a monument of the renewal of possession which we have taken of the said river Ohio, and of all those which fall into it, and of all the lands on both sides, to the sources of said rivers, as the preceding kings of France have, or ought to have enjoyed them, and as they are maintained by arms, and by treaties, and especially by the treaties of Riswick, of Utrecht, and of Aix La Chapelle.

THE NATIONAL OBSERVATORY.

The following article is a copy of the valuable and interesting paper which, as we have heretofore stated, was read by Lieut. M. F. Maury, Superintendent of the National Observatory at Washington, before the Virginia Historical Society at its last Annual Meeting, since filed in the Archives; and will be read, we are sure, with great satisfaction by all who can appreciate its merits.

There are a few facts relating to the early history of the Observatory which I should be glad to have placed among the records of this Society.

They are like the under currents of the ocean, which seldom rise to the surface and which generally escape the observation of the world, though they bear a most important part in the benificent system of aqueous circulation which tempers the frigid and cooks the torrid zones of the earth.

These under-tows, whether in the physical or the moral world, are felt perhaps, with their true force, only by those whose course in life is affected by them.

Many of the little events that are passing around us in silence, are to constitute the fillings-up of history. They are the undercurrents, the eddies, and the drifts in the tide of Times, by the effects of which the main current is made to pass along down to posterity with the proper force, clearness and beauty.

On taking charge of the National Observatory, my first duty, after getting the instruments in proper position and adjustment, was to train a corps of observers. As soon as this was done, I began to cast about for that plan of operations, which should be the most useful to the world and creditable to the country.

The Sun and Moon, the planets, and certain fixed stars of the larger magnitudes, called fundamental stars, have been the subjects of observation ever since practical Astronomy assumed the character of an exact science. It is nevertheless necessary to continue observations upon them, in order to obtain the requisite data for the American Nautical Almanac: But the time required for this would afford full employment neither to the instruments nor the observers. What then should be done with the spare time? Should it be left unoccupied: or should we follow the example of most of the Government Observatories in Europe, and fill it up with observations on the stars at random having neither definite object, aim or system in view? The genius of our Institutions and the habit of thought among the American people forbade this. For to the honor of the one and the glory of the other, be it said, they are eminently utilitarian and practical in their exactions.

When the American people in their national character undertake anything, they never do it by halves. Their National Observatory is furnished with a most splendid set of instruments. There is but one observatory in the world superior to it in this respect. And when I was ordered to the charge of it, I felt that is heavy responsibility had been imposed upon me. It is a post that I never sought, but being assigned to it in the line of daty, I could not as an officer decline with propriety. I knew that the public expected it so to be conducted as to afford results the most useful to the world and creditable to the country. There-

fore, besides the observations already alluded to, I resolved to give effect to a favorite idea, and to commence a catalogue of the stars upon a plan which, when complete, would afford a work which I thought would not be altogether unworthy of the Nation,

With splendid instruments, and industrious observers; with beautiful skies, and more of the heavens above us than they in Europe have, arrangements were commenced for a catalogue of the starry host upon a larger scale, and a more comprehensive plan than had ever before been attempted by any single astronomer. The want of such a work as a book of reference for Astronomers, has been felt for ages.

I do not mean to intimate that there are no catalogues of stars; but I mean to say there is no catalogue of the stars that are visible at any one place. Nor is there any one catalogue, which, besides magnitude, R. A. and Declination, gives also colour, angle of position and distance, with maps of the binary systems, and clusters of the stars with drawings of the Nebulae. There are catalogues, too numerous to mention; but the most extensive are Lalande's, Struve's and Bessel's.

Lalande's was commenced in 1789 and ended in 1801: It extends from the North Pole to the Tropic of Capricorn, and contains about 50,000 stars, but it gives position and size only down to the ninth magnitude. Bessel commenced in 1821 and finished in 1833. He worked from 45° N. to 15° S. Declination, and obtained a list of about 75,000 stars to which he assigned position and magnitude only.

Struve's is the most extensive catalogue, by far, of the double stars. It gives magnitude, colour, angle of position and distance; but it does not pretend to be a complete catalogue even of all the double stars that are visible in Russia; and yet it is considered as one of the most valuable contributions of the age to Astronomy.

The plan finally adopted for the Washington Catalogue, was to penetrate regularly and systematically with some one of our powerful telescopes, every point of space in the visible heavens, for the purpose not only of determining accurately the position

of every star, cluster, and nebula, that the instruments can reach, but for the purpose also of recording magnitude and colour, with angle of position and distance of binary stars, and of making drawings and giving descriptions of all clusters and nebulae. And for this, arrangements were commenced in 1845.

Now it may be asked, why make this work so extensive? Why comprehend in it objects that never have been, and never can be seen by the naked eye?

The answer is ready with reasons abundant. The heavens like the earth, are obedient to the great law of change. The stars are undergoing perpetual change, some change their position, some vary in magnitude, some in colour, and some have blazed forth like flaming meteors in the sky, dazzled the world, and then disappeared forever.

The appearance of a new star in the firmament induced Hipparchus before the Christian era to undertake the first catalogue, which although lost to the world was productive of great practical good. Ptolemy is said to have borrowed over freely from it.

In November 1572, a star appeared all at once in great splendor. It surpassed Sirius in brilliancy, and was brighter than Jupiter in perigee. It could be seen in the day time, with the naked eye, and after two years it passed away and disappeared. Its place in the sky is now vacant. It induced Tycho Brahe to undertake his catalogue.

It may be that there is now, at this very time in the firmament above, a world on fire. "Argus, a well known star in the Southern hemisphere, has suddenly blazed forth, and from a star of the 2nd or 3rd magnitude, now glares with the brilliancy of the first.

It is man's boast that he was made to look aloft; for his alone is the privilege to pry into "Nature's infinite book of secresy," and can it be, therefore profitless to him and of no value to posterity to survey the skies, map the stars and contemplate "the eternal flowers of heaven?

The generation that succeeds is always wiser than that which precedes; for this begins with knowledge, advancement, and

discovery where that left off. Our ancestors gathered facts, and recorded observations, which in our hands have become clues guiding to knowledge, or leading to discovery. Shall we do less? He who has the privilege of interrogating nature in the name of society, and yet fails to preserve her answers, is regarded by the scientific world as one who betrays his trust, and thereby wrongs the living and defrauds posterity.

In 1795, Lalande saw a star, and entered it upon his catalogue. In 1847 it was discovered at the Washington Observatory that that star was the planet Neptune. Thus, by the fidelity of that observer, and the means of his catalogue, we are enabled to know at once what otherwise we should have had to wait fifty years to learn. But for that observation of Lalande, astronomers would have had to wait half a century for data to enable them to determine the orbit of that planet as accurately as Mr. Walker, formerly an assistant at the National Observatory, has done in consequence of the discovery there.

Perhaps the most exquisitely beautiful objects in the heavens, are the double stars, with their contrast of colors. When the telescope is turned upon these objects, the most richly colored orange star may be seen dancing along with its companion of bright green, or small blue. They are arranged in pairs or groups, with their components diversified with almost all the colors of the rainbow.

It was a long time a question whether these stars were really double, or only optically so. It was thought they appeared double, only because they happened to be situated nearly in the same direction; that one was placed at an infinite distance beyond the other. It was said, therefore, that they appeared optically near each other only, like lamps afar off in a dark night, which, though at a great distance apart, appear close together to one who sees them nearly in the same straight line.

These stars are so remote from us, that a snail might travel at his usual gait many times around the earth, before that type of velocity with us, a cannon ball, could reach the nearest of them.

How then could it ever be ascertained whether they were physically double, or only optically so?

Catalogues and the resources of science have enabled astronomers to settle the question.

If while looking at the leaves on the trees of a forest, I hold up a dime at a certain distance before me, I will see that it hides certain leaves. If now I hold a dollar at the same place, I will find that the additional leaves hid by it, will exceed, many times in number the first, because the leaves are situated one beyond the other. They are optically close together; and the additional space optically hid by the dollar is much larger than that hid only by the dime.

Now apply this test to the double stars. Take the space in the heavens about each star, that would be hid by a pin's head when held at a convenient distance for vision, and count the stars that would be included within the space so hid. Now hold a half dime at the same distance from the eye, and count the additional stars hid by it.

The first will be found to exceed the last in numbers many times. Thus the probability was established that these stars were in physical and not in mere optical connection. The Telescope was now brought to bear. Observations were made and recorded in Catalogues, and, after the lapse of years, it was discovered that many of these stars were suns actually revolving about each other.

Thus systems in which there are many suns and the most complicated motions have been detected. In some, one sun revolves about another. In others, one pair of suns is seen revolving about each other, and they two around another pair. Some have suns of sapphire blue, emerald green, orange yellow, or flaming red. And there, instead of having the alternations of light and darkness as we have here, it may be supposed that their days and nights alternate with blue, green, red or yellow light, according to the color of the sun which may be in the ascendant.

There may be some ready to say,—though I am sure there are

none such here,-of what good is it to us to know that there be suns among the stars, and days of different hues, in the remote regions of space! I hold myself to be a utilitarian of the strictest sect. But I regard every fact that man can gather from the physical world, to be of value. In the book of nature we see God's own hand-writing; and there is not to be found throughout his handy work, a single fact, word or syllable which does not relate to the destiny of man. We may not understand its bearings or comprehend its import, but it is not because it is without meaning,-it is because we are not wise enough to read the interpretation thereof. We have received more than any generation ever received of its ancestors, for the generation that preceded us had its own treasures of knowledge added to all that it received from the world before, to hand down to us. As we have received more, we are required to give more. fore, let us interrogate nature diligently for her laws, and for facts which are the expounders of her laws, feeling assured that the course of Man is upward and onward, and that if we ourselves can make nothing of her answers, there may be DANIELS coming after us, who will have the wisdom to read them aright, be they in characters never so strange and incomprehensible to ns.

It is a part of the plan of the American Catalogue accurately to determine distance and angle of position of the double stars,—to record magnitude, color, right ascension and declination, and so enable those who come after us hundreds or thousands of years hence to compare their observations with ours and to determine therefrom the orbits and Anni Magni of these wonderful suns and curious systems. The oldest of the observations of this kind that have been handed to us, are too recent, in comparison with the myriads of our years which some of these suns require to complete a single revolution, to enable us to determine any thing as to their periods.

Perhaps of all the objects in the sky, the Nebulae are the most wonderful and mysterious. We may trace them up through the telescope from shapes the most fantastical to forms the most

symmetrical and graceful. They are beyond the reach of the unaided eye. But with the telescope turned in a certain direction, we may see a mere sploch of curious light, presenting a Nebula without form, and apparantly void; -with the telescope in another direction, we will see them beginning to assume regularity of outline, with marks of aggregation and condensation, as though they were in process of formation, and these several shapes were merely the nebulous stuff in different stages of growth. Some have the graceful convolutions of the smoke curl,some are spiral,—some are rent in pieces as though they were curdling into more dense aggregations of matter; these leave black rents in the sky, through which stars are often seen to peep out from the darkness apparently at an immense distance beyond. Following them on, we trace them up into the circular form, with marks of condensation about the centre; then comes the globular appearance, with a decided nucleus; and finally, we come across the perfectly formed star, surrounded with a thin haze of nebulous matter, as though it had not yet all been quite condensed into the shining substance of the star.

The oldest observation upon these wonderful objects is of too recent a date to tell us anything as to their changes and growth, if growth they have.

The Catalogue contemplates accurate drawings of the Nebulae and the leaving by this means to posterity, the clue to that knowledge, with regard to this class of objects, which we ourselves would be so glad to have.

Under the space penetrating powers of the telescope many of these objects are resolved into stars. Among the clusters are to be seen at one view and in a single spot not larger than Ahab's Cloud, aggregations of stars, far exceeding in number all that the unaided eye of man ever beheld in the azure vault above.

God "by his spirit hath garnished the heavens." But it is not until one of these gorgeous clusters is seen through the telescope, that one can feel in its full force the prophet's saying—"The host of Heaven cannot be numbered."

"Canst thou bind the sweet influences of the Pleiades?"

It may be that catalogues and the telescope have enabled us to see, though darkly, the scope of the Almighty question.

By means of catalogues, it has been discovered that the stars in a certain quarter of the heavens are getting optically closer and closer together, while those in an opposite quarter, are apparently separating from each other and getting wider apart, precisely in the same way as though we were receding from the one set and approaching the other.

This, therefore, suggested the idea, that our system itself might be moving in obedience to the influences of some vast center of revolution in the remote regions of space. And it has recently been shown, with such verisimilitude as to throw the onus of proof upon those who deny the conclusion:—that the sun with its splendid retinue of planets, satellites and comets is in motion about a center inconceivably remote; that though we are moving about it at the rate of many millions of miles in a year, the period is so immense, the distance from the center to the circumference of the orbit so great, as to require myriads and myriads of ages to complete a revolution. And that center is in the direction of the star Alcyon, one of the pleiades. Who, therefore, can "bind those sweet influences," which guide the sun and moon and earth through the trackless regions of space, and hold them so they fall not?

To me the simple passage through the Transit instrument of a star across the meridian is the height of astronomical sublimity.

At the dead hour of the night, when the world is hushed in sleep and all is still; when there is not a sound to be heard save the dead beat escapement of the clock, counting with hollow voice the footsteps of time in his ceaseless round, I turn to the Ephemeris and find there, by calculation made years ago, that when that clock tells a certain hour, a star which I never saw will be in the field of the telescope for a moment, flit through and then disappear. The instrument is set;—the moment approaches and is intently awaited;—I look;—the star mute with eloquence that gathers sublimity from the silence of the night, comes smiling and dancing into the field, and at the instant pre-

dicted, even to the fraction of a second, it makes its transit and is gone! With emotions too deep for the organs of speech, the heart swells out with unutterable anthems; we then see that there is harmony in the heavens above; and though we cannot hear, we feel "the music of the spheres."

The time is recorded and the declination being determined, the star is entered in the Catalogue, there to stand as a record forever of its magnitude and position for that day and hour. Thus for every star, a point will be given from which in time to come, Astronomers may reckon its motions.

When the sky is clear, there is every night, and all night long, an eye at every telescope in the observatory, working for this Catalogue; and that no star shall escape us, the part of the heavens that is gone over to-night, is re-explored to-morrow, night by fresh observers with different instruments. Thus every star is to be seen at least twice, by two observers, and on two occasions; so that in time to come, it may be said by astronomers, such a star was in the heavens at the date of the Washington Catalogue, because it is in that work; but it has since disappeared, because it is not now in the heavens; or, such a star which is now visible was not so at the date of the Washington Catalogue, because it is not in that work.

Already, as the result of the first year's work, about 15,000 stars have been observed for the Catalogue; most of which are new.

Should this work be carried on and completed according to the original plan, the time may come when facts connected with the history of it will not be altogether without interest.

Here is an official order in relation to it.

"NAVY DEPARTMENT, MARCH 6TH, 1846.

Sir,—Desirous that the numerous and able corps employed at the National Observatory, at Washington, may produce results important to maratime science, and to the Navy, I approve your course in making the series of Astronomical Observations, more immediately necessary for the preparation of a Nautical Almanac.

The country expects, also, that the Observatory will make adequate contributions to Astronomical science. The most celebrated European Catalogues of the Stars, "Bessel's Zone Observations" and "Struve's Dorpat Catalogue" of double stars, having extended to only fifteen degrees South of the Equator. and the Washington Observatory, by its geographical position, commanding a zone of fifteen degrees further South; and being provided with all instruments requisite for extending these catalogues, you are hereby authorized and directed to enter upon the observation of the heavens commencing at the lowest parallel of South Declination, which you may find practicable. embrace in your Catalogue all stars even of the smallest magnitude which your instruments can accurately observe. You will, when convenient, make duplicate observations of stars for each Catalogue; and, when time permits, you will determine with precision, by the Meridian instruments, the position of the principal stars in each pair or multiple of stars.

Simultaneously with these observations, you will, as far as practicable, determine the positions of such stars as have different declinations or right ascensions assigned to them in the most

accredited Ephemerides.

You will, from time to time, report directly to this Department the progress of the work.

Respectfully, yours,

(Signed) GEORGE BANCROFT.

LIEUT. M. F. MAURY, Superintendent of the Observatory, Washington."

The foregoing is a true copy of a letter printed in the Appendix to the "Washington Astronomical Observations."

J. S. KENNARD, Passed Mid'n U. S. Navy.

This order is the surface current, and without looking deeper, it may hereafter be construed into the original first idea. Its date is "March 6;" but here is the little under current which took its rise two months before, and makes the upper one clear.

" ORDER

OBSERVATIONS FOR 1846.

A regular series to be kept up on Polaris, Lyrae, and 61 Cygni, and on the Sun, Moon and Planets; and by the West Transit on the Moon culminators of the Nautical Almanac.

At least ten observations with each of the Meridional instruments are to be made on every Nautical Almanac Star visible

during the year.

The list of clock stars to be revised. The Prime Vertical will continue its observations upon aLyrae daily; and upon 61 Cygni, and m Lacertae, as soon as the last two shall be in position. It will also observe upon as many stars of the first or second magnitude as practicable, and will catalogue between the Zenith and 30° N. Declination.

The Meridian and Mural Circles will catalogue in alternate belts of 5° Declination, the former commencing with 45° South, and extending to 35° South; one observation upon each star, cluster, and nebula will suffice for the Catalogue in this part of the heavens.

The West Transit will sweep in belts adjoining the Mural.

Each instrument will number its own stars, beginning with No. 1, and will also quote magnitudes of the stars (standards for which have been given) and assign weight to every observation.

(Signed) M. F. MAURY.

January 5th, 1846."

The above is a true copy of an order printed in the Appendix to the "Washington Astronomical Observations."

J. S. KENNARD, Passed Mid'n U. S. Navy.

I have therefore chosen, gentlemen, to take this memorial from its humble place in the Observatory, to bring it with me, and ask to have it placed on record here with the Historical Society of my native State. It may be useless—we cannot tell. It is our duty to keep the stream of history as it passes by us, pure and clear; and then, we can safely leave the rest to time.

A THOUGHT.

A happy lot must sure be his,
The lord, not slave of things,
Who values life by what it is,
And not by what it brings.—J. Sterling.

ORIGINAL LETTERS.

FROM GENERAL WASHINGTON TO COL. BASSETT.

Fredericksburg in the State of New York, October 30th, 1778.

This letter from General Washington to the late Col. Burwell Bassett of New Kent, is copied from the original in the possession of a lady of this city, (a grand-niece of the writer.) who has, very obligingly, permitted us to publish it in our work.

Dear Sir,—By Mr. Custis I took the liberty of requesting the favor of you to set a value upon the Stock of every kind belonging to me at Claiborne; except the Horses and Plantation Utensils which I have given to him—I have wrote to him (of this date) proposing that he should take all the Corn, Wheat and Provender for the Cattle, so soon as it can be ascertained, at such prices as you shall affix; and if he agrees to it, I shall be much obliged to you for conferring this additional favor on me.

It will be better for both of us, that there should be but one Interest on the Plantation; and that the property thereon should not be separated, which necessarily would be the case, if he was to stock it for the use of the Negroes and Cattle, while the Grain and Provender raised thereon remained mine, and kept distinct from his waiting for occasional Markets. The Cotton, I expect Mrs. Washington will require for her own use; and trust that the Tobacco will be stripped, prized and Inspected with all the dispatch possible; after which, and paying Davenport his share, I have directed Mr. Hill to put the rest into your hands, and shall be obliged to you for selling it for me, in the same manner, and at the same time you do your own.

I shall make no apology, my dear Sir, for giving you this trouble, especially as Mrs. Washington in a late letter informs me (but I had no doubt of it before) that you would readily render me any services of this kind in your power.

We still remain in a disagreeable state of suspense respecting the intentions of the Enemy. There are reasons for and against a total evacuation of New York. I ought rather to have said, there are circumstances and evidences for and against it—for reason will allow no alternative, so clearly does it point out the absurdity of an Ideal conquest of the United States, and the folly of longer continuing in their present fruitless pursuits. A few days now, must, I think, develope Sir Henry's views, as they have advanced a hundred and fifty transports with Troops, stores &c., to Sandy Hook ready for sea, and are still going on in their Imbarkation.

Our affairs now, are, I think, so far reduced to a certainty, that nothing but our own want of Virtue, or palpable mismanagement, can overset or injure our Independence—but here, that is, in this want of Virtue, we have a many-headed Monster to encounter, and unless forestallers and engrossers can be hung up to view as Enemies of the worst kind, and punished in the most exemplary and conspicuous manner, the most fatal consequences, in my opinion, are yet to be dreaded. But correct this evil and continue resolutely, and frequently, to keep up the credit of the Money, and there is not a doubt, but under the Smiles of that Providence which has never yet forsaken us, we shall go triumphantly through this great struggle.*

. My compliments to all enquiring friends.

Dr Sir your Obed't Serv't, G. WASHINGTON.

• The words and letters printed in italics are not in the original, but have been supplied to fill some small vacancies in it, (owing to the paper,) and to complete the sense,

FROM RICHARD HENRY LEE TO _____.

We copy this letter from the original in the archives of the Virginia, Historical Society, to which it has been, very politely, transmitted by:

Joseph Segar, Esq., of Hampton, with a letter of introduction Which we also copy:

HAMPTON, DEC. 26TH, 1846.

My Dear Sir,—Looking over my old papers a few days since. I met with the enclosed original letter of Richard Henry Lee, presented to me some fifteen or twenty years ago, by a friend who is no longer "in the land of the living." The history of the document I have forgotten; nor do I retain even the name of the person to whom it was addressed.

of the person to whom it was addressed.

Supposing that it may be interesting as a relic of the eminent Orator and Statesman whose name it bears, and that it may throw some light upon the political history of the times to which it refers; and desiring to commit it to a safer depository than the keeping of a private individual, I have determined to hand it over to the Virginia Historical Society, to which it may prove acceptable.

Committing it to you, as the Secretary of the Society, I am, Very respectfully and faithfully, yours,

JOS. SEGAR.

Wm. Maxwell, Esq.

CHANTILLY, MAY THE 26TH, 1788.

Dear Sir,—The manner in which we have together struggled for the just rights of human nature, with the friendly correspondence that we have maintained, entitles us, I hope, to the most unreserved confidence in each other apon the subject of human rights and the liberty of our country. It is probable that yourself, no more than I do, propose to be hereafter politically engaged; neither therefore expecting to gain or fearing to lose, the candid part of mankind will admit us to be impartial Judges, at least, of the arduous business that calls you to Richmond on the 2nd of next month.

I do not recollect to have met with a sensible and candid man who has not admitted that it would be both safer and better if amendments were made to the Constitution proposed for the government of the U. States; but the friends to the idea of amendments divide about the mode of obtaining them—some thinking that a second Convention might do the business, while

others fear that the attempt to remedy by another Convention I have been informed that you wished would risk the whole. amendments, but disliked the plan of another Convention. The just weight that you have sir in the councils of your Country may put it in your power to save from arbitrary rule a great and free people. I have used the words Arbitrary Rule because great numbers fear that this will be the case, when they consider that it may be so under the new proposed system, and reflect on the unvarying progress of power in the hands of frail man. To accomplish the ends of society by being equal to contingencies infinite, demands the deposit of power great and extensive indeed in the hands of rulers. So great, as to render abuse probable, unless prevented by the most careful precautions: among which, the freedom and frequency of elections, the liberty of the Press, the Trial by Jury, and the Independency of the Judges, seem to be so capital and essential; that they ought to be secured by a Bill of Rights to regulate the discretion of rulers in a legal way, restraining the progress of ambition and avarice within just bounds. Rulers must act by subordinate agents generally, and however the former may be secure from the pursuits of Justice, the latter are forever kept in check by the trial by Jury where that exists "in all its rights." This most excellent security against oppression, is an universal, powerful and equal protector of all. But the benefit to be derived from this system is most effectually to be obtained from a well informed and enlightened people. Here arises the necessity for the freedom of the Press, which is the happiest organ of communication ever yet devised, the quickest and surest means of conveying intelligence to the human mind. I am grieved to be forced to think, after the most mature consideration of the subject, that the proposed Constitution leaves the three essential securities before stated, under the mere pleasure of the new rulers! And why should it be so sir, since the violation of these cannot be necessary to good government, but will be always extremely convenient for bad. It is a question deserving intense consideration, whether the State sovereignties ought not to be supported, perhaps in the

way proposed by Massachusetts in their 1st, 3d, and 4th amendments. Force and opinion seem to be the two ways alone by which men can be governed—the latter appears the most proper for a free people—but remove that, and obedience, I apprehend, can only be found to result from fear, the offspring of force. If this be so, can opinion exist among the great mass of mankind without competent knowledge of those who govern, and can that knowledge take place in a country so extensive as the territory of the U. States which is stated by Capt. Hutchins at a million of square miles, whilst the empire of Germany contains but tory of the U. States which is stated by Capt. Hutchins at a million of square miles, whilst the empire of Germany contains but 192,000, and the kingdom of France but 163,000 square miles. The almost infinite variety of climates, soils, productions, manners, customs and interests renders this still more difficult for the general government of one Legislature; but very practicable to Confederated States united for mutual safety and happiness, each contributing to the federal head such a portion of its sovereignty as would render the government fully adequate to these purposes and no more. The people would govern themselves more easily, the laws of each State being well adapted to its own genius and circumstances; the liberties of the U. States would probably be more secure than under the proposed plan, which, carefully attended to will be found capable of annihilating the State sovereignties by perishing the operations of their State governments under the general Legislative right of commanding. Taxes without restraint. So that the productive revenues that the States may happily fall upon for their own support, can be seized by superior power supported by the Congressional Courts of Justice, and by the sacred obligation of Oath imposed on all the State Judges to regard the laws of Congress as supreme over the laws and Constitutions of the States! Thus circumstanced we shall probably find resistance vain, and the State governments as feeble and contemptible as was the Senatorial power under the Roman Emperors. The name existed but the thing was gone. I have observed sir that the sensible and candid friends of the proposed plan agree that amendments would be proper, but fear the consequences of another Convention. I submit the following as an effectual compromise between the majorities, and the formidable minorities that generally prevail.

It seems probable that the determinations of four States will be materially influenced by what Virginia shall do. This places a strong obligation on our country to be unusually cautious and circumspect in our Conventional conduct. The mode that I would propose is something like that pursued by the Convention Parliament of England in 1688. In our ratification insert plainly and strongly such amendments as can be agreed upon, and say; that the people of Virginia do insist upon and mean to retain them as their undoubted rights and liberties which they intend not to part with; and if these are not obtained and secured by the mode pointed out in the 5th article of the Convention plan in two years after the meeting of the new Congress, that Virginia shall be considered as disengaged from this ratification. In the 5th article it is stated that two thirds of Congress may propose amendments, which being approved by three fourths of the Legislatures become parts of the Constitution-So that the new Congress may obtain the amendments of Virginia without risking the convulsion of Conventions. Thus the beneficial parts of the new system may be retained, and a just security be given for Civil Liberty; whilst the friends of the system will be gratified in what they say is necessary, to wit, the putting the government in motion, when, as they again say, amendments may and ought to be made. The good consequences resulting from this method will probably be, that the undetermined States may be brought to harmonize, and the formidable minorities in many assenting States be quieted by so friendly and reasonable an accommodation. In this way may be happily prevented the perpetual opposition that will inevitably follow (the total adoption of the plan) from the State Legislatures; and united exertions take place. In the formation of these amendments Localities ought to be avoided as much as possible. The danger of Monopolized Trade may be avoided by calling for the consent of 3 fourths of the U. States on regulations of Commerce. The trial by Jury to be according to the course of proceeding in the State

where the cause criminal or civil is tried, and confining the Supreme federal Court to the jurisdiction of Law excluding Fact. To prevent surprises, and the fixing of injurious laws, it would seem to be prudent to declare against the making perpetual laws until the experience of two years at least shall have vouched their utility. It being much more easy to get a good Law continued than a bad one repealed. The amendments of Massachusetts appear to be good so far as they go, except the 2nd and extending the 7th to foreigners as well as the Citizens of other States in this Union. For their adoption the aid of that powerful State may be secured. The freedom of the Press is by no means sufficiently attended to by Massachusetts, nor have they remedied the want of responsibility by the impolitic combinations of President and Senate. No person, I think, can be alarmed at that part of the above proposition which proposes our discharge if the requisite amendments are not made; because, in all human probability it will be the certain means of securing their adoption for the following reasons-N. C., N. Y., R. I. and N. H. are the 4 States that are to determine after Virginia, and there being abundant reason to suppose that they will be much influenced by our determination; if they, or 3 of them join us, I presume it cannot be fairly imagined that the rest, suppose 9, will hesitate a moment to make amendments which are of a general nature, clearly for the safety of Civil Liberty against the future designs of despotism to destroy it; and which indeed is requir'd by at least half of most of those States who have adopted the new Plan; and which finally obstruct not good but bad government.

It does appear to me, that in the present temper of America, if the Massachusetts amendments, with those herein suggested being added, and were inserted in the form of our ratification as before stated, that Virginia may safely agree, and I believe that the most salutary consequences would ensue. I am sure that America and the World too look with anxious expectation at us, if we change the Liberty that we have so well deserved for elective Despotism we shall suffer the evils of the change while we.

labor under the contempt of mankind—I pray sir that God may bless the Convention with wisdom, maturity of counsel, and constant care of the public liberty; and that he may have you in his holy keeping. I find that as usual, I have written to you a long letter—but you are good, and the subject is copious—I like to reason with a reasonable man, but I disdain to notice those scribblers in the newspapers altho' they have honored me with their abuse—My attention to them will never exist whilst there is a Cat or a Spaniel in the House!

With very great esteem and regard

I have the honor to be Dear Sir

Your most obedient servant,

RICHARD HENRY LEE.

THE LATE MR. LEIGH.

Since the date of our last number, a noble spirit, long and well known amongst us in the manly form of Benjamin Watkins Leigh, has passed away from our city and State forever. Yet not entirely; for his memory still remains with us, to honor and cherish as we ought,—to celebrate with due praise,—and to embalm, with grateful veneration, in all our hearts.

Mr. Leigh was undoubtedly one of the most distinguished mea of his time;—an able lawyer—an eloquent speaker—a superior statesman, and withal a truly honest and honorable man. The splendor of his public character was enhanced by the softer radiance of his private life, and his talents and virtues together always rightly aimed and strenuously exerted, seemed to sanction the far-and-wide-spread reputation which he had so fairly won, and so properly enjoyed. As a politician, more particularly, we believe he was generally considered as the most perfectly upright and disinterested actor on the stage; and in this opinion of him we cordially unite. For ourselves at least, we always regarded him as, in many respects, the very

model of a public man; and we love to recall his image now as that of a true patriot of the old Roman, or, we would rather say, of the old Virginian stamp-all for his country and nothing for himself. He was, indeed, eminently and almost peculiarly Virginian in all his traits. It is true he loved his country-his whole country-and he appreciated, no doubt, our glorious Union at its own priceless value; but he loved his native State with a first and filial affection which Nature herself had infused into his breast, from his earliest years, and which nothing but death, at last, could ever subdue. He loved her, indeed, even we must say, in some points, " not wisely, but too well;" for he was, we believe, warmly and zealously attached to all her institutions, with all the principles and even prejudices—worn out in the minds of many but still fresh in his heart-embedded in them; and which he delighted to blazon, with all the various powers of his vigorous and discursive genius. In the Convention, accordingly, where he was undoubtedly the leading member of the Conservative party, he contended earnestly and zealously, and with a degree of ability and eloquence rarely equalled, for the old basis of our polity as established at the revolution, without any new-fangled innovations, and with only such moderate and reasonable changes as time and circumstances had rendered absolutely and indispensably necessary and proper. In this spirit, he was for retaining our county courts, freehold suffrage, and such a scale of representation as should secure the rights and property of the East, from the hard taxation, and from all the possible and imaginable aggression of the West. It was here, accordingly, that "he beamed himself,"-put out all his rays,-and culminated, we may say, in the very highest ascension of his public character and fame.

And yet, we are disposed to think, that his services in the ensuing session of the Legislature were hardly less substantial and important. It was here, at least, as we thought at the time, that his parliamentary talents appeared to the greatest advantage; and we readily award him the highest praise. He was not, indeed, we should say, a fine and fascinating speaker, or a dexte-

rous manager, like a Townshend, or a Canning; but he was certainly a free, forcible, and fertile debater, like a Fox, or a Brougham, (but with points of his ewa;) and always ready to pour out a stream of earnest and impassioned reasoning on all the various subjects or cases that came upon him, or across him, in the course of business in the House. It was still, however, whichly on legal questions and topics, that he displayed his superior ability; and he certainly took the best course to secure his fame by entwining it, as he did, permanently, and we trust percannally, with the laws of the land.

We are not writing a memoir, but only a mere notice of the deceased, and can only allude to the signal and splendid honer which he afterwards attained when he was called by the ananimous vote of both Houses of the General Assembly, to undertake an important and interesting mission of conciliation to the sovereign State of South Carolina, then on the perilous edge of a conflict with the national authority of the United States; and, aided no doubt by other and stronger influences, most happily succeeded in preserving peace between the high contending parties, with the perfect honor of both, and with the general approbation of all for the part which he had so gracefully performed. And here, to our minds, if Providence had pleased, might have been a beautiful and becoming close of his public life; but he was reserved for another scene, and a different exit. We refer here to his subsequent elevation to the Senate of the United States; where it might seem that he was at last in his proper sphere, and where he did indeed shine out, on several occasions, with great lustre; but where, under the peculiar circumstances in which he was placed, he had hardly time or scope for the full display of all his faculties; and could only remain long enough to " signalize," as he said, his inflexible opposition to what he deemed the assumption of arbitrary power, and to prove his own indomitable fidelity to the constitution of his country; when he felt himself compelled, by private and pressing considerations, to resign his seat, and retire once more, and faully, to the shades of private life.

 $\mathsf{Digitized}\,\mathsf{by}\,Google$

It may be fairly inferred from this slight account of him, that Mr. Leigh could not have been destitute of that principle which another eminent jurist and statesman has lately pronounced to be an "indispensable element in any great human character,"-the principle of religion;-nor was he indeed. On the contrary, we are happy to be able to state, on the best authority, that from his earliest years he had imbibed the pure precepts of the word of God from the lips of his pious parents; and that he always through life avowed his firm and conscientious belief in the truth and excellence of the Christian faith. He had, then, no doubt, the "indispensable element" in him; but how far it was developed or defined, we are not informed, and cannot of course, assume to determine. We believe, however, that this was the real secret of his superiority to some who might otherwise have been his equals, and raised him indeed far above the vulgar herd of selfish and sordid politicians.

With this estimate of the deceased, we earnestly hope that a proper memorial of his life, character and services, prepared by some competent writer, will soon be given to the public. In the mean time, we have been gratified to see that some friendly hands have been paying their grateful tributes to his shade, in various prints. One of these, we observe, in the warmth of his zeal, has called our departed patriot, "Ultimus Romanorum"—"the Last of the Romans." But highly as we honored him, we cannot sanction this lavish compliment to his memory, at the expense of some others, like if not equal, who yet survive him; and at the expense, too, by implication, of our State herself; for we must trust that our old Commonwealth, the "Magna parens virum"—the mighty mother of great men—is still "a fruitful vine," and, like the classical tree that bore the golden branch,—

Aureus; et simili frondescit virga metallo—

will continue to bear her radiant offspring, with becoming honor, to the end of time.

 $\mathsf{Digitized}\,\mathsf{by}\,Google$

THE SOUTH WESTERN RAIL ROAD.

It is really curious and almost amusing to observe that this great improvement, now happily secured by the late act of the General Assembly, is but the fulfilment of an old prediction, or rather, we would say, the carrying out of an old project conceived by our fathers of Virginia, many years ago, in the early period of our colonial history, and whose happy accomplishment has been reserved for our day; but so it is! Let our readers ponder the following passage in the old pamphlet which we have republished in this number, in the article entitled "Virginia in 1648," and more particularly the parts we have put in italics, and they will see it at once.

48. "That for matter of their better knowledge of the land they dwell in, the planters resolve to make a further discovery into the country, west and by south up above the falls and over the hills, and are confident upon what they have learned from the Indians, to find a way to a west or south sea," (the Pacific Ocean) "by land or rivers, and to discover a way to China and East Indies, or unto some other sea that shall carry them thither;" &c.

"And by such a discovery the planters in Virginia shall gain the rich trade of the East India, and so cause it to be driven through the Continent of Virginia, PART BY LAND AND PART BY WATER," (by rail road and canal,) "in a most gainful way and safe, and far less expenseful and dangerous than now it is."

Now if our South Western rail road can be brought to fall in, as it may, with other works connecting with Col. Benton's magnificent project, or any other route that is, or may be proposed, to the Pacific Ocean, shall we not realize the golden dreams of our fathers at last, in a most surprising and delightful manner? And have we not here a most singular and pleasant illustration of the common saying, "Old Virginia never tire?" And are we not a most constant and persevering people to hang on, in this way, to a splendid project for two centuries and more, and then when the latter end of the speculation had fairly forgot the be-

ginning, and we had even fallen asleep over it—and slept on for generations—to wake up on a bright spring morning, in this year, and realize it at last;—or, at least, see it all in glorious vision before our eyes! For we have no doubt now that we shall finish the work with due speed. And will not all the world acknowledge, after this, that we are a most steady and pertinacious race, as well as a scheming and spouting one, and that we can actually accomplish great things as well as talk about them?—if they will only give us time.

A REVOLUTIONARY RELIC.

We read, some time ago, a short article in the daily Whig of this city, pleasantly entitled "A Gem for the Virginia Historical Society," and which ran in these words: "H. A. Muhlenburg. Esq., the author of the Life of Gen. Peter Muhlenburg, noticed by us some days ago, says in one of his notes, "The regimental color of this corps (8th Virginia Regiment of the Line,) is still in the writer's possession. It is made of plain salmon-colored silk, with a broad fringe of the same, having a simple white scroll in the centre, upon which are inscribed the words, 'VIII Virga. Reg't.' The spear-head is brass, considerably ornamented. The banner bears the traces of warm service, and is probably the only revolutionary flag in existence.' It is a great pity the Historical Society cannot get possession of this flag, furni hing as it does such a noble memento of Revolutionary glory," &c. We thank the Whig for this complimentary hint, and have no doubt that our Historical Society would be happy to obtain such "a gem" as he would give her, and would esteem it indeed as a precious jewel, reflecting brightly, by association, the honor of the State which she naturally feels as her own. But we really cannot help thinking that it belongs still more properly to the State herself; and that it would grace the Capitol even more becomingly than our hall; and we rather wonder indeed that Mr. Muhlenburg has not thought of giving it this destination; if it

were only to perpetuate, in the best way, the fame of his distinguished relative, already entwined with our history in its fairest praise. We throw out this hint for him, and for our General Assembly; and for any and all others whom it may properly concern.

THE PAST PRESERVED.

Within translucent halls above the moon, Where ether spreads beneath a blue lagoon, And faintly 'mid a web of cloud and star The still earth gleams unfathomed leagues afar, The Past and Future dwell, and both are one, An endless Present that has ne'er begun. The new-born infant dead in Norway's cold, The Pharaoh lapt in hieroglyphic gold, All fronts that show the pure baptismal ray, And all whom Islam bids repent and pray, And Trajan's worshippers and Timour's host, In calm light live on that eternal coast, Where change has never urged its fluctuant bark, Nor sunless moon has faded into dark. For all that each successive age has seen In this low world is always there serene; And e'en the glow-worm, crushed by Nimrod's hoof, Lives like the Assyrian king from pain aloof. There all is perfect ever, all is clear, But dimmed how soon in this our hemisphere, Where e'en the deed of yestereve grows pale In twilight thought before this morning's tale,-Unless for Sons of Memory, who by lot Enjoy the bliss of all things else forgot; Dwell in the house above, and from that hold Entrance mankind with wonders manifold: And making that has been once more to be, Reclothe in foliage bare Oblivion's tree. - J. Sterling.

Darious Intelligence.

THE NEW ADMINISTRATION.

The new President elect of the United States, General Zachary Taylor, was solemnly inaugurated, and entered on the duties of his office, on the 5th ult., (the 4th falling on Sunday this year,) in the presence of a large concourse of citizens from all parts of the country attending to witness the scene.

His Inaugural Address (since published) was short, sensible, and altogether suitable to the occasion.

The Cabinet as it was afterwards nominated by him to the Senate, and confirmed by that body, stands as follows:

John M. Clayton, of Delaware, Secretary of State.

Wm. M. Meredith, of Pennsylvania, Secretary of the Treasury.

Geo. W. Crawford, of Georgia, Secretary of War.

Wm. B. Preston. of Virginia, Secretary of the Navy.

Thos. Ewing, of Ohio, Secretary of the Home Department.

Jacob Collamer, of Vermont, Post Master General.

Reverdy Johnson, of Maryland, Attorney General.

THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY.

This body adjourned over on the 19th ult., to the 28th of next month, when it will meet again to complete the revisal of the laws. The session was one of unusual interest, and will be memorable for the passage of several acts of the highest importance to the State.

From the Times.

IMPROVEMENT BILLS OF THE LATE SESSION.

With a good deal of care and labor, we have prepared for the information of our readers, the following list of the various works of internal improvement, to which the aid of the State was granted during the late session of the Legislature, with the amount of that aid in each case, whether in form of direct appropriations from the Treasury, or of a release of money due to it, or of a guaranty of Compa-

nies' bonds, or of authority to the Board of Public Works to make subscriptions in behalf of the State, or finally of a transfer of stock

now held by the State in an existing work.

We think that most of our readers will concur with us in the opinion, that although the amount of liability likely to be incurred by this legislation is considerable, it is by no means such as to excite alarm for the credit of the State. According to the reports of the committee of Finance, at the close of the session, the present income of the Treasury is more than sufficient to meet the interest of the present debt, and of these appropriations also, whenever they shall be called for.

DIRECT APPROPRIATIONS.

Blue Ridge Railroad Tunnel & Macadamizing part of Staunto					\$ 20,0		400,000
per annum, -	-	-		-		-	60,000
Do. North Western Road \$30	4000 -	per annu	m,		-		60,000
Stem of Moorefield and Alleg	hany	Turnpik	œ,	-		-	4,500
Turnpike—Fork's of Sandy to					•		2,500
Alleghany and Huntersville T	urnpi	ke.		-		_	5,000
Madison and Page	do		-		-		1,500
Little Stone Gap	do	-		-		-	650
Logan and Mercer	do				_		2,000
Richlands and Kentucky line		_		_		_	2,500
Sistersville and Salem	da	_	_		_	_	5,000
Turnpike from Harrisonburg to	~~	-Rald in T	In mile	and .	Fron!	- -	0,000
lin in Pendleton.	14100	moid in i	raiuj	and.	r. i am		1,000
nn m i endicton,	-	•		-		-	1,000
						\$:	544,640
DEBT RELEASED.							
By a bill passed, the State is mouth, the purchase mo road, viz:						1-	350,0 9 0
GIVING THE	STA1	re's gua	RANT	Y.			
James River and Kanawha Co Do—South Side and Rivanna Chesapeake and Ohio Canal (фe	•	-		-	Ţ	350,000 50,000 200,000

SUBSCRIPTIONS AUTHORIZED.

Virginia and Tennessee Railroad—three fifths—\$150,000 in	
1849; \$300,000 in 1850; \$400,000 in 1851; and each	
year thereafter, \$1,80	0,000
Orange and Alexandria Railroad—(additional fifth) total 54	0,000
Blue Ridge do. to Staunton—three fifths, - 9	0,000
Guyandotte Navigation—three fifths, - 4	5,0QQ

Digitized by Google

\$700,000

Martinsburg and Winchester Turnpike—three fifths,	27,000
Moorefield and Alleghany, do. do	9,000
Moorefield and North Branch, do. do	10,800
Philippi and Buchanan, do. do	6,000
Hillsboro' and Harpers' Ferry, do. do	6,000
Twelve Pole River, do. do	1,800
Morgantown and Beverly, do. do	3,000
Clarksburg and Philippi, do. do	6,000
Red Sweet Springs in Alleghany, through Rich Patch to Bote	•
tourt, do. do	7,200
Dibrell's Springs to Buchanan, do. do	5,400
Giles, Fayette and Kanawha Turnpike-additional subscrip-	
tion,	8,000
Grenville and Charleston do-three fifths -	12,000
Sweet and Salt Sulphur Springs, do. do	7,209
Weston and Fairmount, do. do	12,000
Wellsburg and Bethany, do. do	9,000
Morgantown and Bridgeport, do. do	6,000
Warrenton and Rappahannock, do. do	12,000
Berkeley and Jefferson, do. do	12,000
Orlean and Salem, do. do	3,000
Howardsville and Rockfish do.—increased to three fifths	21,000
Logan, Raleigh and Monroe do-three-fifths -	18,000
Martinsburg and Potomac do. do	18,000
Knobly Valley, do. do	8,400
Do. for increase of capital	6,000
Tazewell C. H. and Fancy Gap do-three fifths, -	19,200
Buchanan and Little Kanawha, do. do	7,200
Charleston and Point Pleasant do—(additional,) -	8,000
Williamsport (in Wood) and Parkersburg do-three fifths.	3,000
Hampshire and Morgan do.,	6,609
Coal River Navigation,	6,000
Hardy and Winchester do—increased to three fifths.	18,000
New Market and Sperryville,	30,000
Virginia and Maryland Bridge Co. [when \$25,000 subscribed,]	

STOCK TRANSFERRED.

By the bill amending the charter of the Southside Railroad Company, the state transfers to that work its stock in the Petersburg and Roanoke Railroad amounting to, \$322,500

SUBSCRIPTIONS AUTHORIZED --- AMOUNT NOT ASCERTAINED.

Ringwood and West Union Turnpike—three fifths,
Cheat River Bridge, do.
Staunton and James River Turnpike, do.
Monongahela Navigation, do.
Berryville and Charleston Turnpike, do.
Thornton's Gap, do.
Harrisville, do.
Smith's River Navigation—three quarters of two fifths.

RECAPITULATION.

Direct appropriations,	_					_	\$	544,650
Debt released.	-	_			_		<u>.</u> .	50,000
Guaranties authorized,				_		_	1	700,000
Subscriptions authorized,		_			_			817,800
Stock transferred	•	-			-			323,500
Stock transferred, -	-			•		-	•	323,300
Total							\$4,	435,950
MISCELI	LANEOU	S AP	PROF	RIAT	RNOI			
Va. Military Institute-ne	w cade	ets—:	annu	ally.			-	\$710
Eastern Lunatic Asylum,	[furnit	ure. 1				_		6,266
Western do.	_	,	-		-		-	8,500
Governor's house-repair	s			-		-		5,000
Deaf and Dumb and Blind		tes (1	anno	lrv a	nd ha	ikeho	1180.	4,000
Washington's Monument,	(if the	re he	no f	inrth	er an	hacrir	tions)	
Virginia Regiment Volunt	oore			u	JI 54		-	6,000
Davis's Criminal Law,	DC1 01				-		_	2,000
C Contact Law,		-		-		-		
C. Crozet-extra pay for	map,		~		-		-	150
Thomas Green-agent fo	r claim	s on	Con	gress	3,	-		2,722
Primary schools—addition	nal ann	uity,			-		-	4,200
•							<u> </u>	107,814
							Φ.	107,014
•								

THE LEAD ORE IN NELSON.

The following facts relative to this discovery have been communicated to us. The mine was first discovered on a tract of land purchased by Mr. William Faber, on the edge of the Albemarle Line, and eight miles from the James River Canal. The lead lies four feet below the surface, and the vein is four feet and a half wide; being at least a foot wider than any other known to the world. It has already been traced four miles, and the probability is, that it extends the whole length of the State, upon that line of longitude. The yield is enormous, being eighty per cent. of pure Lead, and two of Silver.

The owner has applied to the Legislature for a charter.

[Richmond Whig, Feb. 10th, 1849.

GOLD IN VIRGINIA.

We understand that the gold digging at Stockton & Heiss' location is still very successful. The amount raised in January, with fifteen

 $\mathsf{Digitized} \, \mathsf{by} \, Google$

or twenty hands, was about \$26,000, and the amount in this month is proportionably as much. A deposit of 800 ounces has just been made at the mint. The new machinery was not in operation when the above results were obtained. The success of this Company is quite equal to the average gains in the famous valley of Sacramento.

[N. Y. Tribune.

THE MEDICAL COLLEGE.

The Annual Commencement of this institution was held in the Chemical Hall of the College, on Tuesday the 20th ult. with the usual ceremonies, and some eclat. The audience attending was large, and the menacing aspect of the clouds did not prevent many ladies from gracing the scene with their presence. The Rev. Mr. Hoge made the introductory prayer, in appropriate terms, after which the Dean of the Faculty, Dr. Maupin (in the absence of the President of Hampden Sidney College the Rev. Dr. Green, who was detained at home by sickness,) proceeded to confer the degree of M. D. on the members of the graduating class who had been duly admitted to the honor. Their names are as follows:

David E. Bass, Appomattox; Wm. C. Battaile, Caroline; Jas. E. Bell, Princess Anne; Crispen D. Boaz, Pittsylvania; Montgomery Bottom, Amelia; Paul Carrington, Cumberland; Frederick A. Clarke, Chesterfield; Benj. T. Davies, Bedford; P. Aylett Fitzhugh, Middlesex; Alex. Harris, Louisa; John E. Harris, Dinwiddie: Marion Howard, Richmond; John C. James, Rockingham, N. C.; Thos. W. Leftwick, Bedford; John N. Lumpkin, King & Queen; Wm. Pannill, Orange; Wm. A. Pearman, Charles City; James S. Pendleton, Botetourt; Arthur E. Petticolas, Richmond; John A. Robertson, Amelia; James E. Rodes, Nelson; Robert H. Ragland, King & Queen; Andrew S. Smith, Greenbrier; Wm. R. Vaughan, Hampton.

The Gold Medal for the Prize Essay was awarded to Dr. Arthur E. Petticolas of this city, who received it with becoming modesty amidst the applauses of his competitors.

The honorary degree of Doctor of Medicine was conferred on Philip Thornton, a distinguished gentleman of Rappahannock county.

The Valedictory Address was now delivered by the Dean; -clear

and judicious throughout, with some touches of "a higher mood" towards the end that were truly grateful and refreshing.

We rejoice to learn that the College is in a flourishing and improving state. We regard it as an honor and ornament to our city, and heartily wish it all the support, of every kind; which it so richly merits.

WESTERN VIRGINIA.

We are pleased to see that Dr. Wills De Hass, of Wheeling, (or Grave Creek, in Marshall county) a Corresponding Member of the New York Historical Society, well known for his valuable scientific researches, proposes to publish a "History of the Early Settlement and Indian Wars of Western Virginia, and Adjacent Parts of Pennsylvania and Ohio;" with an Appendix, &c., also "A Topegraphical Description of North Western Virginia,—its Antiquities, &c., illustrated by several engravings;" in one volume of about 400 pages. It is stated in the Prospectus, that

"The distinctive merits of the work now offered, will consist of a clear, concise and authentic narrative of events connected with the early settlement of Western Virginia and country adjacent, possessing superior accuracy both as to facts and dates, with an uninterrupted continuity of interest from first to last. The author has labored to be correct, to accomplish which he has spared neither trouble nor expense. He has visited at their abodes the few 'living witnesses' who still linger among us, and from these intelligent but frail participators in our border wars—sole depositories of important historical facts. The work will much valuable information has been derived. cover a period of nearly half a century, reaching from 1753 to 1796, during the greater part of which our entire frontier was one continual scene of alarm, conflict, conflagration and massacre. It will comprise in addition to a history of the Indian wars in the region of the Ohio, an authentic account of the several Expeditions and Campaigns into the North-West Territory. It will also embrace in the form of an appendix, highly interesting biographical memoirs and sketches of adventure of many of the old frontier men, who, amid untold dangers, privations and suffering, founded in the depth of the primeval forest, the institutions of freedom we now enjoy". &c.

We have no doubt that such a work, if executed with the ability which we have a right to expect from the author, will be highly valuable and acceptable to all Virginians, (and many others;) and we shall welcome its appearance from the Press with great interest.

ELECTRIC LIGHT.

The idea of producing lights that should displace the use of lamps by means of the galvanic battery, is not new. It was spoken of as a probable attainment thirty years ago. But now electrical lights give promise of soon being a practical reality. We have previously alluded to the experiments in progress in London by Mr. Staite. He has brought his apparatus to produce such results as to have created no small panic in the gas companies of London. His apparatus consists of an ordinary Voltaic battery, having an hundred cells. To each wire er pole is attached a piece of earbon, artificially prepared. The light is produced by first bringing the points of these two pieces into contact, and then setting them a small distance apart-the distance varying with the intensity of the electric current. His model battery prodeces a light equal to 800 wax candles; and what is specially wonderful about it is, that all this is done at less than no expense. The apparatus is actually making money while it produces the light; for the materials used in the battery to excite the electoral action undergo a chemical change, which enhances their value as an article of merchandise. This invention unquestionably promises the most important results. [N. Eng. Puritan.

THE LATE REV. DR. ATKINSON.

We regret to record that the Rev. Dr. Wm. M. Atkinson, of Winchester, died at his dwelling in that place on Saturday night, the 24th of February last, in the 53rd year of his age. Dr. A. was a man of great worth—fine talents—and noble spirit. He was formerly, and for some time, a lawyer at the bar of Petersburg, and was warmly esteemed by his associates of that profession. He afterwards became a minister of the gospel in the Presbyterian church, and was greatly respected and beloved by his brethren of that denomination, and many others of every branch of the christian communion, whom his large and liberal heart embraced with cordial regard. His eminent services as the able and eloquent Agent of the Virginia Bible Society, and his extraordinary success in the cause, will long be remembered with grateful interest by his friends, and by all the friends of religion in our State.

We may add, that we regard his death as a loss to our Common-wealth, more especially at this time, when he had just received the appointment of Agent of our Virginia Colonization Society (recently revived) and if life and health had permitted, would have entered upon this new service with all the generous ardor of his manly, christian, and patriotic heart.

 $\mathsf{Digitized}\,\mathsf{by}\,Google$

THE STATE OF EUROPE.

By the latest intelligence, to the 26th ult., the present State of Europe is as follows: Great Britain firm and vigilant. France unsettled. The political affairs of the nation are assuming a more exciting aspect. A change in the Ministry is expected.

All efforts used by the governments of France and Great Britain to continue the armistice between Sardinia and Austria have failed. Hostilities are therefore renewed, and will be carried on with vigor on both sides. In spite of sympathies, it is generally feared that King Charles Albert will be defeated by his enemy.

Naples is in a distracted state. The King has great difficulty to keep his throne.

Accounts from Hungary state that the Imperialists were making little headway against the Magyars, as success had latterly crowned Kossoth and his followers. The Austrians had been again beaten in several battles.

The proposal to appoint the King of Prussia Emperor of Germany has been rejected in the German Parliament.

California gold had been received by various mercantile houses in London, amounting to over 40,000 pounds sterling.

Miscellany.

LITERARY MINUTES.

THE MOON.

I have always admired that fine stanza in Childe Harold, in which the poet describes, and almost paints, a gorgeous sunset in Italy, beginning with the lines:

The Moon is up, and yet it is not night—Sunset divides the sky with her—a sea
Of glory streams along the Alpine height
Of blue Friuli's mountains; &c.

 $\mathsf{Digitized} \, \mathsf{by} \, Google$

And ending with the strain:

While, on the other hand, meek Dian's crest Floats through the azure air—an island of the blest.

How aptly and beautifully does this last touch finish the picture! It seems to me that nothing in the whole compass of language could have done it so well. It is the classic fancy—so natural to a Greek—of "an island of the blest," (manifestly a reflection of Paradise,) only subtilized and refined, placed not at the far-off end of the earth, but raised and sublimed above it; and not anchored in the water, but set floating through the air—the "azure air;"—so etherealizing the thought into a delightful abstraction, for imagination to enjoy. It suggests, too, the very association, that, somehow or other, I have always had in looking upon that pure and placid orb, the sight of which naturally melts my heart into a tenderness of emotion—

"Soft as the memory of buried love."

For indeed I can never see the full-orbed Moon, when I am alone, without immediately thinking of some absent friend whom I have loved and lost, and whom I hope to see again in another and better world. I do not mean, however, to assert that the moon is actually the very "place of departed spirits;" for the Bible, I know, does not authorize me to say so; and I must take care not to be "wise," or romantic, "above what is written;" but I only mean to say that, somehow or other, there is some sort of connection, or association, in my own mind at least, between the lovely orb and that happy region, wherever its ubi, or particular locality may be. I do not, of course, dogmatize on this point, or even care to descant about it. I only desire to dream.

MAXIMS, BY HOWARD.

Our superfluities should be given up for the convenience of others; Our conveniences should give place to the necessities of others; And even our necessities should give way to the extremities of the poor.

 $\mathsf{Digitized} \, \mathsf{by} \, Google$

THE SEASON.

Spring, the year's youth, fair mother of new flowers, New leaves, new loves, drawn by the winged hours, Thou art return'd, but nought returns with thee, Save my lost joys' regretful memory; Thou art the self-same thing thou wert before, As fair, as jocund; but I am no more The thing I was.—R. Fanshave—1653.

VERNAL WALKS.

In those vernal seasons of the year when the air is calm and pleasant, it were an injury and sullenness against Nature, not to go out and see her riches, and participate in her rejoicings with heaven and earth.—Milton.

AN APOLOGY FOR THE TELEGRAPH,

In answer to "A Quidnunc," in the last number.

Would you know, my dear Quid, how these "heavenly wires," As all the world owns them, are sometimes such "liars?" Whatever you write down they certainly send, And if they tell twangs,—'tis the man at the end.

Quive.

TO READERS AND CORRESPONDENTS.

We propose to prepare a brief Memoir, or Biographical Notice, of the late Mr. Leigh, for preservation in our Register; and will be much obliged to any one who will furnish us with any proper materialsspeeches, writings, sayings, anecdotes, &c., which may aid us in the service.

We have several valuable communications in hand which we shall publish as soon as possible.

THE

VIRGINIA HISTORICAL REGISTER,

AND

LITERARY ADVERTISER.

Vol. II.

JULY, 1849.

No. III.

COL. NORWOOD'S VOYAGE TO VIRGINIA, IN 1649.

We have before us here, at this time, an old tract entitled "A Voyage to Virginia, by Colonel Norwood," which we find republished in Churchill's Collections of Voyages and Travels, (one of a small parcel of rare and valuable works lately imported by our Virginia Historical Society from London,) which we have read with much interest; and which we should be glad to lay before our readers entire. It is, however, quite too long for our pages; and much the greater part of it might, perhaps, be regarded as rather irrelevant to the subject of our work. We shall therefore, content ourselves for the present with giving our readers a running abridgment of the Colonel's narrative until we get him fairly landed on the coast of our country, somewhere South of New Netherlands, (since called New York,) and ready to set out for "Achomat," (as he spells it) on our own Eastern Shore; from which point we shall allow him to give the rest of his story, which comes very clearly within the scope of our publication, in his own words. But before we proceed to discharge our duty in this way, we shall present our author's introduction to his Voyage, which glances at the state of things at the time of his undertaking it, and seems necessary to the full understanding of the whole,-as follows:

"The month of August, Anno 1649, being the time I engag'd to meet my two comrades, Major Francis Morrison, and Major Richard Fox, at London, in order to a full accomplishment of our

purpose to seek our fortunes in Virginia, (pursuant to our agreement the year before in Holland) all parties very punctually appear'd at the time and place assign'd, and were all still in the same mind, fully bent to put in practice what we had so solemnly agreed upon, our inclinations that way being nothing abated, but were rather quicken'd, by the new changes that we saw in the state of things, and that very much for the worse: For if our spirits were somewhat depress'd in contemplation of a barbarous restraint upon the person of our king in the Isle of Wight; to what horrors and despairs must our minds be reduc'd at the bloody and bitter stroke of his assassination, at his palace of Whitehall?

This unparallel'd butchery made the rebels cast away the scabbards of their swords with both their hands, in full resolution never to let them meet again, either by submission or capitulation; so that the sad prospect of affairs in this juncture, gave such a damp to all the royal party who had resolved to persevere in the principle which engaged them in the war, that a very considerable number of nobility, clergy, and gentry, so circumstanc'd, did fly from their native country, as from a place infected with the plague, and did betake themselves to travel any where to shun so hot a contagion, there being no point on the compass that would not suit with some of our tempers and circumstances, for transportation into foreign lands.

Of the number who chose to steer their course for America, such of them as inclin'd to try their fortunes at Surinam, Barbados, Antigua, and the Leeward Islands, were to be men of the first rate, who wanted not money or credit to balance the expence necessary to the carrying on the sugar works: And this consideration alone was enough to determine our choice for Virginia, had we wanted other arguments to engage us in the voyage. The honour I had of being nearly related to Sir William Barkeley the governor, was no small incitation to encourage me with a little stock to this adventure: Major Morrison had the king's commission to be captain of the fort; and Mr. Fox was to share in our good or bad success: But my best cargaroon was

his majesty's gracious letter in my favour, which took effect beyond my expectation, because it recommended me (above whatever I had or could deserve) to the governor's particular care.

To proceed then, without any further exordium, to the subject of this narrative: It fell out to be about the first day of September, Anno 1649, that we grew acquainted on the Royal Exchange with Capt. John Locker, whose bills upon the posts made us know he was master of a good ship, (untruly so call'd) The Virginia Merchant, burden three hundred tons, of force thirty guns, or more: We were not long in treaty with the captain, but agreed with him for ourselves and servants at six pounds a head, to be transported into James River; our goods to be paid for at the current price.

About the fifteenth day, we were ordered to meet the ship at Gravesend, where the captain was to clear with his merchants, and we to make our several payments; which when we had performed, we staid not for the ship, but took post for the Downs, where, with some impatience, we expected her coming there. About the sixteenth ditto, we could see the whole fleet under sail, with a south-west wind; which having brought them to that road, kept them there at anchor, until our money was almost spent at Deal.

September 23. the wind veered to the east, and we were summoned by signs and guns to repair on board. We had a fresh large gale three days, which cleared us of the channel, and put us out of soundings. With this propitious beginning we pursued our course for about twenty days, desiring to make the western islands; at which time the cooper began to complain, that our water-cask was almost empty, alledging, that there was not enough in hold, for our great family (about three hundred and thirty souls) to serve a month."

On receiving this alarming information, the Captain resolved to make for the first port, which was Fyal, where he arrived on the 14th of October. Here our voyagers were very agreeably entertained for some days, and the ship having obtained her supplies of water and other necessaries, set sail again, and proceed-

Digitized by GOOGLE

ed on her voyage, on the 22nd of the same month. "We parted," says the Colonel with an easterly wind, a topsail gale, which soon brought us into a trade-wind that favored us at fifty or sixty leagues in twenty-four hours, till we came to the height of Bermudas." Here, of course, he looked out for a storm; and he was not disappointed. "In that latitude," says he, "it is the general observation of seamen, that the seas are rough, and the weather stormy." Bermudas, our readers may remember, was notoriously haunted at that period by a pack of evil spirits that used to raise the winds for sport when they pleased, and always pleased when they saw a ship in sight. So they got up an extempore storm this time, for the Colonel to enjoy if he could, and with a new object, it seems, for his special entertainment. "It was my fortune," says he, "to have a curiosity to look out, when the officer on the watch showed me a more than ordinary agitation of the sea in one particular place above the rest; which was the effect of what they call a spout; a raging in the bowels of the sea, (like a violent birth,) striving to break out, and at last springs up like a mine at land, with weight and force enough to have hoised our ship out of her proper element into the air, (had the helm been for it,) and to have made her do the supersalt; but God's providence secured us from that danger."

"The sight of the island," however, we read, "was welcome to all: as the mariners learned thereby our true distance from Cape Hatteras; and the passengers were relieved with hopes to be soon at shore from a hungry pester'd ship and company." Flattering these hopes, the gale continued fair till the 8th of November, when they got within soundings; but towards break of day mate Putts, on watch, roused up the whole company, crying out "All hands aloft! Breaches, Breaches on both sides! All hands aloft!" They were, indeed, in great and imminent danger; but they swayed off this time from the lee shore, and "by the miraculous mercy of God," got once more out to sea.

But here again they encountered another violent storm, which rising at last above itself, in its rage, broke out into open fury with a crash from aloft which brought down "the fore-topmast

by the board, and not alone but with the fore-mast head broken short off, just under the cap." This was "a sore business," and "put all to their wits end to recover to any competent condition;" but it was followed by other and worse damage-"the loss of the forecastle with six guns, and our anchors, (all but one fastened to a cable,) together with our two cooks, whereof one was recovered by a strange providence." Then "the bowsprit having lost all stays and rigging that should keep it steady, swayed to and fro with such bangs on the bows," that they were obliged to cut it close off to save the ship. After this, "all things were in miserable disorder, and it was evident our danger increased upon us: the stays of all the masts were gone, the shrouds that remained were loose and useless," and very soon, as they foresaw, "both main and topmast all came down together, and, in one shock, fell all to the windward clear into the sea;" but, fortunately, "without hurt to any man." This wreck was, of course, soon cut away, and now "abandoned in this manner to the fury of the raging sea, tossed up and down without any rigging to keep the ship steady, our seamen frequently fell overboard, without any one regarding the loss of another, every man expecting the same fate, though in a different manner." Here, however, Divine Providence interposed to relieve them from their fears, though not to "bring them into their desired haven." The storm at last abated, and, "on the 7th day, the seas were much appeased."

The mizen-mast was still standing, and the stump of the fore-mast "stood its ground." So they proceeded to set sails to them as well as they could; and the "good ship," Virginia Merchant, shot ahead again, and so swiftly that when, by some error in their reckoning, they thought themselves still south of Cape Henry—when they came to get an observation on a clear sunshine day, "we found ourselves considerably shot to the north of Achomat, and that, in the opinion of mate Putts, who was as our north star." This was a great trial to their patience; but there was no help for it, for "the gale blew fresh again, (as it uses to do,) towards night, and made a western sea that carried us off at a great rate." And still "the wind continued many days and

nights to send us out into the ocean, insomuch that until we thought ourselves at least an hundred leagues from the capes, the north-west gale gave us no time to consider what was best to do." Here our author observes, very considerately, "It would be too great a trial of the reader's patience to be entertained with every circumstance of our sufferings in the remaining part of this voyage, which continued in great extremity for at least forty days from the time we left the land, our miseries increasing every hour." We agree with him; and passing, accordingly, over many incidents, we hasten to bring the ship back to the coast, which she began to approach once more on the 3rd of January, 1650; "and as the morning of the 4th day gave us light, we saw the land, but in what latitude we could not tell." Here, however, they hovered about the coast, till "about the hours of 3 or 4 in the afternoon of the 12th eve. we were shot in fair to the shore. The evening was clear and calm, the water smooth; the land we saw nearest was some six or seven English miles distant from us, our soundings twenty-five fathoms in good ground for anchor-hold."

"Here, then, by the vote of the majority of the company on board, "the anchor was let loose," and mate Putts, getting into the boat with Major Morrison, and "twelve sickly passengers, who fancied the shore would cure them," along with him, pulled away for the nearest land. "In four or five hours time, we could discover the boat returning with mate Putts alone for a setter, which we looked upon as a signal of happy success. When he came on board, his mouth was full of good tidings, as namely, that he discovered a creek, that would harbour our ship, and that there was a depth of water on the bar, sufficient for her draught when she was light. That there was excellent fresh water, (a taste whereof Major Morrison had sent me in a bottle.) That the shore swarmed with fowl, and that Major Morrison stayed behind in expectation of the whole ship's company, to follow." On this, our author gladly jumped into the wherry, accompanied by the Captain and some others, and hastened for the shore. Here he was soon regaled with a glorious draught

of fresh water, which he took, he says, "prostrating himself on his belly, and setting his mouth against the stream, that it might run into his thirsty stomach without stop;"-and which, he says, "I thought the greatest pleasure I ever enjoyed on earth." came the shooting, roasting and eating of a duck, and then, better still, "in passing a small gullet, we trod on an oyster bank that did happily furnish us with a good addition to our duck." short, the Colonel and his party fared well, and finding their new quarters so agreeable, were strongly disposed to bring the ship in, and unload her there, without trusting themselves on board of her again. Towards break of day, however, the Captsin who lay near him, whispered in his ear, and asked him "if he would go back with him on board the ship?" He answered " no-for he thought it would be useless, as the ship was to come in." Whereupon the captain rose, and went off with his kins-"But no sooner had he cleared himself of the man in the boat. shore," says our Colonel, "but the day-break made me see my error in not closing with his motion in my ear; for the first object we saw at sea was the ship under sail, standing for the capes (of Virginia) with what canvass could be made to serve the turn. It was a very heavy prospect to us who remained (we knew not where) on shore, to see ourselves thus abandoned by the ship, and more, to be forsaken by the boat, so contrary to our mutual agreement. Many hours of hard labour and toil were spent before the boat could fetch the ship: and the seamen (whose act it was to set sail without the Captain's order, as we were told after,) car'd not for the boat whilst the wind was large to carry them to the capes. But mate Putts, who was more sober and better natured, discovering the boat from the mizzen top, lay by till she came with the Captain on board." We may add here what we learn sometime afterwards, that the ship subsequently got into the Capes, and into James River, (though not to James Town,) where the Captain, of course, informed the governor, Sir William Berkeley, of their misadventures, and of their having left his kinsman, the Colonel, with Major Morrison and the rest of his companions of the voyage behind.

 $\mathsf{Digitized}\,\mathsf{by}\,Google$

In the mean time, the gentlemen thus left, exploring their new territory more carefully, discovered that it was an island, which damped their spirits for a while, but soon roused their wit and courage to invent some mode of getting over to the main land, and proceeding to Virginia, which they rightly judged lay somewhere to the South-West. While they were preparing for this new adventure, however, the Indians of the neighboring forests had found them out, and began to show themselves on the shore;then to visit the outskirts of the new settlement on the island, carrying shell-fish to the poor sick women, in the most friendly manner, and making signs that they would return again. Accordingly they came back next day, some twenty or thirty in all, with cheerful, smiling faces, without arms, bringing ears of corn, and other provision for the famishing strangers, and treating them with the utmost humanity and kindness. The intercourse thus opened, was again renewed, and continued from time to time for some days, and the feeling of friendship was constantly growing between the parties, though their sociability was greatly embarrassed by their ignorance of each other's language. last, however, says our Colonel, "it came into my head that I had long since read Mr. Smith's travels through those parts of America, and that the word Werowance, (a word frequently pronounced by the old man-one of the Indians,) was in English the king. That word, spoken by me, with strong emphasis, together with the motions of my body, speaking my desire of going to him, was very pleasing to him, who thereupon embraced me with more than common kindness, and by all demonstrations of satisfaction, did show that he understood my meaning. This one word was all the Indian I could speak, which (like a little armour well-placed) contributed to the saving of our lives." The old Indian, accordingly, took our Colonel by the hand and led him to a canoe—the other passengers were taken to other canoes-and they crossed the inlet-and were led to the Werowance, or king, who received them all with the utmost civility. We must pass over the incidents of many days—the sketches of Indian life-the King-the Queen-the Princess-the Venison feast, &c., &c., though they are interesting and amusing enough for we must save our space. The Colonel had at last made out to let the king know, that he was bound to Achomat, and earnestly desired to proceed thither; whereupon his majesty "did forthwith cause a lusty young man to be called to him, to whom, by the earnestness of his motions, he seemed to give ample instructions to do something for our service, but what it was we were not yet able to resolve."

In the mean time, the Colonel and his party were impatient to be gone, and were resolving, from day to day, to set out on their journey alone; when one morning, his young governess, (as he calls her) the king's daughter, who was charged with the care of him, " put herself in a posture to lead the way back to the king's house, and after a very good repast of stew'd muscles, led him away with great swiftness, to the king." Here he learned, with equal surprise and satisfaction, that the messengers from Virginia had arrived, and were waiting to see him. "I hastened," says the Colonel, "to see those angels, and addressing myself to one of them in English habits, asked him the occasion of his coming there? He told me his business was to trade for furs, and no more; but as soon as I told him my name, and the accidents of our being there, he acknowledged he came under the guidance of the Kichotank Indian, (which I imagined, but was not sure, the king had sent,) in quest of me, and those that were left on shore, sent by the Governor of Virginia's order, to enquire after us, but knew not where to find us, till that Indian came to his house. He then gave me a large account of the ship's arrival, and the many dangers and difficulties she encountered before she could come into James river, where she ran ashore, resolving there to lay her bones. His name was Jenkin Price, he had brought an Indian of his neighborhood with him that was very well acquainted in those parts, for our conduct back to Achomac, which Indian was called Jack." brought our readers (somewhat hurriedly) to the proper point, we shall now allow the Colonel, as we promised, to tell the rest of his story in his own words. Digitized by Google

By better acquaintance with these our deliverers, we learn'd that we were about fifty English miles from Virginia: That part of it where Jenkin did govern, was call'd Littleton's Plantation, and was the first English ground we did expect to see. He gave me great encouragement to endure the length of the way, by assuring me I should not find either stone or shrub to hurt my feet thorow my thin-soaled boots, for the whole colony had neither stone nor underwood; and having thus satisfy'd my curiosity in the knowledge of what Jenkin Price could communicate, we deferred no longer to resolve how and when to begin our journey to Achomack.

The Indian he brought with him (who afterwards lived and died my servant) was very expert, and a most incomparable guide in the woods we were to pass, being a native of those parts, so that he was as our sheet-anchor in this our peregrination. The king was loth to let us go till the weather was better temper'd for our bodies; but when he saw we were fully resolved, and had pitch'd upon the next morning to begin our journey, he found himself much defeated in a purpose he had taken to call together all the flower of his kingdom to entertain us with a dance, to the end that nothing might be omitted on his part for our divertisement, as well as our nourishment, which his small territory could pro-Most of our company would gladly have deferred our march a day longer, to see this masquerade, but I was wholly bent for Achomack, to which place I was to dance almost on my bare feet, the thoughts of which took off the edge I might otherwise have had to novelties of that kind.

When the good old king saw we were fully determined to be gone the next day, he desired as a pledge of my affection to him, that I would give him my camblet coat, which he vowed to wear whilst he lived for my sake; I shook hands to shew my willingness to please him in that or in any other thing he would command, and was the more willing to do myself the honor of compliance in this particular, because he was the first king I could call to mind that had ever shew'd any inclinations to wear my old cloaths.

To the young princess, that had so signally obliged me, I presented a piece of two-penny scarlet ribbon, and a French tweezer, that I had in my pocket, which made her skip for joy, and to show how little she fancy'd our way of carrying them concealed, she retired apart for some time, and taking out every individual piece of which it was furnish'd, she tied a snip of ribbon to each. and so came back with scissars, knives and bodkins hanging at her ears, neck and hair. The case itself was not excus'd, but bore a part in this new dress: and to the end we might not part without leaving deep impressions of her beauty in our minds, she had prepared on her forefingers, a lick of paint on each, the colours (to my best remembrance) green and yellow, which at one motion she discharg'd on her face, beginning upon her temples, and continuing it in an oval line downwards as far as it would hold out. I could have wish'd this young princess would have contented herself with what nature had done for her, without this addition of paint (which, I thought, made her more fulsome than handsome); but I had reason to imagine the royal family were only to use this ornament exclusive of all others, for that I saw none other of her sex so set off; and this conceit made it turn again, and appear lovely, as all things should do that are honour'd with the royal stamp.

I was not furnish'd with any thing upon the place, fit to make a return to the two queens for the great charity they used to feed and warm me; but when I came into a place where I could be supply'd, I was not wanting that way, according to my power.

Early next morning we put our selves in posture to be gone, (viz.) major Stephens, myself, and three or four more, whose names are worn out of my mind. Major Morrison was so far recovered as to be heart-whole, but he wanted strength to go thro' so great a labour as this was like to prove. We left him with some others to be brought in boats that the governor had order'd for their accommodation; and with them the two weak women, who were much recover'd by the good care and nourishment they receiv'd in the poor fisherman's house.

Breakfast being done, and our pilot Jack ready to set out, we

took a solemn leave of the good king. He inclosed me in his arms with kind embraces, not without expressions of sorrow to part, beyond the common rate of new acquaintance. I made Jack pump up his best compliments, which at present was all I was capable to return to the king's kindness; and so, after many Hanna haes, we parted.

We were not gone far till the fatigue and tediousness of the journey discovered itself in the many creeks we were forc'd to head, and swamps to pass (like Irish bogs) which made the way at least double to what it would have amounted to in a strait line: and it was our wonder to see our guide Jack lead on the way with the same confidence of going right, as if he had had a London road to keep him from straying. Howbeit he would many times stand still and look about for land-marks; and when on one hand and the other his marks bore right for his direction, he would shew himself greatly satisfied. As to the purpose, an old deform'd tree that lay north-west, opposite to a small hammock of pines to the southeast, would evidence his going right in all weathers. It is true, they know not the compass by the loadstone, but, which is equivalent, they never are ignorant of the north-west point, which gives them the rest; and that they know by the weather-beaten moss that grows on that side of every oak, different from the rest of the tree, which is their compass. wards evening we saw smoak (an infallible sign of an Indian town) which Jack knew to arise from Gingo Teague. We went boldly into the king's house (by advice of his brother of Kickotank) who was also a very humane prince. What the place and season produc'd was set before us with all convenient speed, which was enough to satisfy hunger, and to fit us for repose.

I was extremely tir'd with this tedious journey; and it was the more irksome to me, because I perform'd it in boots (my shoes being worn out) which at that time were commonly worn to walk in; so that I was much more sleepy than I had been hungry. The alliance I had newly made at *Kickotank* did already stand me in some stead, for that it qualified me to a lodging apart,

and gave me a first taste of all we had to eat, tho' the variety was not so great as I had seen in other courts.

As yet (as we see in all worldly honours) this grandeur of mine was not without its allay; for as it gave me accommodation of eating and sleeping in preference to my comrades, so did it raise the hopes of the royal progeny of gifts and presents, beyond what I was either able or willing to afford them: for when I would have taken my rest, I was troubled beyond measure with their visits, and saw by their carriage what they would be at; wherefore, to free myself of further disturbance, and to put myself out of the pain of denials, I resolv'd to comply with the necessities of nature, which press'd me hard to sleep; and to that end I took the freedom by Jack, to desire they would all withdraw until I found myself refresh'd.

I pass'd the night till almost day-break in one intire sleep; and when I did awake (not suddenly able to collect who, or where I was) I found myself strangely confounded, to see a damsel plac'd close to my side, of no meaner extract than the king's eldest daughter, who had completely finish'd the rape of all the gold and silver buttons that adorn'd the king of Kickotank's coat, yet on my back. When I was broad awake, and saw this was no enchantment (like those trances knights-errant use to be in) but that I was really despoiled of what was not in my power to dispense withal, I called for Jack, and made him declare my resentment and much dislike of this princess's too great liberty upon so small acquaintance, which made me have a mean opinion of her. Jack shew'd more anger than myself to see such usage by any of his country, and much more was he scandaliz'd, that one of the blood royal should purloin.

But the king, upon notice of the fact and party concerned in it, immediately caused the buttons to be found out and returned, with no slight reprimand to his daughter, and then all was well, and so much the better by the gift of such small presents as I was able to make to the king and princess. Breakfast was given us, and we hasten'd to proceed in our journey to Achomack.

The uneasiness of boots to travel in, made me by much the

more weary of the former day's journey, and caus'd me to enter very unwillingly upon this second day's work. We reckon'd our selves about twenty-five miles distant from Jenkin's house. It pleased God to send us dry weather, and not excessive cold. We had made provision of Pone to bait on by the way, and we found good water to refresh us; but all this did not hinder my being tir'd and spent almost to the last degree. Jack very kindly offer'd his service to carry me on his shoulders (for I was brought to a moderate weight by the strict diet I had been in) but that would have been more uneasy to me, in contemplation of his more than double pains, and so I resolved to try my utmost strength, without placing so great a weight on his shoulders.

The hopes of seeing English ground in America, and that in so short a time as they made us expect, did animate my spirits to the utmost point. Jack fearing the worst, was of opinion, that we should call at his aunt's town, the queen of Pomumkin, not far out of the way: but Jenkin Price opposed that motion, and did assure me our journey's end was at hand. His words and my own inclination carried the question, and I resolved, by God's help, that night to sleep at Jenkin's house.

But the distance proving yet greater than had been described, and my boots trashing me almost beyond all sufferance, I became desperate, and ready to sink and lie down. Jenkin lull'd me on still with words that spurr'd me to the quick; and would demonstrate the little distance betwixt us and his plantation, by the sight of hogs and cattle, of which species the Indians were not masters. I was fully convinc'd of what he said, but would however have consented to a motion of lying without doors on the ground, within two or three flights shot of the place, to save the labour of so small a remainder.

The close of the evening, and a little more patience (thro' the infinite goodness of the Almighty) did put a happy period to our cross adventure. A large bed of sweet straw was spread ready in Jenkin's house for our reception, upon which I did hasten to extend and stretch my wearied limbs. And being thus brought into safe harbour by the many miracles of divine mercy, from

all the storms and fatigues, perils and necessities to which we had been exposed by sea and land for almost the space of four months, I cannot conclude this voyage in more proper terms, than the words that are the burthen of that psalm of providence, O that men would therefore praise the Lord for his goodness, and for his wondrous works unto the children of men.

Our landlord Jenkin Price, and conductor Jack took great care to provide meat for us; and there being a dairy and hens, we could not want. As for our stomachs, they were open at all hours to eat whatever was set before us, as soon as our wearied bodies were refreshed with sleep. It was on Saturday the——day of January, that we ended this our wearisome pilgrimage, and entred into our king's dominions at Achomat, called by the English, Northampton county, which is the only county on that side of the bay belonging to the colony of Virginia, and is the best of the whole for all sorts of necessaries for human life.

Having been thus refreshed in Jenkin's house this night with all our hearts could wish, on the next morning, being Sunday, we would have been glad to have found a church for the performance of our duty to God, and to have rendred our hearty thanks to him in the public assembly, for his unspeakable mercies vouchsafed to us; but we were not yet arrived to the heart of the country where there were churches, and ministry perform'd as our laws direct, but were glad to continue our own chaplains, as formerly. As we advanced into the plantations that lay thicker together, we had our choice of hosts for our entertainment, without money or its value; in which we did not begin any novelty, for there are no inns in the colony; nor do they take other payment for what they furnish to coasters, but by requital of such courtesies in the same way, as occasions offer.

When I came to the house of one Stephen Charlton, he did not only outdo all that I had visited before him, in variety of dishes at his table, which was very well order'd in the kitchen, but would also oblige me to put on a good farmer-like suit of his own wearing cloaths, for exchange of my dirty habit; and this

gave me opportunity to deliver my camlet coat to Jack, for the use of my brother of Kickotank, with other things to make it worth his acceptance.

Having been thus frankly entertain'd at Mr. Charlton's, our company were in condition to take care for themselves. took leave of each other, and my next stage was to esquire Yardly, a gentleman of good name, whose father had sometimes been governor of Virginia. There I was received and treated as if I had in truth and reality been that man of honor my brother of Kickotank had created me. It fell out very luckily for my better welcome, that he had not long before brought over a wife from Rotterdam, that I had known almost from a child. father (Custis by name) kept a victualling house in that town, liv'd in good repute, and was the general host of our nation there. The esquire knowing I had the honour to be the governor's kinsman, and his wife knowing my conversation in Holland, I was receiv'd and caress'd more like a domestick and near relation, than a man in misery, and a stranger. I stav'd there for a passage over the bay, about ten days, welcomed and feasted not only by the esquire and his wife, but by many neighbours that were not too remote.

About the midst of February, I had an opportunity to cross the bay in a sloop, and with much ado landed in York river, at esquire Ludlow's plantation, a most pleasant situation. I was civilly receiv'd by him, who presently order'd an accommodation for me in a most obliging manner. But it fell out at that time, that captain Wormly (of his majesty's council) had guests in his house (not a furlong distant from Mr. Ludlow's) feasting and carousing, that were lately come from England, and most of them my intimate acquaintance. I took a sudden leave of Mr. Ludlow, thank'd him for his kind intentions to me, and using the common freedom of the country, I thrust myself amongst captain Wormly's guests in crossing the creek, and had a kind reception from them all, which answered (if not exceeded) my expectation.

Sir Thomas Lundsford, Sir Henry Chickly, Sir Philip Honywood, and colonel Hamond were the persons I met there, and enjoy'd

that night with very good chear, but left them early the next morning, out of a passionate desire I had to see the governor, whose care for my preservation had been so full of kindness.

Captain Wormly mounted me for James Town, where the governor was pleased to receive and take me to his house at Greenspring, and there I pass'd my hours (as at mine own house) until May following; at which time he sent me for Holland to find out the king, and to sollicite his majesty for the treasurer's place of Virginia, which the governor took to be void by the delinquency of Claybourne, who had long enjoy'd it. He furnish'd me with a sum of money to bear the charge of this sollicitation; which took effect, tho' the king was then in Scotland. He was not only thus kind to me (who had a more than ordinary pretence to his favour by our near affinity in blood) but, on many occasions, he shew'd great respect to all the royal party, who made that colony their refuge. His house and purse were open to all that were so qualify'd. To one of my comrades (major Fox) who had no friend at all to subsist on, he shew'd a generosity that was like himself; and to my other (major Morrison) he was more kind, for he did not only place him in the command of the fort, which was profitable to him whilst it held under the king, but did advance him after to the government of the country, wherein he got a competent estate.

And thus (by the good providence of a gracious God, who helpeth us in our low estate, and causeth his angels to pitch tents round about them that trust in him) have I given as faithful an account of this signal instance of his goodness to the miserable objects of his mercy in this voyage, as I have been able to call to a clear remembrance.

EXAMPLE.

"Example," says Edmund Burke, "is the school of mankind, and they will learn at no other." Hence the value of History, which is but the record of what our race has done; or, in other words, the register of example.

JAMESTOWN.

It is well known, that our Fathers of Virginia made their first settlement in our State on a peninsula which they found on the North side of James river, (about fifty miles from its mouth,) and which they called James City, in honor of king James, under whose auspices they made their adventure. This peninsula was bounded on the North by a small, but deep and navigab e river, which united on the East with the main stream; on the South by the main river itself, and on the West by the same, being connected with the main land, at this end, by a short neck, or isthmus, so low as to be entirely covered by very high tides, when the peninsula became an island. The peninsula contained about two thousand acres of arable land, low at the Eastern end; and rising gradually Westward; and several thousand acres of marsh, covered with water at high tide. Of this tract the settlers selected the West end, being the highest part, for the site of a Town, which they called "Jamestowne," after the king. Here the colonists proceeded to build their houses-knocking up small sheds, or shanties, in great haste, and thatching them with the long grass taken from the marshes-rude buildings enough, but sufficient to shelter their heads from the sun and rain.

For some years after this, the history of the town is hardly separable from that of the colony, of which it soon became the capital; but I must keep it by itself as well as I can. In 1611, we read in Smith, that "James towne hath two rows of houses of framed timber, and some of them two stories, and a garret higher, three large Store-houses, joined together in length, and hee (the Governor) hath newly strongly impaled the towne." After this, I suppose, the town still went on increasing and improving in its way, until the year 1641, when it took a sudden start under Sir Wm. Berkeley, who came over Governor in that year, and, to signalize his administration, caused thirty-two brick houses to be built in it at public expense, and occupied one of them himself. He caused also a brick church to be erected, and the burying ground attached to it to be enclosed with a substantial brick wall. It is a

fragment of the steeple of this church—or of one subsequently built on its site—that we still see; and it is the same burying ground that is still before us at this day. In it the remains of some of the first settlers and their successors, our fathers and mothers of Virginia, are deposited in silent dust. Here lie the ashes of Lady Berkeley, who remained behind when Sir William returned to England in 1677, and afterwards inherited his estate, with which, as I have heretofore mentioned, she enriched her third husband, Philip Ludwell, a member of the Council, and a man of great worth and influence in the Colony. Her grave, however, cannot now be identified, for, somehow or other, it is not marked by any monument or tomb. Here also lie the bodies of the Reverend Commissary Blair and his wife; and many others.

In October 1660, an act of assembly was passed for building a State House in James City "for the right Honorable the Governor and Council, to keep courts, and for future Grand Assemblies to meet in." This was accordingly erected under the superintendence of Sir William Berkeley, and a Committee consisting of Col. William Barber, Col. Gerard Fowkes, Col. Kendall, Mr. Thomas Warren, Mr. Rawleigh Traverse, and Mr. Thomas Lucas. It was built with bricks made in the town, or at least near it. There is good reason to believe that the State House was adjacent to Sir William Berkeley's residence, and the thirty-two brick houses erected at public expense, as already mentioned. All these houses, however, with the church which was Eastward of them, and a little lower down, were burnt by Richard Lawrence, one of Bacon's men, in 1676; the magazine was the only house left, and that is still standing

I will only add that the great body of the town, which however was never very large, was certainly west of the Old Steeple still visible, and is now entirely, or very nearly, submerged in the river. This is clearly proved by the old deeds for lots in the town, recorded in the office of James City county court, which call for bounds that are now under water; and, more palpably, by vast numbers of broken bricks, and other relics of buildings that may still be seen in the Western bank, at low tide.

ORIGINAL LETTERS.

FROM GENERAL WASHINGTON TO COLONEL BAYLOR.

These letters from General Washington to Col. Baylor, are copied from a manuscript collection in the possession of the venerable Mrs. Baylor, of Warrenton, who has, very obligingly allowed us to publish them in our work.

TO GEORGE BAYLOR, ESQ.

CAMBRIDGE, 28th November, 1775.

Dear Sir,—I forgot to desire you to hire Horses if more than those you carried should be wanted,—and therefore I mention it by Capt. Blewer. I should be glad if you could send on, and let me know a little before you come to town,—the evening before if convenient. I wish you a pleasant and uninterrupted journey, and am Dr. Sir,

Your obedient,

G. WASHINGTON.

P. S.—I forgot to give you money before you went away, but keep an account of your expenses and they shall be paid so soon as you return to camp.

To George Baylor, Esq. Colonel of a Regiment of Horse to be raised in Virginia.

Morris Town, Jan'y 9th, 1777.

Dear Baylor,—Your letter of the 1st from Baltimore came to my hands this day. Your desires of commanding a Reg't of Horse I cheerfully yield to, because it is the recommendation of Congress—your own wish—and my desire.

As nothing contributes so much to the constitution of a good Regiment as a good Corps of Officers, and no method so likely to obtain these as leaving the choice in a great measure to the gentleman who is to reap the honours, or share the disgrace arising from their behaviour, I shall vest you with the power of

nominating the officers of your own regiment—except the field officers, and those of the troop commanded by Geo. Lewis, which I shall annex to your Regiment (instead of Sheldon's,) and except a Lieutenancy in some Troop for little Stark. When I talk of giving you the nomination of the officers, I would have it understood, that I reserve to myself a negative upon a part, or the whole, if I have reason to suspect an improper choice.

I earnestly recommend to you to be circumspect in your choice of officers. Take none but Gentlemen—let no local attachments influence you—do not suffer your good nature (when an application is made) to say Yes, when you ought to say No. Remember that it is a public, not a private cause that is to be injured, or benefited by your choice. Recollect, also, that no instance has yet happened of good, or bad behaviour in any Corps of our service, that has not originated with the officers. Do not take old men, nor yet fill your Corps with Boys—especially for Captains. Col. Landon Carter some time ago recommended a Grandson of his to me,—If he still inclines to serve, and a Lieutenancy would satisfy him, make him the offer of it.

I have wrote to a Major Clough to accept the Majority of your Regiment. He is an experienced officer in the Horse service, and a gentlemanlike man, as far as I have seen of him. The Lieut. Col. I have not yet absolutely fixed on, tho' I have a person in my eye.

For further instructions I refer you to Mr. Harrison, who will furnish you with a copy of those given to Col. Sheldon. One Hundred and twenty Dollars will be allowed you as the average price of the Horses. The money for these and your accourrements, you must call upon Congress for, and I have to entreat that you will not delay a moment that can be avoided, in preparing to take the field early. You must be upon your Mettle, for others are engaged in the same service and will exert themselves to the utmost to out-do you. I can say nothing respecting your uniform, as that will depend upon the cloth to be had. Mr. James Mease of Philadelphia is appointed Clothier General to the Army, and to him you must apply for this article. Where you will

be able to get proper saddles, I know not.—If Maryland and Virginia, together with Lancaster and York, could furnish you, perhaps it would be better than to depend upon Philadelphia, as it is likely there may be a run upon that City for more than it can furnish in a short time. Let me hear frequently from you.

I am very sincerely, yours,

G. WASHINGTON.

To the Same.

Morris Town, Jan. 17th, 1777.

Dear Baylor,—There is a Gentleman, a friend of mine, whom I should be glad to provide for in your Regiment of Horse. I therefore desire you will reserve a Troop for him.

The Lieut. and other Officers of the Company must raise the men &c. The Gentleman I have in my view is now in the service, and cannot conveniently leave this place, at this time; nor indeed have I said any thing to him on the subject as yet.

Let me hear from you by every Post. Send me a list of the Officers you have fixed on,—and again let me urge to you, how much every thing depends upon dispatch.

I am very sincerely your affectionate

Friend and Servant,

G. WASHINGTON.

To the Same.

Morristown, Feb. 15th, 1777.

Dear Baylor,—Two young gentlemen, namesakes of mine, the one son to Mr. Lawrence Washington, the other to Mr. Robert Washington, both of Stafford County, are desirous of entering into the Horse service. If therefore, you have not disposed of

all the Cornetcies in your Regiment, I should be glad if you would appoint each of them one.

I am very sincerely Dr. Sir,
Yr. affect'e,
G. WASHINGTON.

To the Same.

HEAD QUARTERS, MORRISTOWN, MARCH 1st, 1777.

Dear Sir,-Your several favours of the 31st January and 7th February are now before me. I am happy in being informed that the Gov. of Virg'a has consented that their Musket factory shall equip your Regiment with Carbines and Pistols. I have no doubt of your keeping the workmen closely to their duty; nor of your using your best endeavors to purchase proper horses. As I am not acquainted with all the Gentlemen mentioned in y'r letter, shall defer my approbation of them till they join the army. I observe that you have appointed Messrs. Jno. Smith and Will'm Armistead. If they are the Gentle'n who were in the 4th and 6th Virg'a Battalions, I must disapprove the choice. They left the Army without permission, and must return to their Companies immediately, or expect to be treated roughly. If you find upon inquiry, the fact to be as I suppose it is, you will inform these Gentle'n of my Resolution, and fill up their vacancies. Wishing you success equal to your warmest desire,

I am, Dear Sir,
Your most ob't serv't,
G. WASHINGTON.

To the Same.

HEAD QUARTERS, MORRISTOWN, 28TH MARCH, 1777.

Dear Sir,—I am glad to discover by your favour of the 26th ult. that you have a prospect of getting your Horses. We want

them much. Inclosed is a letter to Mr. Finnie the Dep'y Quar. Mast. Gen'l directing him to supply you with the Continental Rations for horses.

Mr. James Mease of Phil'a, the Clothier General, will furnish you with Clothing whenever you call upon him and send for them. I presume the men will have the same allowance of Clothes or money in lieu, made them as the Foot have. But I question much whether the Public will pay the expense of such articles of clothing as are peculiarly necessary for the Horsemen. Is not their advanced pay intended as an equivalent for the Boots, Cap, &c.?

I must desire that you will inoculate your men as fast as they are enlisted; that while preparations are making for them to take the Field, they may not be retarded on that account. Let them not at any rate be detained for Carbines; but on the other hand, forward them to Camp as fast as a Troop is made up and out of the Small Pox. Surely Mr. Hunter can furnish pistols as fast as they are wanted.

Before your letter reached me, and indeed, before I had information of Col. Nelson's desire to enter into the Horse service, I appointed P. H. Byrd to the vacancy you mention. Although there cannot be the smallest objection of any sort to Col. Nelson, yet he is now provided for very genteelly, and Mr. Byrd was entirely out of the service.

Terms of distinction can be productive of nothing but Jealousy and Discontent. To obviate all this, I cannot consent to your request.

Your favour of the 17th inst. this moment came to hand. I have forwarded your letter to Capt. Lewis and am

Yr. most ob't serv't,

G. WASHINGTON.

The Mr. Stith I mentioned is here. You may appoint the Gent'n you speak of.

To the Same.

Morristown, April 25th, 1777.

Dear Sir,—Your favor of the 14th is this day come to hand, and for the instructions you require respecting your clothing, I refer you to mine of the 28th ult., the receipt of which you now acknowledge.

The mode of exchange you speak of (large men for small of other Regiments) I have no sort of objection to, provided the men received and given in exchange are made fully acquainted with the particulars beforehand, and voluntarily accord to it.

The Captaincy become vacant in your Regiment is to be filled by a Mr. John Swan of Frederick County, Maryland, a Gentleman strongly recommended to me by some Members of Congress, and whom (from other accounts) you will find fully qualified to give great satisfaction in the execution of his duty. He is at present under confinement in Phil'a, occasioned by a wound rec'd in an action near this place some time ago. I have written to him to join you with all convenient expedition, and receive your instructions how he is to proceed.

I repeat my request that you will send on your Regiment, troop by troop, as fast as you can equip them.

I am, dear sir,

-Y'r most ob't serv't,

G. WASHINGTON.

To George Baylor, Esq. Col. of a Regiment of Dragoons, Fredericksburg.

To the Same.

Morristown, May 17th, 1777.

Dear Baylor,—The inclosed copy of a resolution of Congress, and extract from the President's letter founded upon it, will discover to you their desire of your being furnished with a good Horse properly caparisoned at the expense of the States.

Though it has been my wish to comply with their Resolve in

your favour, yet, for want of opportunity and by reason of the multiplicity of business which constantly engrosses my time and attention, I have not had it in my power. I therefore request, that you will take the matter upon yourself, and procure such a Horse and furniture, as will please your fancy and answer the generous views of Congress. Whatever expenses are incurred upon the occasion, I shall order to be paid on the earliest notice.

I have nothing further to add, than to recommend your utmost industry in completing your Corps, and to assure you that I am,

Dear sir, your affect'e humble serv't,

G. WASHINGTON.

P. S.—I wish you to send on your troops as fast as you can raise and equip any tolerable number of each. You must not wait for the whole to be complete in numbers, or every article, before any come. I wrote you before on this subject.

G. W.

THE SHIP MARQUIS LAFAYETTE.

The following narrative of the escape and subsequent cruises of the private armed ship Marquis Lafayette, during our revolutionary war, was written by the late John Cowper, Esq., of Norfolk, at the request of the subscriber, who was intimately acquainted with Capt. Meredith, and several of the other officers; amongst them Capt. Christopher Tompkins, Col. George Wray, and Mr. Ross Mitchell, the pilot, all of whom were from Hampton.

This gallant ship was frigate built, and sailed fast. The circumstances narrated by Mr. Cowper who was a volunteer on board of her, are still familiar to those who have any distinct recollection of the transactions of those days, and are exemplary proofs of what may be accomplished by perseverance, judgment, and bravery.

J. B.

NORFOLK, APRIL 6TH, 1833.

Dear Sir,—I have often promised you that I would put on paper the circumstances attending the remarkable escape of the private armed ship Marquis Lafayette, from Nansemond river, through

Hampton Roads, during the revolutionary war. This promise I shall now redeem, as far as some memoranda, which, by accident, I recently found, and memory will permit. The circumstances are yet very strongly impressed on my mind, having occurred at a period of my life, when very strong impressions are made; besides which, I was deeply interested in many ways, in the result of an attempt deemed so very difficult, if not impossible, at the time it was undertaken.

The ship Marquis Lafayette was owned by my father and his two brothers, trading as merchants, under the firm of Wills Cowper & Co., and residing near Suffolk, that town having been destroyed by the enemy in the year 1779. The ship was commanded by Captain Joseph Meredith, and was calculated to carry 26 guns, including 6 quarter deck guns; but at the time alluded to, mounted only 12 guns, six pounders, and was manned with only 40 persons of all descriptions.

There was something so extraordinary in the fortunes of this ship, that although not connected with her escape, they may not be deemed to be without interest. She was built within half a mile of Suffolk, and every preparation for launching her was made, to be carried into execution the next day, when an express arrived, stating the arrival in Hampton Roads of a British fleet. This was about the middle or latter part of October, 1780. to be a fleet of ships of war and transports, having on board an army under the command of Major General Leslie. The main army landed without a moment's delay, and took possession of Portsmouth, while two detachments were sent up Nansemond river, one landing on the south side of the river, and the other on the north side, intending to unite (as they afterwards did) at Suf-The owners of this ship, apprized of the approach of the enemy, hastened their preparations for launching, to prevent her being burned on the stocks. They completed their operations of launching, and had her scuttled and sunk in about eighteen feet water, only about half an hour before the detachment that landed on the south side of Nansemond river arrived at Suffolk. Whether from the haste in sinking it was imperfectly done, is

not known; but in a very few hours she was raised, and subsequently taken down to Portsmouth. Fortunately her sails and rigging had been removed to about seven miles from Suffolk. On the night of the same day on which she was removed, the detachment that landed on the north side, came to the place where the sails, rigging, &c. were stored, and remained nearly half a day, but did not open the house where they were stored.

On the arrival of the ship at Portsmouth, preparations were made to fit her out and send her to New York; but at this moment, General Leslie received orders to evacuate Virginia without delay, which he did; and the ship was again sunk at Gosport. The owners lost no time in raising her, and taking her up Nansemond river. They had nearly prepared for sea, when about the latter end of December, or early in January, Arnold arrived in Virginia, and was subsequently followed by General Philips, and the State permanently invaded; in addition to which, Lord, Cornwallis was expected in Virginia.

It was at this juncture that Captain Meredith took command, and prepared for the enterprise in which he afterwards succeeded. Those who know what situation the country was in at that time, will appreciate the difficulties which presented themselves to such an undertaking. The cavalry and infantry of the enemy were daily, and the artillery occasionally, on the shores of the Nansemond, as high up as the head waters. It was most dangerous to remain a moment in the narrow waters, and accordingly the ship was moved near the mouth of the river, where it is wide; but this movement brought her in full view of the enemy's ships. The entrance of Nansemond river is extremely difficult, and it was believed that the enemy had not a pilot, who could bring a ship of sufficient force to attack this ship into that river. They did not attempt it, but sent some boats in the night, which were discovered, and retreated without making the attempt.

In this situation the ship remained a long time, until about the 1st of May, 1781. This delay arose from the difficulty to procure seamen to navigate her, should we succeed in putting her to sea. At length, however, they were procured, and about this

time, the movements of the enemy indicated that the delay of one night might render all further attempts abortive. To my best recollection, it was on the second or third of May that it was decided that on that night the attempt should be made, although the moon was advanced in her second quarter. In the morning Captain Meredith, with one of the owners, accompanied by a skilful Hampton pilot, named Ross Mitchell, went down in the ship's barge to reconnoitre the position of the enemy's ships. They were distributed nearly as follows: One ship of the line, a frigate, and a sloop of war lay under Newport Noose; two frigates and two sloops lay off Hampton bar, about half a mile from each other; three vessels of war were at the entrance of Elizabeth river, near Seawell's point; and several vessels of war, of what description or number I do not now remember, were near Old Point Comfort. The transports and merchant vessels, about eighty to one hundred, were distributed in different parts of the road, and from whom nothing was to be apprehended, unless those higher up should give notice of our approach; which was also to be apprehended from the ships under Newport Noose. It ought to have been stated, that the orders were issued by Captain Meredith in the morning, before he went down to the Roads. All spirits were forbidden to be used on that day. After entering Hampton Roads, the duty of the ship was to be carried on in a tone so low as not to be heard out of the ship. The guns to be loaded, but not to be fired without special order, even if we were fired into. Captain Meredith stated to his officers, that by not returning the fire of the enemy, we might pass for one of their own ships, and it might cease; but if we fired, our character could not be mistaken. He further stated, that upon entering the Roads, almost a dead silence must be observed. His plan was to get among the transports, as near to them as possible, and to keep one or more of them between him and the ships of war.

All things being ready at dark, we got under way, with the ebb tide, and a moderate breeze at about w.n.w. and proceeded down. Having cleared the river the road pilot took charge, and a boat was ready to take off the river pilot, when the wind be-

came light, and in a short time it was calm. This was an awful moment—to return was impossible, on account of the tide—nothing remained but to anchor. Captain Meredith was pacing the quarter deck, and with much anxiety looking to the north west, when an officer came and said that all was ready to let go, and that the pilot notified that it must be done immediately, as the ship could not be commanded. Orders were given to let go the anchor, when Captain Meredith called out "stop!" I was near to him and heard him exclaim, "I see the cloud from whence we shall have a wind." At this moment the higher sails began to swell, the top-sails bent, and immediately spread themselves to the breeze. Those who know how a north west wind comes on, will know what was the effect.

We now entered fully into the roads. The first ships we passed were those under Newport Noose; we saw them very distinctly when the clouds did not obscure the moon. They probably did not see us, as they gave no signal to the ships below. We now approached the frigate that was highest up, and passed her at the distance of a quarter of a mile. We soon got among the transports, passing them most rapidly, and often so near as to hear the conversation on board. We were never hailed by one. It may be well imagined that with a strong ebb tide—wind sufficient—a fast sailing ship—a press of sail—and a smooth water—there was little time for observation; and I am certain that, by the time a gun could have been brought to bear, we should have been out of sight. The great danger was from notice being given by the ships above to those below.

At length we passed the ships near Old Point Comfort, and began to feel easy, when we approached a very large ship at anchor, near Willoughby's Point. She hailed us, but no answer was given; and what she was we never knew—probably some ship that had come in that afternoon, and anchored upon the making of the ebb tide.

A very short time elapsed before we cleared Cape Henry, and after a sound sleep I found myself on blue water; and I was as much rejoiced as I had ever been, on my return to port after a

long voyage. Escaped from an enemy that was gathering round us every day, and by whose grasp we must have been shortly seized, the ocean was hailed as our deliverer.

These are the material facts of an escape that was thought miraculous at the time, but to me it appears to have been less so than I could have supposed. The rapidity of the ships movement when under way was such, that it was impossible to have stopped her unless it was known that she was on the way down; and it is surprising that the enemy's ships did not keep a better look out. My father, who was a prisoner in Norfolk at the time, told me that the enemy had not supposed the attempt would be made on a moonlight night—nor would it have been made but from pressing necessity. The boldness of the enterprize made the enemy less vigilant.

This narrative may shew to those in difficulty, that success is one half secured, when we are determined on a bold enterprize. Placed in the circumstances in which Captain Meredith and the owners were, from the situation of the country, many persons would have saved the materials and equipments, and abandoned the hull.

As the history of this ship, to her final end, has excited an interest with you, although not important, I will resume.

After getting to sea, Captain Meredith decided to get into the first port, and accordingly he made for the Delaware, and early in the morning made land a little to the south of Cape Henlopen. Upon coming up with that Cape, we saw a large British frigate (as supposed) at anchor, who was soon under way, in chase of us. By four o'clock, P. M., she gave up the chase, and we pursued our way for Rhode Island, where we arrived without accident.

At Rhode Island the ship was completely armed and fitted with 18 guns—6 pounders—on the battery, and 6 fours on the quarter deck, and 140 men, with which she proceeded on a cruise off the port of Charlestown, (as then called) S. C. which was

occupied by the British. Within four miles of the bar, we captured a British brig of 400 tons, with a cargo of dry goods, worth, at that time, in the United States 350,000 dollars; and on the same day, captured two other vessels of no great value, burned one, and with the brig and the other, proceeded for Rhode Island.

Our movements had not passed without notice by the enemy. We boarded a Flag the next morning, from whom we learned, that two frigates and two sloops of war passed the bar, in the afternoon of the same day we disappeared. On the second morning, some time before day, saw a large ship under the lee; Captain Meredith hailed the prizes, and ordered them to haul to the eastward, and proceed according to their instructions in case of separation.

For the safety of his own ship Captain M. had no fear, from her superior sailing; but feared for his rich prize, a very dull sailer. He practised a manœuvre which, I think, succeeded in preventing the enemy from knowing our size; for, had we presented the broadside, it would have shewn him the distance between the masts; but we bore down upon him. There is reason to believe that we saw this vessel before we were seen, as it was nearly three quarters of an hour after we parted with our prizes, before any movement was discovered by the enemy. Day was now breaking. The vessel was a large frigate, and was preparing for action. In the mean time, every thing on board our ship was prepared to haul on a wind for running. As the morning advanced, we could no longer practice the imposition, and hauled our wind. The chase then commenced; our prizes were three or four miles to the eastward; the enemy either did not notice them, or did not care for them. Our enemy proved to be a better sailer than we expected; for, after getting into our wake-which Captain M. permitted, our ship to do her best required the wind a little free-she kept even with us, or pretty mearly so, which induced us to go more large; but at that mo. ment we made another ship to leeward, which it would be diffioult to pass, as we were then standing. The ship astern kept way with us, and it was thought would have come up with us, if

 $\mathsf{Digitized}\,\mathsf{by}\,Google$

we hauled upon a wind to avoid the ship to leeward. Captain M. was always prompt in his decision, and determined to pass the ship to leeward, even if exposed to a broadside or two. This ship proved a very inferior sailer to her consort, and though she was almost in our path, she only gave us one fire from her broadside, and at the same time her consort opened upon us astern. Their fire did us little damage, and we were soon relieved from the ship last seen, who bore away, leaving us to her consort, who kept up the chase until four o'clock P. M. when, for the first time, we began to feel confident of our superior sailing. At sun down she gave up the chase. Next morning, we boarded another cartel, and from the prisoners we learned that the ships that had chased us were the Blonde and the Carysfort; the former a very fast ship.

After returning to Rhode Island, Captain Meredith proceeded on another cruise, which was cut very short by the following circumstances. Captain M. determined to look into the Chesapeake, and then proceed to Charleston and Savannah. On the 5th of September, 1781, being off Hogg Island, stood in to the south, and about meridian saw a fleet ahead, and to leeward; upon standing on, perceived it was a fleet of British ships of war, formed into a line of battle. Presently we saw a French fleet beating out of the Capes of Virginia. About 3 or 4 o'clock an action commenced. These were the fleets of De Grasse and About sun down, the French bore away for the Capes. It was this naval action, and the arrival of the Rhode Island squadron, which we also saw going in, that put an end to the hopes of Lord Cornwallis at York. The French, by the junction of D'Barras, from Rhode Island, with De Grasse, gave them a superiority which the British, in those seas, dared not face. this time the British were between us and our friends.

About dark we hauled off to the eastward, wind light, and so continued until daylight; when we saw two frigates, about two miles to leeward and abreast of us. Captain Meredith immediately tacked ship to the westward. It may be proper here to state, that after our return to Rhode Island, under the impression

 ${\sf Digitized} \ {\sf by} \ Google$

that our ship required more sail, a change took place in sparring her. The foremast was sprung at the head, in the early part of last cruise in chase; it was well fished, and answered very well; but it was taken out, the mainmast put in for a foremast, and a new mainmast procured. It is astonishing how these changes affected the sailing of the ship; and the very day we made the fleets, Captain M. had decided to return to Rhode Island, and take his old Virginia mast again. It is said that sharp vessels are easily put out of trim; and therefore, when they are found to sail well, beating every thing they meet, it is not wise to try to make them sail better.

Captain Meredith was afraid of a long chase, and tacked to the westward, being about twelve leagues from the land. The chase commenced, and we were in great danger, and must have been taken, if the headmost frigate had not so very frequently rounded to, in order to give her broadside. This she was induced to do by our nearing the land. Captain M. now consulted his pilot, Ross Mitchell of Hampton, upon the soundings, and to know if he could anchor him, so as to be out of close gunshot of the frigate. He said he could. The necessary preparations were made, and the chase continued, until we got in three fathoms water, and an order was issued to let go the anchor, when the frigates hauled off, and made for the fleet. It was understood that they were the Iris and Richmond. We returned to Rhode Island, where Captain M. and the writer left her.

The old Virginia foremast was again taken in, and the mainmast replaced, when the ship sailed as at first; which should be a caution to innovators.

She made another successful cruise under Captain Munroe, and had a severe engagement with a Liverpool Letter of Marque, of 16 nine pounders and 87 men, which she captured. Captain Munroe received a wound which obliged him to leave the ship, and from which he never recovered, though he lived several years after..

The Marquis returned to Rhode Island, and was ordered to Virginia (to take a cargo of tobacco, for France,) to be copper-

ed, which in those days could not be well done here. She was now drawing to a premature death. Under an indiscreet commander, a little to the southward of Cape Henry, she was chased by a frigate, from whom she was getting away fast, when another frigate was discovered, shaping her course to cut the Marquis off from Cape Henry. The Virginia officers that remained, assured the commander that they could round the Cape, without the danger of more than one or two broadsides at most, and perhaps without one. He was not a Meredith, but ordered the helm to be put up, and run this gallant, enterprising little ship ashore; and thus, after so many hair-breadth escapes from danger, she was lost, when the danger existed only in apprehension.

I have written this in great haste, and with other business before me, requiring immediate attention.

Very respectfully,

Dear Sir, Yours,

J. C.

FORKS.

In considering the manners and customs of our Fathers of Virginia, I think I may venture to state it as a fact, (though I acknowledge I do not find it mentioned by any of our Historians,) that at the time of the landing at Jamestown, and for some years after, (I hardly know how many,) they used no forks with their knives at table. And why, you may ask, did they not? Was it because, on leaving London, in a hurry, they had forgot to bring any of these useful little instruments along with them? Why no—not exactly that—but for the best reason in the world—it was simply because, at that period, there were no forks in London for them to get; for, strange as it may now seem to some, forks had not yet been invented—or at least had not yet been introduced into England;—and our fathers were, therefore, satis-

fied to use their fingers for forks, as Queen Elizabeth had done before them, when she ate her beefsteaks for breakfast, and as King James himself was actually doing in his palace, at the time. The proof of this fact is easy, and I could quote many passages from English authors to establish it; but I will only give one or two that will be quite sufficient for my purpose.

In the first place, then, Coryat, in his book of travels published in 1611, under the quaint title of "Crudities, hastily gobbled up in five months travels in France, Savoy, Italy," &c. (in 1608,) has the following passage, which, from its amusing singularity, I shall give at length.

"I observed a custome in all those Italian cities and townes through the whiche I passed, that is not used in any other countrie that I saw in my travels, neither do I thinke that any other nation of Christendome doth use it, but only Italy. The Italian, and also most strangers that are commorant in Italy, do alwaies at their meales use a little forke when they cut their meate; for while with their knife, whiche they hold in one hand, they cut the meate out of the dish, they fasten their forke, which they hold in their other hand, upon the same dish so that whatsoever he be that, sitting in the company of any others at meale, should unadvisedly touch the dish of meate with his fingers, from the whiche all the table doe cut, he will give occasion of offence unto the company, as having transgressed the laws of good manners, insomuch that for his errour he shall be at least brow-beaten, if not reprehended in wordes. This form of feeding, I understand, is generally used in all places of Italy; their forkes being, for the most part, made of yron or steele, and some of silver, but those are used only by The reason of this their curiosity is, because the Italian cannot by any means endure to have his dish troubled with fingers, seeing all mens fingers are not alike cleane; thereupon I myself thought good to imitate the Italian fashion by this forked cutting of meate, not only while I was in Italy, but also in Germany, and oftentimes in England since I came home; being once quipped for that frequent using of my forke by a certain learned gentleman, a familiar friend of mine, one Mr. Laurence Whitaker, who in his merry humour doubted not to call me at table furcifer, only for using a forke at feeding, but for no other cause."

It is clear, then, that forks were not used in England by any one until the year 1608, or 1609, (a year or two after the landing at Jamestown,) and then only by Coryat, on his return from his travels, who was the only furcifer of his day, and who was no doubt prettily laughed at for sporting such a toy

But, again, that they were still considered as a novelty in that country, in 1616, I may prove by a passage which occurs in Ben Jonson's play entitled "The Devil is an Asse," first acted in that year, and in which you will observe that Meercraft, an imposing projector, represents himself as about to obtain a patent for the manufacture of them, as a new invention, to save the linen napkins then used to wipe the fingers that had been employed in handling the meat.

Meercraft.—Do you hear, sirs, Have I deserv'd this from you two? for all My pains at Court to get you each a patent. Guilthead.—For what! Meercraft .-- Upon my project of the Forkes. Sledge. Forkes! What be they? Meercraft.—The laudable use of Forkes; Brought into custom here as they are in Italy, To the sparing of napkins. That, that should have made Your bellowes goe at the forge, as his at the furnace. I ha' procur'd it, ha' the signet for it. Dealt with the linen drapers on my private, By-cause, I feared they were the lykelyest ever To stirre against, to cross it; for 'twill be A mighty saver of linen through the kingdome. (And that is one of my grounds, and to spare washing.) Now on you two, I had laid all the profits, Guilthead to have the making of all those Of gold and silver for the better personages, And you of those of steele for the common sorts, &c.

And, lastly, that the custom of using forks was slowly adopted, and was some years in getting into vogue, I may fairly infer from the following passage which occurs in "The Accomplished Lady's rich Closet of Rarities," a manual of cookery and manners for the instruction of the fair sex, published in London in 1653, in which, among other amusing directions for polite behaviour, I find the following words: "A gentlewoman being at table, &c.

"In carving, at your own table, distribute the best pieces first, and it will appeare very decent and comely to use a forke; so touch no piece of meate without it."

Forks, then, we may fairly say, were not commonly used in

England before 1660; and as our colony was still a new country at that time, it is not likely that they would be imported here for some years afterwards—hardly until the glorious revolution of 1688—though it is quite possible that Sir William Berkeley, and Lady Frances, and some others of "the better personages," may have used them occasionally—and silver ones too—some years before.

Sodalis.

THE OLD SWAN.

I have a thousand associations and recollections connected with the old building formerly known by this name, as it used to stand, (and still stands under a new title,) on H, now called Broad Street, near the Rail-Road Depot. When I say old building, I do not mean to insinuate that it was so very old, and, in truth, with its present painted face and altered aspect, it is difficult to regard it as a relic of antiquity. It is, however, an old building; for I have passed my tenth lustrum, (some time,) and I can remember it as the old Swan even in my boyish days, and even then it looked to my young eyes like a time-worn mansion, not quite old enough indeed to have existed ab urbe condita, but clearly to have been erected at a period not long after the commencement of our revolutionary war; and I am confident that it must have been nearly coeval with that memorable event. I shall leave the point, however, to the investigation of the chroniclers about me.

Now I have certainly no ill will to the present proprietors of this venerable establishment, but I confess I did feel something like a shock, and perhaps a very little rising of choler, when, passing by the building one morning, a few months ago, I discovered, for the first time, that the good old bird with its well-remembered graceful neck of tarnished gilt, that used to stand out on the sign, in all weathers, had entirely disappeared, and that, in lieu of it, there was only a plain blue ground, with the

words, "Broad Street Hotel," thereon; (how flat, and prosaic. in the comparison!) to amaze and offend my eyes. Indeed how could I be otherwise than shocked when this discovery not only gave me a sudden start of surprise, but seemed, at the moment, to scatter and dispel a thousand pleasant and long-cherished associations connected with the old sign, and the old house? I had looked at the brave bird perhaps a thousand times, and always with great satisfaction; but it was now gone, and forever. And the old tavern which it so appropriately announced and symbolized-how metamorphosed! It looked, for all the world, like an old lady trying to pass herself off for a young one, by putting on a fine dress; -and I could hardly tell whether it was itself or another. My thoughts were all confused, and my recollections scattered about; but I have rallied them again, as well as I could to Head Quarters, and will now put them down here on paper, to preserve them, as far as possible, against any further chance or change that may happen hereafter.

It is, I suppose, some forty-five years since this famous ordinary had attained its highest and fairest fame. There was at that period, a great deal of competition among the members of the Boniface fraternity, in our rising city. The House near the old market, which had been formerly kept by Col. Bowler, famous for his sandy-colored wig and revolutionary cocked hat, was perhaps un peu passe, but still not without reputation; and the Eagle, then one of the most conspicuous buildings on Main Street, was the resort of many visiters of all classes; country merchants and planters, lovers of sport, and rich young gentlemen in pursuit of pleasure and gaiety. But the old Swan was even a tip above that. It was the resort of a more select, and yet considerable, circle of customers whom business or recreation attracted to the metropolis. Here were to be seen, at the regular seasons, the venerable judges of the Conrt of Appeals; -lawyers of eminence from various parts of the State; -and leading members of both Houses of the General Assembly. The company indeed was the pride of the establishment. The house itself was but a plain building, of ordinary and almost rustic appearance. The

furniture too, was as plain as possible. There were no gas-lighted chandeliers to blind your eyes, nor costly mirrors to reproach your extravagance by their reflections; but every thing was oldashioned and unpretending. But if the standard of ostentaion was low, that of comfort was at the highest point. he keeper of the house was the very pink of landlords. nel John Moss, who was also the proprietor, was in fact, in many respects, the head of his class. He was, to be sure, a little starched and stately, and looked as if he was always on duty; but then he was not above his business, nor above himself. whole house reflected his character. Every thing was clean and neat-exactly so. The floors, in summer, were always bright and polished by hard rubbing, and, in winter, covered with comely rag-carpets. If the chambers were rather small and inconvenient, the beds and bedding were always clean and well-aired; and if the table never glittered with plate, nor groaned under French dishes, nor sparkled with costly champagne, the ham was always prime, the meats the very best the market could affordthe cooking unrivalled—and the wine the best London particular imported direct from Madeira in exchange for old Virginia corn. It is true it was often whispered about the table that "mine host" was a very nice calculator, and filled the mouths of his guests so exactly, that it was shrewdly suspected he must have counted their noses; but still they always had enough, and of the best to eat, and could not reasonably complain that they had not more to waste. Then the Colonel was so kind and obliging in his way, that it was impossible not to feel the greatest respect for his personal presence; and a deep sense of his superior merit.

Next in rank and importance to the Colonel, was the Majordomo, or bar-keeper, by the name of Lovell, who besides possessing some of his employer's peculiarities, was something of a wag, and frequently displayed his ready wit at the expense of others. Lovell was remarkable for a long acquiline nose, and wore an exceedingly short and shabby coat,—probably more from poverty than choice. A member of the Legislature from N.—, by the

name of R-, one of the regular lodgers, and a constant customer at the bar, was much in the habit of teasing Lovell, and I remember, that on one occasion, I witnessed a small passage of wit between them, which caused some little laugh at the time; and, boy as I was, amused me greatly. "Lovell," said Rwith a droll look, and tugging at the scanty garment of the barkeeper from behind, "your coat, old boy, is entirely too short." "It may be too short now," replied the other huffishly, "but I think it will be long enough before I get another."-" Perhaps it will," rejoined R-, "but in the mean time, to make amends for the shortness of your coat, you are supplied, I see, with a very long bill;"-accompanying his words with a gesture that seemed to threaten the tapster's nose with a tweak. But said he, "my bill may be a long one, but not so long as yours will be at the end of the session, unless you slacken your visits to the bar-room."-Here R- whose rubicund face seemed to give point to the bar-keeper's wit, was evidently confused, and shuffling off some idle remark or other, was glad to make good his retreat through the door.

But what were these small "wit-crackers" of the porch, to the lights of law, and luminaries of learning, within that attic dome? Here, no doubt, was "the feast of reason and the flow of soul." Here was "the sprightly dialogue, the tart reply, the logic, and the wisdom, and the wit." Oh how I longed to hear them all; and to share in those noctes canaque deum, as I verily thought them at the time! But alas I was yet too young to be admitted into those "penetralia Vestæ," and could only, as yet, imagine the treat which I hoped to be one day admitted to enenjoy. In the mean time, I had now and then some furtive glimpses of the great classics of the establishment, which pleased me not a little. Once, in particular, I recollect, I was the bearer of a paper or document of some kind or other, to the venerable judge Pendleton, a short time before his death. I found him sitting alone in his chamber, reading some record, I suppose, of the Court of Appeals, and his emaciated form, with his pale face and white cap, made a deep and indelible impres-

sion upon my mind. He was probably engaged, at the very time I saw him, in preparing his opinion on the great question of the constitutionality of the act of assembly confiscating the Glebe lands. That opinion, I have always understood, was adverse to what was afterwards the decision of the court in the case; and was to have been delivered on the very day on which he died. How mysterious this intervention of Divine Providence appeared to many at the time; and yet who does not now see that it was "all for the best."

But again, I remember that sometime in the summer of the year 1807, shortly after the memorable attack of the Leopard upon the Chesapeake-when our whole city rang with patriotic, indignation against the British-and a meeting of our citizens had been summoned to convene in the Capitol that evening, I went over, in the afternoon, to see a young friend, a student of medicine, who boarded at the Swan; when I found his room partly occupied by a stranger whom I had never seen before. He was apparently about the age of six or seven and twenty, elegant in his manners, and uncommonly handsome. He conversed familiarly with us who, compared with him, were but boys, and I observed that his dark eyes flashed with meteor brilliancy as he spoke of the recent outrage of the British, and the contemplated meeting at the Capitol. I remember that he fascinated me at once by his eye and his tongue, and that, like Desdemona, I did, "with greedy ear, devour up his discourse." I determined accordingly, and my young medical friend with me, that we would be at the Capitol that evening, for we felt assured that he also would be there. We went accordingly, at an early hour, and I recollect climbing up into one of the niches in the Hall, to take a full view of the scene before me. After a while, the object of the meeting was announced, and the Committee appointed for the purpose had reported resolutions of a very warlike tone, when two gentlemen, J. G. G-, of Richmond, and C. F. M.—, of Loudon, both men of note and talent, proposed an amendment somewhat softening and qualifying the language of the resolutions, whereupon a stranger, whom I im-

mediately recognised as the handsome and dark-eyed lodger of the Swan, rose from his seat, mounted the platform erected for the speakers, and poured out a strain of bold and fervid eloquence that electrified the whole assembly at once. He protested vehemently against all efforts to dilute and qualify the resolutions, and dwelt upon the manifold wrongs which had been inflicted upon us by England, with overwhelming effect. His speech produced, of course, a powerful and palpable impression upon the meeting; and I saw, for the first time, how "the stormy wave of the multitude" (as Curran has it,) could be both raised and quelled by the orator's exciting and yet subduing The resolutions were adopted at once, by acclamation; and the hall rang aloud with the praises of the speaker, whose name was now on every tongue. And who was he? Who was he indeed but Benjamin Watkins Leigh;—then a young lawyer residing in the town of Petersburg-but soon to be the pride of our own city, and of our whole state. But alas! he too is gone, and I often feel, when I think of him, (in the spirit of Shenstone's celebrated inscription) how much less it is to hear the speeches of others than to remember his.

H.

THE HORSEMAN'S ESCAPE.

A REVOLUTIONARY ANECDOTE.

In the summer of 1781, Capt. Carter Page's troop of horse was quartered for the night, in a lot at Newcastle, enclosed with a post and rail fence; when William Dandridge Claiborne, one of the troop, had leave to visit his farm, (Liberty Hall,) in King William, to return in the morning. In the night, Capt. Page, having received information of the approach of Tarleton and Simcoe, with a superior force, roused his men and moved off before day. Soon after sunrise, Tarleton came on, and took possession of the lot which Page had left; and his men had strip-

ped their horses and were feeding and grooming them, when Claiborne, ignorant of what had happened in his absence, returned and rode into the lot. On seeing him, Tarleton's men, delighted to obtain a fine horse, shut the gate, and called out to Claiborne, "We have got you, my lad." "Yes," thought Claiborne, "almost, but not quite;" and clapping spurs to his horse, he cleared the post and rail like a flash—laughed at Tarleton's men whose horses were all unsaddled—and riding off at a fall gallop, he joined his company in a hearty breakfast at Hanover Court House.

R. R.

A WORD FOR THE DAY.

In a late article of the London Times, upon the subject of "the British Colonies," we find a short paragraph which strikes us as worth noting. It contains, we think, a precious confession, and intimates a glorious truth.

"In the general retrospect of her opportunities and duties, England cannot be acquitted of the most lamentable short-coming in the matter of emigration. At the death of Elizabeth, more than a century after the discovery of America, there was not one Englishman settled on that continent or on its islands. In the course of the ensuing century and a half there grew up a colony of religious exiles... of outcasts, of penal convicts, of slaves, and of "planters." Its misgovernment was as bad as its materials, and the natural result of both was a war, which cost this government a hundred millions of money; certainly more than twenty times as much as England had ever spent for the good of the colony, and which was, happily, unsuccessful on our part. Those hundred millions, that estrangement of feelings, that disgrace to our arms, were not the worst result of our colonial impolicy. It was from the banks of the Hudson and the Potomac, that the spirit of Democracy recoiled upon Europe; and a whole age of universal revolution and war might be traced to a custom-house squabble at Boston."

This is all very true; but why lament it? Has it not been all for the best? It is certainly true that England managed be mat-

ters in our colonies-and especially, we think, in our Virginiain the worst possible manner; and she has, no doubt, at first sight, ample cause for repentance and self-reproach. It must be a sad and sore thing indeed for her to think, that if she had only laid out one half of that hundred millions, as she ought to have done, in improving and embellishing our colonies-in making canals and roads, and establishing colleges and schools,-she would have done herself some honor, and might perhaps have kept us in her power for at least half a century more. But Divine Wisdom overruled her folly and infatuation for good-even to her-and still more to our United States. She saved her money for the time, till it grew perhaps to many more millions in her pocket; and we only waited for the nick to improve and educate ourselves far more wisely and effectively than she could ever have done with all her wealth and pains.

It is true also, no doubt, that there was some disgrace on her part, in the war which followed, both from the barbarous manner in which she sometimes waged it, and from the final discomfiture of her arms. But she may console herself very well, we think, on this point, by reflecting that she was only vanquished at last by her own sons—shoots from her own Saxon stock,—(with a few scientific Frenchmen and others to help us,) and that the result was actually far more happy for herself, (as our writer admits,) than the opposite one would have been; while it was infinitely more beneficial for us;—so that all, so far, was undoubtedly well.

And now as for "the spirit of our democracy recoiling upon Europe"—that, we take it, is still better, and just cause indeed for great and general joy. For is not that spirit, rightly considered, unquestionably benign? Is it not, in fact, congenial with the spirit of Christianity, which has come down from heaven to enliven and enlighten the world; and to bless the whole race of man, "from the rising of the sun to the going down thereof,"—to the end of time?

And if the progress of this spirit must incidentally and inevitably cause a dreadful outpouring of human blood, "even to the bridles of the horses;"—which however may be more justly charged to the account of its enemies, the autocrats and tyrants of the times,—will not the ultimate and consummate fruits be altogether delightful and divine? So at least we hope and believe; and we rejoice accordingly in all the associations of this Day of our Independence, and welcome it again, with all our heart, as an aera of true happiness and real glory for our ewa country—and for Europe—and eventually for all the worlds.

THE LATE COLONEL CARRINGTON.

The late Colonel Clement Carrington, of Charlotte, was the son of Judge Paul Carrington, the elder, and was born, we suppose, at his father's seat in that county, some time in the year 1762. In 1774, he was sent to Hampden Sidney Academy, then recently opened in the neighboring county of Prince Edward, under the auspices of the celebrated Rev. Samuel Stanhope Smith, (afterwards President of Princeton College,) and was prosecuting his studies at that institution, when the breaking out of the revolutionary war roused his patriotic spirit, and hurried him into the field. We have an account of this first ebullition of his zeal, and of his subsequent military acts, in a short autobiographical memorandum which he wrote at a late period of his life, (found among his papers after his death,) which has been, very politely, communicated to us by one of his relatives, and which we are happy to preserve in our pages.

"Early in the war of the revolution, the British landed in some considerable force at Norfolk. The Governor, Mr. Henry, called on the different counties for their quota of militia to repel the invasion; the regulars being all at the North. A company was desired from Prince Edward, when I was a student of Hampdon Sydney College, and being under the age of sixteen was exemp-

ted from the draft of course; but on applying was admitted as a volunteer with some hesitation, as it was thought that I could not endure the hardships of war. On our approach to the enemy, they embarked, and the troops were dismissed. I returned to College. Some time after, Gen. Lesly being on his way to Charleston, landed a very considerable army at Norfolk. I was then about eighteen years of age. Volunteers were called for. Gen. Lawson raised a Brigade of volunteers. I was in that Brigade. in the troop of Capt. Watkins of Prince Edward. The Brigade marched to Petersburg, and Capt. Watkins' troop was advanced to Brandon, on James River, to watch the enemy, and send intelligence of his advance; but in a short time the enemy again embarked, and the troops were dismissed. ed home, but in a short time after, at dead of night, a man bailed at our gate, and with a loud voice said, that Gen. Green was then at Halifax old Court House, and Cornwallis was on the banks of Dan river, where he was waiting the fall of water. The Colonel Commandant of Charlotte county, Thos. Read, Sen'r, had the levy in mass of Charlotte county at Coles' Ferry, in 44 hours. Gen. Green called for a company of mounted gun-men from Read's command. It was made out promptly under Walker Daniel. It was advanced over Dan to check the plundering parties, and bring information of the enemy's movements. I was one of that company, and am the only one of it now living. company remained in that sort of Guerilla service till the bloody battle of Guilford; after which the enemy retreating to the far South, all the militia volunteers returned home except the subject of this narrative. He then joined the Infantry of Lee's legion as a cadet or volunteer, whose duty is that of a common soldier in the ranks, without pay or clothes. I served two summers in the burning sands and fætid marshes of South Carolina in the ranks, till the decisive battle of Eutaw Springs. I was in that desperate charge of the Virginia and Maryland lines, who, delivering their fire at point blank shot, advanced with trailed arms and quick step, till we were mixed with the enemy. Col. Lee says in his Memoirs that some of the soldiers were after the battle found

transfixed with their bayonets and dead. The British fled in general rout. A part in the retreat took possession of a brick house, and defended it with great valor. The first check that met the victors was this house; a six pounder firing from the door, and every window manned by musketry. In advancing on the house, I received a bad wound by a shot from one of the windows; having a few moments before received a bayonet wound in my breast from one of the Carolina line, mistaking me for a British officer. I was borne from the field, and had my wounds dressed, and during the dressing I heard it said several times by those looking on, what a fortunate fellow! what a beautiful wound! Such was the patriotic ardor that impelled the heroes of that little army under Green."

At the end of the campaign, there being no further call for his services, our young soldier returned home to his father's house in Charlotte, and shortly afterwards undertook an adventurous expedition into the then unsettled territories of Kentucky and Finding nothing, however, very tempting in that region. he came back to his native county, where he now established himself as a planter, and entering at once upon a course of regular and judicious industry, soon began to acquire a handsome estate. The traits of his character, indeed, and the whole course of his conduct were such as naturally and properly ensure success in life. "He was emphatically an honest man,-punctual. exact, and scrupulously just in all his dealings. At the same time, while he was economical and frugal upon principle, he was capable of the most ready liberality towards any cause which promised to promote the welfare or honor of his native Statefor he was Virginian in all his feelings." We may mention particularly on this point, that while he was a Trustee of his old Alma Mater, Hampden Sidney College, and afterwards, he cheerfully contributed to support it not only by his counsels, which were always valuable, but by repeated and generous donations to its funds.

[&]quot;In the office of a magistrate which he held for more than

right, impartial, and intelligent in the administration of justice." At the same time, we are assured that "this unbending integrity in the discharge of his public duties was admirably blended with all the amiable virtues which adorn private life. He was the fondest of fathers, and the purest of friends. His greatest happiness was found in the exercise of family affections, and in social intercourse with those whom he loved and esteemed. His conversational powers were fine and always ready, furnishing a constant stream of sensible observation, pointed remark, droll humour, or sparkling wit. This was even more remarkably the case during his later years, when though his body was worn with age, his memory was still good, and his mind with all its faculties seemed to be in its highest perfection."

With such a character, and a course of conduct corresponding with it, pursued through a long and useful life, it is not surprising that Col. C. should have enjoyed as he did the high respect of the whole community in which he lived, and the warm esteem of a large circle of relatives and friends. Nor, with these advantages, and a genial temperament to give a zest to them, is it wonderful that he should have found it, as he said, "a delightful world to live in." But worn at length with age, and attacked by sickness (induced more immediately by the discharge of his duty as a magistrate, on a special occasion,) he was called to leave it; and he prepared to do so without reluctance or complaint. It is gratifying, indeed, to learn that he retained the constancy of his character, in all its finest traits, to his last hour; and, more particularly, that he "expressed a hope of pardon and acceptance at the bar of the God of revelation,"-through grace in Christ. He died on the 28th of November, 1847, in the 85th year of his age,-leaving a name and memory that may well be prized and cherished by all his descendants.*

^{*} We have taken this account of Col. C. for the most part, from a communication which appeared in the Times of this city, shortly after his death, and which was written, we understand, by a gentleman who knew him well, and who is worthy of all credit.

ITALY.

The following address to Italy—by the veteran poet Rogers—is very beautiful; and almost as applicable at the present time, as it was when it first appeared.

O Italy, how beautiful thou art; Yet I could weep-for thou art lying, alas, Low in the dust; and they who come admire thee As we admire the beautiful in death. Thine was a dangerous gift,—the gift of Beauty. Would thou hadst less, or wert as once thou wast, Inspiring awe in those who now enslave thee! -But why despair? Twice hast thou lived already; Twice shone among the nations of the world, As the sun shines among the lesser lights Of heaven; and shalt again. The hour shall come When they who think to bind the ethereal spirit, Who, like the eagle cowering o'er his prey, Watch with quick eye, and strike and strike again If but a sinew vibrate, shall confess Their wisdom folly. Even now the flame Bursts forth where once it burnt so gloriously, And dying left a splendour like the day, That like the day diffused itself, and still Blesses the earth—the light of genius, virtue, Greatness in thought and act, contempt of death, God-like example, echoes that have slept Since Athens, Lacedæmon, were themselves, Since men invoked "By those in Marathon!" Awake along the Ægean; and the dead, They of that sacred shore, have heard the call, And thro' the ranks, from wing to wing, are seen Moving as once they were-instead of rage, Breathing deliberate valour!

Darious Intelligence.

THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY.

The General Assembly of our State convened in this city, according to adjournment, on Monday, the 28th of May last, for the special purpose of considering the new Revised Code of Laws, which by the extraordinary diligence of the Revisors, and of the Committee, was ready for their inspection. It was soon apparent, however, that the apprehended increase of the cholera which had just begun to show itself here, had discomposed the minds of some of the members so much, that they were in no proper state to proceed in the business before them; and, all things considered, the Houses deemed it most expedient to adjourn, on the 4th ult.—to meet again on the 11th, at the Fauquier Springs, where they afterwards assembled accordingly, and where, we learn, they have since been discharging their duty with due diligence, and, we hope, with happy effect.

THE CHOLERA.

We regret to record that this alarming epidemic which visited our State and country for the first time in 1832, has returned upon us this year, with sad effects. It appeared, we learn, at Norfolk, about the 9th of May,—subsequently showed itself at the Salt Works on the Kanawha,—and, more recently, has visited our metropolis, and some places in the country.—spreading much distress, with great alarm, and frequent death. Generally speaking, however, the mortality has not been, by any means, equal to that which attended its first visitation. In Norfolk, we observe by a statement in the Herald, it is calculated that "the deaths to the 3rd inst., have been only 74, about equal as to the color of the victims. In 1832, they were about 400 in something more than six weeks, mostly blacks, while during its present visit, the deaths average less than two a day. Yet our population is nearly one third greater than it was then."

In our own city, we find it stated in the Times, that since its appearance here on the 19th of May, the whole number of cases reported by the Board of Health last week, (to the 7th inst.) was 78; the

Digitized by GOOGIC

interments from Cholera in the Shockoe Hill Burying Ground, reached 57, of which 46 were colored, and 11 white." This, for our population, is not a great mortality. We have reason indeed to be devoutly grateful to a kind Providence for visiting our City so lightly, in comparison with many other parts of our land.

THE DEATH OF GEN. GAINES.

The veteran Gen. Gaines died at New Orleans on the 6th ult., of Cholera. We find the following sketch of his life in one of our papers.

"He was born in Culpepper co., Virginia, March 20, 1777, and named after his great uncle Edmund Pendleton, long presiding Judge of the Virginia Court of Appeals. His father served temporarily in the Revolutionary War, and toward its close removed to the northwest corner of North Carolina, and afterwards to East Tennessee, where the son was early engaged in Indian warfare, being chosen a lieutenant at the age of eighteen. His educational advantages were very moderate, and he was engaged in the study of law, when in 1799 he obtained an ensign's commission in the army. In 1804, he was appointed a Military Collector for the District of Mobile, then mainly in possession of the Spaniards, and in 1806 he was actively engaged in the Government measures of resistance to Aaron Burr's projects, personally commanding at Burr's arrest. About this time he was made a captain, and soon after-seeing no remaining prospect of active service-obtained a furlough, and commenced the practice of law in Mississippi Territory, now Alabama.

"Just as he was getting into practice the war of 1812 was declared, and he promptly resumed his position in the army. He was in Wilkinson's blundering expedition of 1813, and commanded the 25th infantry at the battle of Chrysler's Fields, November 11th, won distinction in the fight, and covered the retreat of our army with a gallantry and success which elicited general admiration. He was a Brigadier-General, March 9, 1814, and commanded at Sackett's Harbor until August, reaching Fort Erie and taking command there on the 5th. The gallant and successful defence of General Gaines of that post, forms one of the most brilliant chapters of our military annals. At

length, having been severely wounded by a shell, he resigned the command to General Ripley, and crossed to Buffalo. He did not recover in time to engage in the farther prosecution of the war, which closed the next spring, but he received the thanks of Congress, with a medal and the brevet rank of Major-General, for his brilliant defence.

"He was soon after transferred to the south, and engaged under Jackson in the Creek war of 1812. He afterward commanded in the southern military district until the reduction of the army in 1821, when he was retained as a Brigadier, and the western division assigned him. He was afterwards the senior officer during what is vulgarly known as "the Sauk fuss," in 1831-3, and was for a time engaged in the Seminole war of 1836. When the Mexican war broke out, he called out a liberal allowance of south-western militia, without awaiting orders from Washington. He was court-martialed for this, but was not censured. He was soon after transferred to the eastern division, and only returned to the south during the last winter. Though seventy-two years old, he seemed in good general health, and his death has taken us by surprise. He was a man of extreme simplicity of character, and the most unquestioned integrity."

THE DEATH OF MR. POLK.

We regret to record, that the Hon. James K. Polk, who had so recently filled the highest office in our country, died at his residence in Nashville, on the 15th ult., after an illness of some days. He had been previously distinguished as Governor of Tennessee, and as a member of Congress, having been Speaker of the House for some sessions. As President of the United States, more particularly, he had the fortune to connect his name closely and permanently with some of the most important events of the age; and his administration will always be memorable in the annals of our country. His death at this time does not immediately affect any public interest; but taken in all its circumstances, has been very generally felt to be deeply impressive, and furnishes indeed a new and solemn illustration of the oft-quoted but still striking sentiment of Burke, "What shadows we are, and what shadows we pursue!"

THE UNIVERSITY OF VIRGINIA.

The 24th session of the University of Virginia, closed yesterday with exercises of a deeply interesting character. The spacious Rotunda was filled to overflowing by a highly respectable and intelligent audience, assembled to manifest their interest in the prosperity of the Institution. At II o'clock, the Visitors, Faculty, Alumni and Students met near the foot of the Lawn and marched in procession to the Rotunda, where Diplomas were delivered to the Graduates in the various schools, and the names of those who had distinguished themselves were announced. The number of Graduates is much larger than ever before since the foundation of the University. The degree of Master of Arts was conferred on two of the Students, and that of Bachelor of Arts on two others. After the awarding of the Diplomas and an Address by Mr. Thos. M. Ambler, Bachelor of Arts, the Annual Address before the Alumni was delivered by Prof. Dabney of Washington College. It was a most successful effort-chaste, eloquent and replete with sound sense.

At the close of the exercises, Dr. Harrison rose, and in the name of the Faculty, congratulated the Students upon the success which had attended their labors, and the good order and kind feelings by which the session had been characterized; and tendered to them the best wishes of the Faculty for their prosperity and happiness through life.

The meeting of the Society of Alumni was quite well attended;—several members from a distance being present. A committee was appointed to enquire into the expediency of publishing a Catalogue of the Alumni, to report at the next meeting. The next session of the University being the 25th, it was deemed appropriate to celebrate its close with peculiar eclat, and it was determined that an Oration should be delivered specially commemorative of the epoch in its history. Mr. Muscoe R. H. Garnett, of Essex, was elected Orator, and Mr. John Randolph Tucker, of Winchester, alternate.

The Board of Visiters have determined to add another Professorship,—viz: of History and English Literature; but it is understood that no appointment will be made till their next annual meeting, at the close of the next session. The want of such a Chair has long been felt, but the funds of the University would not admit of its establishment.—Char. Advante.

OUR COLLEGES.

We observe with interest, that most of our Colleges,—Rand Iph Macon, Hampden Sidney, and Washington,—have recently held their Commencements. (on different days in the last month.) in handsome style; and from the accounts of them which we have seen in the papers, we may infer, we presume, that all these institutions are in a fair and rather prosperous state. We regret that we have not space to give the particulars.

CUSTIS'S RECOLLECTIONS OF WASHINGTON.

We are pleased to see, by an article in the National Intelligencer, that Mr. Custis intends to give his Recollections of Washington to the public, in a suitable form.

"The Recollections," he says, will be published in two volumes with fine engravings from the four originals at Arlington House, viz. the Provincial Colonel, in 1772, by the elder Peale; the retired General and illustrious Farmer of Mount Vernon, bas relief of Houdon, 1785; the splendid equestrian Portrait by Col. Trumbull, 1790; and the President of the United States, (the best possible likeness.) by Sharpless, 1796. In this form the work will be hereafter published.

The work will also contain the private letters of the Commander in Chief to his stepson, and aid-de-camp, John Parke Custis, (the father of the author,) during the whole of the war of the Revolution; also the paternal letters of Washington to the author, his adopted son, when a student at College in 1796, '97, and 98. Neither the Revolutionary nor Paternal letters have ever been published.

"The labors of America's distinguished historians have given to his country and the world the life and actions of Washington, as connected with the age in which he flourished, and the mighty events thereof in which he bore so prominent and illustrious a part. It has become the honored duty of the author of the Recollections, to lift the veil that always conceals the private life of a great man from the public gaze, and to show the Paler Patriae amid the shades of domestic retirement, where in the bosom of his family, on his farm, and at his fireside, friendship, kinduess, and hospitality shed their benignant lustre upon his latter days."—Nat. Int.

KENNEDY'S LIFE OF WIRT.

"The admirers of Wirt are aware, that the Hon. John P. Kennedy, of Maryland, has for some time contemplated the preparation of a new biography of that highly endowed lawyer and admirable orator. We are happy to learn that Mr. K. has the work in a state of forwardness, and hopes shortly to be able to yield it to the press. It is one which considerably exceeds in bulk the original anticipations of the biographer, materials growing with the search after them, and with the study of the subject. From Mr. K.'s known habits of study, admirable judgment, keen research, and excellent style of composition, we may expect a work at once complete, truthful and eloquent."

[Southern Quarterly Review.

A COLLECTION OF AUTOGRAPHS.

Mr. J. K. Tefft, of Savannah, a gentleman of remarkable and persevering industry, and originally a Boston boy, favored me with a sight of his enormous collection of autographs of distinguished characters. During the last twenty-five years, he has obtained thirty-five thousand autographs. The more distinguished individuals have each their portraits attached. He has one volume-a large folio-containing letters from all the signers of the Declaration of Independence, and another with letters from all those who framed and signed our Constituion, accompanied with an engraving of each person. The former book would sell for \$1500 under the hammer in London. I was much pleased with the perusal of a letter from John Adams to his intended wife, under date of July 5, 1776, in which he alludes to the signature of a document on the preceding day, which, with much confidence, he declares will eventually raise our nation to the rank of one of the first powers upon the earth. He closes his communication by an allusion to the continual changes of locality of the British army, and their present station on Staten Island, and adds, "Like Noah's dove, but without its innocence, they can find no rest."

Mr. Tefft has documents signed by all the kings from Henry VII. to date, with many by that monarch's predecessors, the English councillors and statesmen, for century after century. One old paper I noticed, was signed by Charles II. and eighteen English noblemen. He has documents from the crowned-heads, statesmen and literati of every

 $\mathsf{Digitized}\,\mathsf{by}\,Google$

country in Europe, particularly in France. Shakspeare, Milton, Montesquieu, Robespierre, Mozart, Goethe, and thousands of others, have each contributed to swell his collection. An interesting letter from Kosciusko to the lady of an officer in Charleston, closed with an affectionate inquiry as to the state of her husband's health; "for," continued he, "if he is dead, I wish to marry you, as I have always been one of your particular admirers; but if he is alive and well, pray give my compliments to him." The entire collection of Mr. Tefft could probably be disposed of for \$200,000. It is the largest and best in America, if not in the World.—Corres. Boston Traveller.

THE NATIONAL FAST.

We observe, with great pleasure, that the President has issued a proclamation recommending that the first Friday in August be observed as a day of fasting, humiliation, and prayer, on account of the prevalence of the Cholera:

The following is a copy of the document.

At a season when the Providence of God has manifested itself, in the visitation of a fearful pestilence, which is spreading its ravages throughout the land, it is fitting that a people, whose reliance has ever been on His protection, should humble themselves before His throne, and, while acknowledging past transgressions, ask a continuance of Divine mercy.

It is, therefore, earnestly recommended that the first Friday in August be observed throughout the United States, as a day of fasting, humiliation and prayer. All business will be suspended in the various branches of the public service on that day; and it is recommended to persons of all religious denominations to abstain, as far as practicable, from secular occupations, and to assemble in their respective places of public worship, to acknowledge the infinite goodness which has watched over our existence as a nation, and so long crowned us with manifold blessings; and to implore the Almighty, in His own good time, to stay the destroying hand which is now lifted up against us.

Z. TAYLOR.

THE STATE OF EUROPE.

By the latest intelligence, to the 23rd ult., the state of Europe is as follows:

England.—There is nothing of any political interest. The cotton and corn markets are firm, and more business doing. The metal markets are improving. Money plentiful, and discounts easy.

France.—The attempted insurrection of Paris has been followed by a more formidable resistance to the laws at Lyons. A serious engagement took place in the streets of that city between the troops and the mob, in the course of which a considerable number of lives were lost on both sides. Barricades were thrown up which were not taken until they had been battered down by the cannon.

Great excitement existed in different places, and it is evident that the conspiracy of the Paris Reds extended not only to every department of France, but to every town.

It appears to be the general opinion that the failure of the conspiracy of the 13th of June, 1849 is a greater blow to the Red Republicans than even that of June, 1848.

Hungary and Austria.—The news is contradictory, some accounts giving the advantage to the Austrians.

The London Globe of the evening of the 22d says; we have intelligence from Vienna to June 16. The great news is a tremendous encounter with the Hungarians. The Austrians and Russians are said to have been completely defeated, and to have left on the field the fabulous number of 23,000 killed. This battle took place on the 13th, 14th and 15th, on the large plain between Raab and Weiselburg. It lasted 64 hours. The loss of the Magyars is stated at 8,000. The Austrians were commended by Haynan, the Russians by Rudiger and the Hungarians by Seagey.

Although the news of this battle has been received in private letters, no papers allude to it.

Germany.—In the German States, bordering the Rhine where a general insurrection is going on, the Prussians have now advanced; and a struggle has taken place at Manheim, the result of which was not known.

 $\mathsf{Digitized} \, \mathsf{by} \, Google$

Miscellany.

LITERARY MINUTES.

NATALE SOLUM.

I have no doubt that the fine sentiment we call Patriotism is, in the first instance at least, an instinctive feeling of attachment to the place of our nativity—the spot of earth on which we were born. It is, certainly, a feeble thing in its inception, and we are hardly conscious of its existence; but the germ is in our breasts;—it grows with our growth, and strengthens with our strength;—it is fed and nursed by a thousand various associations, till it becomes a principle and a passion capable of daring all dangers, and braving death itself, with the words which Horace wrote, and Warren repeated on his way to Bunker Hill, (and which he was soon to illustrate by his splendid fate;)—

Dulce et decorum est pro patria mori.

Metastasio has painted this passion very finely, to my taste, in his opera of Il Themistocle, in which he describes the Athenian general, an exile at the court of Xerxes, assailed by strong temptations to turn his counsels and arms against his ungrateful country; but in value

Them.—And wouldst thou have Themistocles a rebel. To o'erturn his native walls? Xer .- Not Athens now, this palace is thy country: The first proscribes thee and pursues thy life; The last receives, defends, and gives thee being. Them. - Whoe'er defends me, I was born at Athens. And 'tis by nature's instinct that we cherish ' Our dear paternal seats.—In forest glooms, The savage beasts still love their native caves. Xer.—Then Athens still remains The mistress of thy heart? But what in her Can still Themistocles so highly prize? Them.—All, sovereign Lord! The ashes of our fathers! The sacred laws, the tutelary gods, The language, manners, my repeated toils For her endured; the honors heaped upon me; The very air, the trees, the soil, the walls. Digitized by Google

THE CREATION OF THE SUN.

For so the light of the world, in the morning of the creation, was spread abroad like a curtain, and dwelt no where; that filled the expanse with a dissemination great as the unfoldings of the air's looser garment, or the wilder fringes of the fire, without knots, or order, or combination; but God gathered the beams in his hand, and united them into a globe of fire, and all the light of the world became the body of the sun.—Jeremy Taylor.

LINES FOR A STATUE OF SLEEP.

Warton (Thomas) wrote the following inscription to be placed under the statue of Somnus, in the garden of Harris, the author of Hermes.

> Somne levis, quanquam certissima mortis imago, Consortem cupio te tamen esse tori; Alma quies, optata, veni, nam sic sine vita, Vivere quam suave est; sic sine morte mori!

Wolcott has translated this beautiful epigram in a manner worthy of the orignal.

Come gentle sleep, attend thy votary's prayer, And, though death's image, to my couch repair; How sweet, though lifeless, yet with life to lie, And, without dying, O how sweet to die!

TO READERS AND CORRESPONDENTS.

We regret that a notice of Macaulay's History of England, and some other articles, which ought to have appeared in this number, have been unavoidably omitted.

We would say to our Correspondent J. T. (as we have already written in a letter which we fear has not reached him,) that the books and manuscripts which he wrote to us about some time ago, will be very welcome: we hope he will send them to us without delay.

Digitized by Google

THE

VIRGINIA HISTORICAL REGISTER,

AND

LITERARY ADVERTISER.

Vol. II.

OCTOBER, 1849.

No. IV.

THE SURRENDER OF VIRGINIA IN 1651.

We submit here the public papers relating to an important and interesting event in the early history of our State—the Surrender of the Colony of Virginia to the Parliament of the Commonwealth of England, in 1651,—taken from our ancient records. They have been published before; first, (the first and third of them,) by Mr. Jefferson, in his Notes on Virginia, (Query XIII,) and subsequently, (all of them.) by Mr. Hening, in his Statutes at Large, (Vol. 1st. p. 264.) But we give them again because we wish our work to be as complete as possible in itself, and to furnish all the most essential documents at least on the subject we have undertaken to illustrate, without turning off our readers to look for them, less conveniently, in other books.

Beverley relates the transaction to which these documents refer, in the following terms:

"At last the King was traiterously beheaded in England, and Oliver installed Protector. However his authority was not acknowledged in Virginia for several years after, till they were forced to it by the last necessity. For in the year 1651, by Cromwell's command, Capt. Dennis, with a squadron of men of war, arrived there from the Caribbee Islands, where they had been subduing Barbadoes. The country at first held out vigorously against him; and Sir William Berkeley, by the assistance of such Dutch vessels as were then there, made a brave resistance. But at last Dennis contrived a stratagem, which betrayed the country. He had got a considerable parcel of goods aboard, which belonged to two of the Council; and found a method of informing them of it. By this means they were reduced to the dilemma either of submitting, or losing their goods. This occasioned fac-

tions among them; so that at last, after the surrender of all the other English plantations, Sir William was forced to submit to the Usurper on the terms of a general pardon. However, it ought to be remembered to his praise, and to the immortal honour of that Colony, that it was the last of all the king's dominions that submitted to the usurpation, and afterwards the first that cast it off; and he never took any post or office under the Usurper."

Beverley's History of Virginia, 2nd Edition, p. 52.

The accounts of the affair which are given us by Chalmers, Grahame, Burk, and Howison, are a little more full and particular; but are all apparently based upon this brief of Beverley, and are substantially the same.

ARTICLES AT THE SURRENDER OF THE COUNTRIE.

Articles agreed on and concluded at James Cittie in Virginia for the surrendering and settling of that plantation under the obedience and government of the Common Wealth of England, by the commissioners of the Councill of State, by authoritie of the Parliament of England and by the Grand Assembly of the Governour, Councill and Burgesses of that country.

First, it is agreed and cons'ted that the plantation of Virginia, and all the inhabitants thereof, shall be and remaine in due obedience and subjection to the common wealth of England, according to the lawes there established, And that this submission and subscription bee acknowledged a voluntary act not forced nor constrained by a conquest vpon the countrey, And that they shall have and enjoy such freedomes and priviledges as belong to the free borne people of England, and that the former government by the commissions and instructions be void and null.

2dly. Secondly, that the Grand Assembly as formerly shall convene and transact the affairs of Virginia, wherein nothing is to be acted or done contrarie to the government of the common wealth of England and the lawes there established.

- 3dly. That there shall be a full and totall remission and in-

dempnitie of all acts, words or writeings done or spoken against the parliament of England in relation to the same.

4thly. That Virginia shall have and eniony the antient bounds and lymits granted by the charters of the former Kings, and that we shall seek a new charter from the parliament to that purpose against any that have intrencht vpon the rights thereof.

5thly. That all the pattents of land granted vnder the collony seale, by any of the precedent Governours shall be and remaine in their full force and strength.

6thly. That the priviledge of haveing ffiftie acres of land for every person transported in the collony shall continue as formerly granted.

7thly. That the people of Virginia have free trade as the people of England do enjoy to all places and with all nations according to the lawes of that common wealth, And that Virginia shall enjoy all priviledges equal with any English plantations in America.

8thly. That Virginia shall be free from all taxes, customes and impositions whatsoever, and none to be imposed on them without consent of the Grand Assembly, And soe that neither ffortes nor castles bee erected or garrisons maintained without their consent.

9thly. That noe charge shall be required from this country in respect of this present fileet.

10thly. That for the future settlement of the countrey in their due obedience, the engagement shall be tendred to all the inhabitants according to act of parliament made to that purpose, that all persons who shall refuse to subscribe the said engagement, shall have a yeares time if they please to remove themselves, and their estates out of Virginia, and in the mean time during the said yeare to have equall justice as formerly.

11thly. That the vse of the booke of common prayer shall be permitted for one yeare ensueinge with reference to the consent

of the major part of the parishes, Provided that those things which relate to kingshipp or that government be not vsed publiquely; and the continuance of ministers in their places, they not misdemeaning themselves: And the payment of their accustomed dues and agreements made with them respectively shall be left as they now stand dureing this ensueing yeare.

12thly. That no man's cattell shall be questioned as the companies vales such as have been entrusted with them or have disposed of them without order.

13thly. That all amunition, powder and arms, other then for private vse shall be delivered vp, securitie being given to make satisfaction for it.

14thly. That all goods allreadie brought hither by the Dutch or others which are now on shoar shall be free from surprizall.

15thly. That the quittrents granted vnto vs by the late Kinge for seaven yeares bee confirmed.

16thly. That the comissioners for the parliament subscribing these articles engage themselves and the honour of the parliament for the full performance thereof: And that the present Governour and the Councill and the Burgesses do likewise subscribe and engage the whole collony on their parts.

RICH: BENNETT, Seale. Wm. CLAIBORNE, Seale. EDMOND CURTIS, Seale.

Theise articles were signed and sealed by the commissionors of the Councill of State for the Common Wealth of England, the twelveth day of March, 1651.

Articles for the surrendring Virginia to the subjection of the Parliament of the Common wealth of England, agreed uppon by the honourable the Commissioners for the Parliament and the hon'ble. the Governour and Councill of State.

First, That neither Governour nor council shall be obliged to

take any oath or engagement to the Common-Wealth of England for one whole years, And that neither Governour nor Councill be censured for praying for or speaking well of the King for one whole years in their private houses or neighbouring conference.

2dly. That there be one sent home at the present Governour's choice to give an accompt to his Ma'tie of the surrender of his countrey, the present Governour bearing his charges, that is Sr. William Berkley.

3dly. That the present Governour, that is Sr. William Berkeley and the Councill shall have leave to sell and dispose of their estates, and to transporte themselves whether they please.

4thly. That the Governour and Council though they take not the engagement for one whole years shall yet have equall and free justice in all courtes of Virginia vntill the expiration of one whole years.

5thly. That all the Governour's and Councill's land and houses, and whatsoever belongeth to them bee perticularly secured and provided for in these articles.

6thly. That all debts of the Governour's by act of Assembly, and all debts due to the officers made by the Assembly bee perfectly made good to them, And that the Governour be paid out of the goods remaining in the countrey of the Dutch ship that went away cleer for Holland without paying his customs.

7thly. That the Governour may have free leave to hire a shipp for England or Holland to carrie away the Governour's goods, and the Councill's, and what he or they have to transporte for Holland or England without any lett or any molestation of any of the State's shipps att sea or in their rivers or elsewhere by any of the shipps in the common wealth of England whatsoever.

8thly. That the Capt. of the fforte be allowed satisfaction for the building of his house in fforte Island.

9thly. That all persons that are now in this collonie of what quality or condition soever that have served the King here or in England shall be free from all dangers, punishment or mulkt whatsoever, here or elsewhere, and this art'e. as all other articles bee in as cleer termes as the learned in the law of arms can express.

10thly. That the same instant that the commissions are resigned an act of indempnittie and oblivion be issued out vnder the hands and seales of the comissioners for the parliament, And that noe persons in any courte of justice in Virginia be questioned for their opinions given in any causes determined by them.

11thly. That the Governour and Councill shall have their passes to go away from hence in anie shipps in any time within a year: And in case they gee for London or other place in England that they or anie of them shall bee free from anie trouble or hindrance of arrests or such like in England, and that they may follow their occasions for the space of six monthes after their arrivall.

RICH: BENNETT, Seale. Wm. CLAIBORNE, Seale. EDMOND CURTIS, Seale.

Theise articles were signed, sealed, sworne vnto by vs the commissioners for the parliament of the common wealth of England, the 12th of March, 1651.

An Act of Indempnitie made att the Surrender of the Countrey.

Whereas by the authoritie of the parliament of England, wee the comissioners appointed by the Councill of State authorized thereto having brought a fleete and force before James Cittie in Virginia to reduce that collonie vnder the obedience of the common-wealth of England, and finding force raised by the Governour and countrey to make opposition against the said ffleet, whereby assured danger appearinge of the ruine and destruction

Digitized by Google

of the plantation, for prevention whereof the Burgesses of all the severall plantations being called to advise and assist therein, vppon long and serious debate, and in sad contemplation of the greate miseries and certaine destruction, which were soe neerly hovering over this whole countrey; Wee the said comissioners have thought fitt and condescended and granted to signe and confirme vnder our hands, seales and by our oath, Articles bearinge date with theise presents, And do further declare, That by the authoritie of the parliament and comon wealth of England derived vnto vs theire comissioners, That according to the articles in gennerall, Wee have granted an act of indempnitie and oblivion to all the inhabitants of this colloney, from all words, actions or writings that have been spoken, acted or writt against the parliament or common wealth of England or any other person from the beginning of the world to this daye, And this wee have done, That all the inhabitants of the collonie may live quietly and securely vnder the common-wealth of England, And wee do promise that the parliament and common-wealth of England shall confirme and make good all those transactions of ours, Wittnes our hands and seales this 12th day of March, 1651.

RICHARD BENNETT, Seale. Wm. CLAIBORNE, Seale. EDM: CURTIS, Seale.

THE BURIAL OF POCAHONTAS.

We have been politely favored by the worthy Chairman of the Executive Committee of our Virginia Historical Society, Conway Robinson, Esq., with the following copy of a letter from Charles Wykeham Martin, Esq., M. P. of London, on the subject of the Burial of the celebrated Pocahontas, who makes so fine a figure in the early annals of our State. It is well known, we suppose, to all our readers, that this admirable woman, after having married Mr. John Rolfe, and

been baptized, on her profession of christianity, by the new name of Rebecca, went over to England, along with her husband, under the auspices of Sir Thomas Dale, in the year 1616; and that she unfortunately died at Gravesend, in that country, some time in the same year; but the precise date of her death has not hitherto been known, as it is not stated by Smith, Stith, Beverley, or, as far as we remember, by any other of our early historians. We are now at last, however, by the zeal of our indefatigable Chairman, and the care of his intelligent correspondent, and his colaborers, enabled to supply this interesting item of information, (very nearly at least,) as will appear by the documents which we now submit.

CONWAY ROBINSON, Esq., RICHMOND, VIBGINIA.

Dear Sir,-When Mr. Slaughter was in England last summer, he contemplated making a trip to Gravesend in order to find out whether any inscription existed to the memory of that interesting character, Pocahontas, who died there in 1617. I immediately set some of my antiquarian friends to work, and it is only within these few days that I have obtained any information whatever. What I now send is rather meagre, but I send it still because I doubt not that you would be glad to have what there is, though it be but little. And I find that it shews at least this, that her husband's name is incorrectly spelt, and that his christian name was not what it is supposed to have been. John Rolfe is the name usually given-Thomas Wroth or Wrothe the name recorded in the Register. My friend adds in another letter, "there was a family formerly residing near Gravesend, at Blenden Hall, in Henley parish, of the name of Wroth, created Baronets in 1660, but since extinct. Qy. was the Lady's husband of the same family, the name being corruptly spelled Rolfe by the careless mode of spelling in those times. Gravesend church having been destroyed by fire in 1727, as I mentioned in a former note to you, if there had been any monument to the memory of this Lady, it was then destroyed."

The date [Mar. 21, 1616,] so exactly corresponds with the recorded circumstances, that I think I have found the right entry. I send it to you because I begin to despair of seeing Mr. Slaugh-

ter, and if he should come, I shall still be able to tell him that I have sent you this extract from the Gravesend register. If there is any thing that interests the Virginia Historical Society in the way of antiquarian research in this country, I am not unlikely to be able to assist you, as I have several friends who are possessed of antiquarian information, and persons of that turn of mind are always fond of communicating their own knowledge and assisting the researches of others.

Believe me,
My dear sir,
Very truly yours,
CHARLES WYKEHAM MARTIN.
Leed's Castle, May 10, 1849.

Mr. Anderson, the author of the History of the Colonial Church is an old school-fellow of mine and we are most intimate.

MANYTOWN, 5TH MAY, 1849.

My Dear Sir,—The within extract from the Parish Register of Burials in the Parish of Gravesend, in the County of Kent, I examined with the original at the time the extract was made, the termination of the word Wrothe is rather obscure, but I think that the abreviation was meant for a final e.

The date, 1616, is the civil year, but according to the compu-

tation of the Historical year it is 1617.

I am, my dear sir, Yours very truly,

CLEM T. SMYTHE.

CHARLES WYKEHAM MARTIN, Esq., M. P. Leeds Castle, Kent.

1616.

March 21.—Rebecca Wrothe wyffe of Thomas Wrothe gent. A Virginia Lady borne was buried in the Chauncell.

I certify that the above is a true copy of the Burial Register of this Parish.

May 3d, 1849. ROBT. JOYNES, | Rector of Gravesend.

THE MODE OF ACQUIRING LANDS IN VIRGINIA IN EARLY TIMES.

We are indebted for the following brief to an eminent jurist whose intimate acquaintance with our early annals, and whose high personal authority, stamp a special value on any, the slightest effusions of his pen.

The mode of acquiring separate property in lands and the time at which this was first effected, is a matter too important to be over-look'd in any account of the settlement of a country; and I propose, accordingly, to submit a short but sufficient statement of it, as far as concerns our Colony of Virginia, in this place. Our early writers, have bestowed so little attention upon this subject, that it will be necessary for me to examine it, much more minutely, than has been done by any of them.

The first adventurers who came to Virginia as Colonists, were, in the general, servants to the London Company.(a) They were brought hither at the expense of the Company, supported by its means, bound by contract to obey all its orders, and subject to the most rigorous of all forms of government that of Martial Five years was the agreed period during which this servitude was to continue. Upon the expiration of this term, they were "set free." Upon their emancipation, they were entitled to one hundred acres of land, to be chosen wherever they thought proper within the Colony, and within any of the established corporations; provided, the land selected was not included within any of the reservations before mentioned (b) The one hundred acres of land so allotted, was called the dividend, or as it is more usually spelt "the divident" of the planter. If this dividend was planted and seated, that is to say, if it was improved by building a house upon it, clearing a small portion of its area and planting a few fruit trees, within the period of three years from the date of the grant, the first divided was augmented by a second grant of one hundred acres more, to be selected as in the former case. But if the allotted dividend was not planted

and seated within the three years, the land granted was said to be "deserted" or lapsed. It then reverted to the grantor and was subject to be appropriated again, by any other person, upon complying with the customary and prescribed conditions required for obtaining any grant of lands. The lands of orphans, however, were specially exempted from forfeiture for desertion, until three years after their full age. This is the most ancient mode of acquiring lands in Virginia; and all of our earliest grants are made upon this consideration. Such grants are confined to the "Old Planters," which description comprehends none other than those who were in the country "at the last coming of Sir Thomas Gates," that is August, 1611.(c)

By one of the Ordinances adopted by the London Company, which was continued in force by the Crown after the revocation of the Charter, every person removing to Virginia at his own expense, with the intention to settle and remain there, was entitled to Fifty acres of land. The same rule was extended also to every member of his family; and a husband was entitled to the same number of acres for his wife and each of his children. So too, if any person brought others into the colony, at his own proper cost and charges, he became thereby entitled to fifty acres of land for each person so imported. All of these rights were called "Head Rights." They were assignable; and under the assignment the purchasor acquired the same benefit to which the original holder would have been entitled. This was the most common mode of acquiring lands in Virginia for very many years after its first settlement.(d)

The manner of taking up lands was this. The individual entitled to any dividend or Head right, proved his title by making an affidavit of the facts whereon his claim was founded. To this affidavit was subjoined a list of the names of those to whom the rights claimed originally attached. This list being carried to the Secretary's office was there examined and verified; and if found regular was recorded. A certificate or warrant was then given to the claimant, which he might exhibit to the surveyor of the plantation or corporation within which he proposed to locate his

claim; and the land desired to be acquired by the claimant was shown by him to the said surveyor. It was then the duty of the surveyor, to survey and lay off the required quantity of land wherever it was desired, if such land had not been previously appropriated, and to bound the land surveyed, either by natural boundaries, or by chopping notches in the trees that were found on the lines of his courses. The survey being thus made, a copy of it together with the warrant whereon it had been made, was returned to the Secretary's office. There, if no objection was urged, a Patent was made out in conformity with the survey and warrant. This Patent was then submitted to the Governor and Council; and if found to be regular, it was passed, signed by the Governor, with the seal of the Colony attached, and ordered to be recorded in the Secretary's office. (e)

A Patent so obtained, gave to the grantee a fee simple estate in the lands conveyed, upon condition of paying an annual "quit rent" of one shilling for every fifty acres, and of planting and seating thereon within three years from the date of the grant. If this condition was not performed, the land granted became lapsed or deserted, and any one was at liberty to obtain a new patent for it in his own name. But if before any petition was prefixed for a conveyance of the lapsed land, the original patentee thought proper to incur the expense of taking out a new patent for the same land, he did it, and so acquired farther time for seating and planting it. This will explain why two or more patents to the same person, for the same land, are sometimes found recorded in the Register's office. The manner in which lands were formerly surveyed and laid off to the claimants, is a matter which has been no where described, so far as I know; but it may be detailed as follows:

All our earliest grants, are of lands situated on some water-course. The first claimant of lands in any particular region, having pitched upon some notorious point on the water-course as the beginning of his survey, the surveyor ran a meridianal line from thence along the margin of the water-course, to a distance, on poles, equal to half of the number of acres to which the claim-

ant was entitled. Then, from either extremity of this base line, if it was necessary to do so, the surveyor ran another straight line, at right angles to the first, to the distance of one statute mile or 320 poles. These side lines he marked, as has been stated; and the survey was then complete. The same course was pursued with the next survey of the land contiguous to the first. The base of this was established on the same water-course, as before; and from the farther extremity of this base a side line was drawn, parallel to the marked side line of the contiguous survey, which side line was also extended one mile and marked Each succeeding survey being made in the same manner, the first grants constituted a series of parallelograms, all fronting on the water-course and running back to the distance of one mile from its margin. The back lines of this first series of grants, were then made either the base or side-lines of a new series, as the face of the country required. The determined length of one mile was fixed upon to facilitate the calculation of quantity. A breadth of one pole, with this given length, would necessarily include two acres of land. So that the base line being given, the whole area was known; or the length of the base line might be readily inferred from the extent of the given area.

Such having been the mode in which all lands were laid off and the surveys made at first, it would be easy to determine the scite and exact limits of all the original grants, even at this day, but for the inaccuracy of the instruments used and the negligence practised in making the first surveys. The compass employed, at that day, was graduated as is a Mariner's Compass, the subdivisions of which extend only to a quarter of a point, or about 2° 49\. Hence there must have been a constant source of error in the bearings of objects observed by such a compass, the mean of which errors could not be estimated at less than 1° 25\, if measured by the surveyors compass now in use. And the variation of the compass, if known to the old surveyors, was never noted by them in their surveys.

Besides this, so great was the desire then felt of establishing a natural boundary as the limit of every grant, that in running out

the side lines of a survey, if the required distance exceeded or fell short a little of any water-course, or other natural object, these lines were always contracted or extended so as to terminate at this object, altho' the length of the lines was still represented to be one mile or 320 poles. Arbitrary allowances too were made for useless lands, and for the errors necessarily caused by the attempt to extend a surveyor's chain through the thick brushwood of a primitive forest. These errors and inaccuracies, render it always difficult and sometimes impossible to determine now the original limits of an old grant, with accurate precision. The most exact adjustment of these limits that can now be made, will very rarely present an area the quantity of which corresponds precisely with that called for by the grant. This quantity generally exceeds that within the adjusted boundaries, although the reverse is sometimes found to be the case. The remarks made above, will suffice to explain the causes of all such diversities.

T.

(a) Note —— (b) Note —— (c) Hening's Stat. at Large, Vol. 1, page 124. (d) Beverley's Hist. of Virginia, page 241. (e) Do. Ibid. (f) Do. page 242.

LOVE.

There is no life on earth but being in love!
There are no studies, no delights, no business,
No intercourse, or trade of sense, or soul,
But what is love! I was the laziest creature,
The most unprofitable sign of nothing,
The veriest drone, and slept away my life
Beyond the dormouse, till I was in love!
And now I can out-wake the nightingale,
Out-watch an usurer, and out-walk him too,
Stalk like a ghost that haunted 'bout a treasure;
And all that fancied treasure, it is love!—Ben Jonson.

From the British Quarterly Review.

THE ROYAL SOCIETY.

This article, besides its own interest, has a certain bearing upon the history of science and letters, and the progress of society, in our colomy and state, (as may be seen hereafter,) which makes it, we think, particularly proper for insertion in our pages.

It is reported of Thomas Carlyle that he once half-jestingly declared his intention of writing a life of Charles II, as one who was no sham or half man, but the perfect specimen of a bad king. Charles, however, if he did no other good thing, founded the Royal Society, and by so doing saved his portrait from being cut

out in untinted black, by the stern humorist's scissors.

The thoughtless monarch, no doubt, did as little for science as he well could. The only incident in his life which can be referred to as indicating a personal interest in it, is his sending the society a recipe for the cure of hydrophobia, but the act was probably prompted as much by his love of dogs as his love of Sheer carelessness on his part appears to have been the cause of the society's not obtaining confiscated lands in Ireland, which he was willing it should possess, and which would have ultimately yielded an ample revenue. The members besought him for apartments where they might meet and keep their library, curiosities, and apparatus. Charles at last gave them a dilapidated college and grounds at Chelsea; but characteristically enough, it turned out that the property was only in part his to give; and the society finding it had inherited little else than a multitude of law suits, was glad to restore the college to government, and accept a small sum in exchange. Yet Charles did more for science, at a time too when royal patronage was a precious thing, than many wiser and better monarchs have done. and it would be difficult to discover any sinister or interested motive which the king had in assisting the philosopher. probably did not pretend (except in the society's charters, which in all likelihood he never read) to revere science as truth, or covet it as power, but he could wonder at it as marvellous. in novelties, and he was too intelligent and inquisitive, not to be struck by them. It helped him through a morning to attend, on occasion, "An anatomical administration," at Gresham College, and see an executed criminal dissected. From time to time, also, the members of the Royal Society showed him their more curious experiments, and Charles first smiled approbation, and then generally found something to laugh at, either in the experiment or the experimenter. It occasioned him no little diversion, as we learn from Pepys, to witness the philosophers "weighing of ayre." He had too strong and practised a sense of the ludicrous not to be keenly alive to the little pedantries and formalities of some of the fellows; and too little reverence in his nature to deny himself a laugh at their weaknesses and follies. He was sometimes, no doubt, entitled to his smile at the experimenter; and always, if he saw fit, at the experiment. For everything on this earth has its ludicrous, as well as its serious, aspect, and the grave man need not grudge the merry man his smile at what he thinks strange.

An experiment, too, was a thing on the result of which a bet could be laid as well, as on the issue of a game at cards or a cock-fight. The Royal Society was, on one occasion, instructed that "his majesty has wagered 50l. to 5l. for the compression of air by water." A trial, accordingly, was made by one of its most distinguished members, and the king, as may be surmised, won

his wager.

It is impossible to read the histories and eulogies of the Royal Society, without detecting in them, in spite of all their laudations of its kingly founder, a subdued, but irrepressible conviction, that by no address of the annalist can Charles II. be made to figure as an august patron and promoter of science. It is not that he will not brook comparison with such princes as Leo X., or the Florentine dukes. Charles could not be expected to equal them, but he took such pains to show that he had the progress of science as little at heart as the maintenance of personal virtue, or public morality, that he has baffled the most adroit royalist to say much in his praise. He was often expected at the public meetings of the society, but he never accomplished an official visit. He dreaded, no doubt, the formality and tediousness of the seance, and his presence might have recalled the caustic proverb, "Is Saul, too, among the prophets?"

Nevertheless, it might have fallen to the Royal Society's lot to have had a worse founder. Its seeds were sown and had even germinated in the days of James I., but the philosophers were fortunate in escaping the patronage of the most learned of the Stuarts. James would have plagued them as much as Frederick the Great did the savans he favored. His sacred majesty would have dictated to the wisest of them what they should discover, and how they should discover it. A wayward genius like Hooke would have paid many a visit to the Tower, or one to Tower Hill; and any refractory philosopher who persisted in interpreting a

phenomenon otherwise than the royal pedant thought he should interpret it, would have been summarily reminded of the "king's

divine right to rule," and treated as a disloyal subject.

Charles I., we can well believe, looked on with measured interest at Harvey's dissection of the deer's heart, and demonstration of his great discovery of the circulation of the blood. Whatever that monarch's faults may have been, he had too religious a spirit not to have honored science, and too kingly a manner to have insulted its students. But his patronage would have compromized the liberties and lives of the philosophers during the civil war, and we should grudge now if the perversest cavalier among them had paid with his life for his scientific royalism.

The uncrowned king that followed the first Charles, had his hands too full of work, and his head and heart too much occupied with very different things, to have much patience with weighers of air, or makers of "solid glass bubbles." But a hint that they could have helped him to a recipe for "keeping his powder dry," or improved the build of his ships, or the practice of navigation, would at once have secured the favor of the sagacious protector. When the restoration came, however, such services to Cromwell would have procured for the philosophers a swift

and bloody reward.

Things fell out, as it was, for the best. The infant society escaped the dangerous favors of king and protector, till the notice of royalty could only serve it: and then it received just as much of courtly favor as preserved it from becoming the prey of knavish hatchers of sham plots, and other disturbers of its peace; and so little of substantial assistance that its self-reliance and independence were not forfeited in the smallest. Charles the Second did the Royal Society the immense service of leaving it to itself, and an institution numbering among its members such men & Newton, Boyle, and Hooke, (to mention no others,) needed only security from interruption, and could dispense with other And it had to dispense with them. The title of the society is apt to convey the impression that it had the government to lean upon, and was dowered from its treasury. not the case. The society was not fondled into greatness by royal nursing. Charles' only bona fide gift to it, was what Bishop Horsley, in an angry mood, denounced as "that toy," the famous bauble mace, which the original warrant for its making, calls "one guilt mace of one hundred and fifty oz."

In return for this benefaction the society presented their patron with a succession of remarkable discoveries and inventions, which told directly on the commercial prosperity of his kingdom. The art, above all others the most important to this coun-

try, navigation, owes its present perfection in great part to the experiments on the weight of the air, and on the rise and fall of the barometer, to the improvements in time-keepers, and the astronomical discoveries and observations which Boyle, Hooke, Newton, and other members of the Royal Society made during Charles the Second's reign. The one hundred and fifty ounces of silver gilt were returned to the treasury in his lifetime.

In exchange for the regal title which they received, the society made the monarch's reign memorable by the great discoveries which signalized that era, and under his nominal leadership won for him the only honorable conquests which can be connected with his name. Estimated in coin, or in honor, given and received, the king stands more indebted to the society than the

society to him.

We will not, however, strive to lessen Charles' merit. The gift of the mace, "bauble" though it was, may be accounted a sincere expression of good will. It probably appeared to the donor, an act of self-denial to let so much bullion of the realm go past the profligates of both sexes, who emptied his pockets so much faster than he could fill them; and the deed may pass for a liberal one. We willingly make the most of it. Charles the Second's reign is, from first to last, such a soiled and blotted page, that we are thankful for one small spot, which, like the happy ancients, we can mark with white. CAROLUS SECUNDUS REX, we think of with contempt, and loathing or indignation; but Charles Stuart, F. R. S., meant on the whole well, and did some little good in his day.

Charles' connection with the Royal Society, however, is a small matter in its history. He was its latest name-giver, not its founder. If any single person can claim that honor, it is Lord Bacon, who, by the specific suggestions in his "New Atlantis," but also, and we believe still more, by the whole tenor of his "Novum Organum," and other works on science, showed his countrymen how much can be done for its furtherance, by the co-operation of many laborers. But even Bacon must share the honor with others; learned societies are not kingdoms which the monarchs of intellect found; but republics, which grow out of the common sympathies of many minds. Fraternity is the rule, though not equality, and there is no prating about liberty,

for it is enjoyed by all.

A Bacon or a Descartes does not act on his fellows like a great magnet, attracting to itself all the congenial metal within its range. A brotherhood grows as a crystal does. Particle seeks out like particle, and the atoms aggregate into a symmetrical whole. The crystal, when completed, has not the same proper-

ties in every part, but it is not the presence of a peculiarly endowed molecule at the centre, or the summit, that occasions the difference.

It seems a vain thing, accordingly, to insist on singling out individuals, however gifted, as the founders of learned "bodies." The very title we apply to them might show us the folly of it. "The body is not one member, but many." It was not the brain that produced it, nor the heart, although it may be true that these were first and fullest developed, and were essential to the knitting together of the weaker and less vital members.

The association of gifted men, which afterwards became the Royal Society, rose into being simultaneously with many similar institutions, in other parts of Europe. These were not copies of each other, but originated in the kindred sympathies of their several founders. Why such societies should have sprung up in the seventeenth century, and not earlier, or later, is a question not to be answered by reference to any single cause. It will not solve the problem, to say that Bacon was born at a certain epoch, or Galileo, or Newton. The birth of those and other great men, is as much part of the phenomenon to be explained, as the explanation of it. Neither will the invention of printing, nor the outburst of the Reformation, supply more than a part of the rationale. What we have to account for is this: Mankind stood for ages, with closed eyelids, before the magnificence of un-ideal nature, or opened them only to gaze at her with the eyes of poets, painters, and mystics. They saw wondrous visions, and clothed nature with splendid vestments, which they wove for her. All at once they bethought themselves, that the robes which God had flung over the nakedness of the material world, might be worth looking at, and might prove a more glorious apparel than the ideal garments which man's imagination had fashioned for the universe.

The sleep of centuries was broken in a day. The first glances at the outer world were so delightful, that the eye was not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear with hearing. Men longed to extend their grasp beyond the reach of the unassisted senses. Within a few years of each other, the telescope, the microscope, the thermometer, the barometer, the air-pump, the diving-bell, and other instruments of research, were invented and brought to no inconsiderable perfection. The air, the earth, the sea, the sky, were gauged and measured, weighed, tested, and analyzed. The world had been satisfied for hundreds of years with the one half of the Hebrew monarch's proverb, "It is the glory of God to conceal a thing." The verse was now read to the end, "but the honor of kings is to search out a matter."

The searching out of the willingly divulged secrets of nature, was not delayed till the seventeenth century, because none but Bacons, Newtons, Galileos, Descartes, and Pascals were competent to the task. We need not ask whether men of as ample, or exactly the same gifts, had preceded those great ones. certain that men with endowments, liberal enough to have discovered much, if not all, that has been left for us and our immediate forefathers to find out, adorned even the darkest epoch of the earlier ages. Among the astrologers and alchemists, were men of such rare genius, that, if by some choice anæsthetic, they could have been flung into a trance, and kept pleasantly dreaming of "the joy of Jupiter," and the clixir of life, till the present time, they would awake to dispute the palm with our Herschels and Faradays. We will attempt no other explanation of the sudden, universal, and catholic recognition of the interest and importance of physical science, which characterized the seventeenth century, than this—that mankind, as a whole, is possessed of a progressive intellectual life, which, like organic life, is marked at intervals by sudden crises of permanent expansion. The seed shoots forth the germ. The petals blow into the flower; the chrysalis bursts into the butterfly. The boy starts into the youth; his thoughts are elevated, his desires changed; and so the whole race, in a brief interval of time, is lifted to a higher intellectual level, and its speculations directed into new channels.

The aloe buds, thorns, and leaves only for ninety-nine years, and we have to wait till the hundredth comes, before the flower blooms. The flower is not an accident of the hundredth year, but its complement and crown. Had the thorns not protected the leaves, and the leaves elaborated the juices during the ninety-nine barren years, the century would not have been crowned by the flower. Yet why the aloe blooms in its hundredth, rather than in its fiftieth or its tenth year, is not explained by this ac-

knowledgment.

The contest between Charles the First and the English people, was contemporaneous with an aloe flowering of the genius of the nations of Europe. It was no accident, or mere result of a certain century having arrived. The printing press, and the Reformation, the births of great men, and much else, were its thorns and leaves, and the wide-spread supporting roots; but we cannot say, therefore, the revolution in men's scientific tastes occurred after 1600, rather than after 1500 or 1700, any more than we can demonstrate that 1848 was the necessary and infallible year for the overturning of the thrones of Europe.

The Royal Society was one of the choicest buds of this blossoming of the European intellect. Its beginnings were some

two hundred years ago, about 1645, when "divers ingenious persons" met weekly in London, to make experiments and discuss the truths they taught. "We barred," says Dr. Wallis, one of their members, "all discourses of divinity, of state affairs, and of news, other than what concerned our business of philosophy."

About the year 1648-9, some of their company removed to Oxford, upon which, the society, like a polypus, divided itself into two. The one half, provided with a new tail, remained in London, the other, furnished with a new head, throve at Oxford. It was afterwards matter of dispute which was the better half, but we need not discuss the question. The halves came together in London, and after Charles the Second's return, "were, about the beginning of the year 1662, by his majesty's grace and favor, incorporated by the name of the Royal Society." It had no fixed title before its incorporation. Boyle spoke of it as the "Invisible College." Evelyn wrote of it as a "Philosophic Mathematic College." Cowley called it the "Philosophical College." Only sickly infants are christened in haste. It was an earnest of the Royal Society's longevity that it had long been weaned, and was out of leading-strings, before it was named.

The history of the Royal Society is a part of the History of the Empire. For nearly two hundred years it has gathered together one great division of the highest intellects of the nation, and given unity and a practical aim to their labors. All its doings have not been wise, or its works fruitful. But its errors have been singularly few, and its most abstract, and apparently visionary occupations have, in the great majority of cases, been found, in the end, ministering to the welfare of all men. It has expanded the intellect of the whole people; been the true, though sometimes unconscious and generally distrusted ally of Religion; and the faithful, though too often unthanked, servant of government, which it has aided and guided in increasing the commercial and political greatness of the country.

The society will never be thanked as it deserves for its direct services to the empire, much less for its indirect ones. It is not that men are unthankful, but that they are slow to perceive that there is occasion for thanks, and they are blind to their true benefactors. Rarely does a scientific inquiry like "Davy's Researches on Flame," bud, blossom, and bear fruit, like Aaron's rod, in a single night, and show forth, on the morrow, a Safety Lamp, the value of which men hasten to acknowledge by cheques on their bankers, and a service of plate to Sir Humphry. In general, one man sows and another reaps; the according planted in this age, and the oak felled in the next. The seed-time is for-

gotten before the harvest comes. Too often, also, while the sower was a very wise man, the reaper is only a very needy or greedy one. He puts a money value on the grain, which the public pays, and cries quits. It would be difficult to extort from many a London or Liverpool shipowner an acknowlegment that the Royal Society did him a service by persuading government to spend a round sum of money in sending out vessels to observe the transit of Venus over the sun's disk. It would be still more difficult to persuade him that he owed thanks to the astronomers of Charles the Second's reign, for watching, night after night, the immersions and emersions of Jupiter's moons; that Dr. Robert Hooke was his benefactor, by experimenting upon the properties of spiral springs, and Dr. Gowan Knight by making artificial magnets. The shipowner furnishes his captains with nautical almanacs, chronometers, and compasses, and thanks The bookseller and instrument-maker have got their own price for their goods. Business-men do not thank one another when value is given for value. All London has been out gaping at the new electric light. It has gone home with dazzled eyes, not to meditate statues to Volta, or Davy, or Faraday, but to reflect that the light is patent, and must be paid for, and to consider the propriety of disposing of its shares in the gas companies, and retiring from the oil and tallow trade.

We do not make these remarks complainingly. Scientific men have, at present, a fair share of the sympathy and gratitude of their unscientific brethren, and are every day receiving fuller and more kindly acknowledgment of the value of their services.

Whilst we are writing, Mr. Macaulay's eloquent recognition of the debt of gratitude which the nation owes the Royal Society has appeared, to wipe away its reproach among the ignorant. He must be an exacting man of science who is not satisfied with the graceful tribute to the worth of his labors which a great literary man has so willingly paid.

We have spoken of the past glories of the Royal Society, but though its history has been four, we may say five times written, it has not become an historical thing. It never ranked a greater number of men of genius among its fellows than it does at present, and we trust the time is far distant when the society shall end with the name with which it began, and become, in sad earnest, the Invisible College,

CAPT. BYRD'S LETTERS CONTINUED.

Virg'a, X'ber 8th, 1685.

To Mr. Gower per Hall.

Sir,—I received two letters from you this year, and am sorry to find you retain so ill an opinion of Capt. Randolph and myselfe, which wee thinke neither of us have deserved. What we have done (relating to Mr. Grendon's estate) wee dare referre to any equall Judges in the world and therefore I assure you, I take very unkindly these untoward reflections you have been pleased to put upon us. Whoever are your authors (that wee have possessd ourselves of the Estate, paid ourselves Legacys ct'a,) are Lyers, which we dare affirme to their faces, lett them bee who they will. I once had thoughts Col. Hill might bee the man, who utterly denys itt. If Jenings, or any else have done itt, wee neither care for, nor value them, and are onely unhappy they gave you occasion to have ill thoughts of us. However we are neither afraid nor ashamed to have our actions scanned by any men of sence or reason, since what wee have done is upon the records of this Country where any person concerned may view them. This I thought my selfe obliged to in answer to yours, but otherwise being sensible of the obligations I and some of my relations have rec'd from you, doe acknowledge myselfe, sir Your Humble Servant.

W. B.

Virginia, X'ber, 8th, 1685.

To Mr. Cor.

Sir,—Yours is rec'd and I am sorry to find those unhappy reflections made on Capt. Randolph and myselfe, which I thinke neither of us have deserved (relating to Mr. Grendon's Estate) neither of us (I dare boldly say) being one farthing the better, but at a great deale of trouble and charge about itt, without the

least advantage to ourselves, as is falsely suggested. We are sorry those that pretended kindnesse to us, should so readily or rather greedily, not onely retain but foment their unworthy sentiments of us and our proceedings, which being public and on record, wee doe refer to God and the World to judge. Advantage to ourselves wee never made, and if through our ignorance or folly wee have miscarryed, our friends might have been more modest than to have publickly taxed us for fools or knaves, which wee thinke wee deserve no more than others, therefore shall not value much their thoughts of us. This in answer to those severe reflections made on us, I thought myself obliged to. What things you and your lady was pleased to send for mee and my wife, ct'a, are come to hand, for which trouble wee returne you our hearty thanks. As allso for your and your Lady's kindnesse (especially) to little Nutty. I shall take care Messrs. Perry and Lane shall discharge the charges of my Child'n hereafter. Being heartily sorry I have trespassed so much on you for which I beg pardon, and it shall ever be acknowledged by sir

Your Humble Serv't,

W. B.

Virg'a, X'ber, 8th, 1685.

To Mr. North.

My last to you by the Booth about 10 days since, I hope will come safe to hand with the 20 Hhds. of Tobacco therewith sent and consigned to you. I am at present under much dissatisfaction for the sence you seem to have of mine and Capt. Randolphs proceedings about Mr. Grendon's Estate, and thinke wee have no ways deserved those reflections you and others have been pleased to make on our carriage therein, since wee never intended nor obtained any advantage to ourselves; but reap'd a great deale of trouble, and were at some charge to come to the composition wee did with Brame, which wee thought might bee for the advantage of the Creditors. If itt proves otherwise you must

blame our ignorance, and that of our pretenders to the Law (no doubt not so well read as your Learned Sages.) Itt was June before wee could bring the old Gentlewoman to Swear to the Inventory, when all our James River Ships being gone out, you need not have urg'd our designe to keepe you (as you pretend) in ignorance. I goeing suddenly after to N. Yorke and Albany by a public command, and Capt. Randolph liveing so remote, had not the convenience to write to you about your affair, nor to any else of his owne Concerne, neither doe I conceive Mr. North soe much a Stranger to the affairs of this Country, that hee thinks they may bee done at the Exchange or Coffee House; nor an Estate consisting in Servants, Slaves, Horses, Cattle, Sheep and Hogs, so easily managed as Land, Houses or Money. For your attaching the money in Messrs. Perry and Lane's hands, wee are no whit concerned, but glad to find you any way Lawfully secured. For our not consigning the —— to you, wee had the advice of our greatest pretenders to the law in itt, that wee could not safely doe it, since if you had kept the money in your hands as Creditor, wee had been answerable for itt as Assetts to the Virginia Estate.

The Attachment of Will Randolph's £20 in Mr. Coe's hands is ill taken, itt being his owne proper money, and I must say Mr. Coe was unkind in itt, and will make men take care how they put money in his hands. But here's enough, if not too much of this.

Wee are willing you should not bee disappointed, nor a looser by Bradly's. Wee therefore have agreed with him for halfe the Ship Vizt. Col'o. Hill \(\frac{1}{2}\). Will Randolph and Alfr'd Epes \(\frac{1}{2}\). Ben Harrison \(\frac{1}{2}\) and myselfe \(\frac{1}{2}\), for which wee designe to charge bills on you, and consigne her to you, onely W. R. thinks hee possibly may bee no safer in that, than hee was in the money to Mr. Coe. I doubt not but shee will Saile Loaden within a moueth, and in that time hope to persuade him to comply, though I thinke I have no great reason for itt.

What you sent by the Booth, I have not yett had much time to Examine, (though most of the Goods sold) by reason of my

late arriveall from N. Yorke and our Assembly now Sitting, onely this I am sure, the Saine and Saine twine quite rotten and (except Corks and Leads) not worth one Farthing. Shall not trouble you farther, but beg pardon for this freedome, and conclude with best respects to your Lady and all our friends from sir,

Your friend and serv't,

W. B.

Virg'a, Feb'y 10th, 1685.

To Messes. Sadler & Thomas, Merchants in Barbadoes per Wells.

Gent.—I should long since have acquainted you with the rec't of yours by Wynne, but was prevented by my long stay at New Yorke. Mr. Wynne sailed for England in 9ber last, and hath orders to returne by Barbadoes. By him I desire the goods and negroes hereunder written. I have allready wrote to Messrs. Perry & Lane about itt. Pray lett care be taken about the Caskes ffor Rum and Molasses, for wee suffered great losse by the last. Though mine escaped the best, yett I lost all the Lime juice, one Caske of Rum wholly out, many others 1 and 1. I hope suddenly to send you a few Barrels of flower for a Sample, next year hope to provide better, being yet in want of a Bolting Mill and other conveniencys. Shall not trouble you farther, but with due respects take leave.

Gent., Yr. Humble Serv't,

W. B.

I desire these following Goods may bee sent on my particular account, vizt.

4 Negroes, 2 men and 2 women, not to exceed 25 years old and to bee likely.

About 1200 Gallons of Rum.

3000 lbs. Muscovado Sugar.

1 Barrell of White S. about 2 cwt.

3 Tun of Molasses.

1 Caske Limejuice and 2 cwt. Ginger.

Feb'ye, 15th, 1685.

To LORD EFFINGHAM.

١

May it please yr. Excellency:

This Bearer Mr. Mercer of New Yorke hearing your L'dship had rec'd information that hee being a Frenchman borne (contrary to the act of navigation) came Master of a small sloop, and therefore is in danger of suffering by the said act, hee affirms that being made free of the City of N. Yorke and having a kind of Denization from Col. Dongan, was persuaded that he might safely trade in any of his Majesty's Plantations, but not knowing how far those things may weigh here, hath therefore carryed them to your Excellency; being willing wholly to rely on your Lordship's clemency, and if hee must bee seized and brought to tryall, desires it may bee suddenly, hee haveing disposed of most of that small trucke hee brought with him, and ready to take in his Ladeing to returne backe, and fearing to fall into the hands of Capt. Crofts by whom (hee saith) hee hath been hardly used already; hee hopes your Excellency will shew him all the favour his cause will admit of, which will bee thankfully acknowledged by the Gent. of N. Yorke.

I humbly beg yr. L'dships pardon for this trouble and for not waiting on yr. Excellency this winter, the weather having been so bad, and indeed my hands so full of businesse, that I have not had any opportunity, but shall on all occasions bee ready to acknowledge myselfe

My Lord,

Your Excellency's most Humble and Obedient Serv't,

W. B.

Virginia, March 8th, 1685.

To Bro. Dan't per Ruds.

Dear Brother,—Yours of the 16th of 7ber last came safe to Hand by the good Lady Berkeley—Am heartily glad to hear of

little Nutty's safe arriveall att Purleigh, where I doubt not her kind reception; having had such large experience of your kindness before.

I was a great part of lasr Summer at N. Yorke about 100 leagues to the Northward of this place, and found a very Honorable reception there from the noble Governor (Col. Thomas Dongan) and all the Gent. of that place. Its a prety pleasant towne consisting of about 700 Houses, and a very handsome strong forte wherein is the Governors House, a great Church, Secretary's office, and convenient Lodgings for the officers and Soldiers of the Garrison, with other conveniences. The Inhabitants are about six eighths Dutch, the remainder French and English. They have as many Sects of religion there as att Amsterdam, all being tolerated, yet the people seem not concerned what religion their Neighbour is of, or whether hee hath any or none. thence I went to Albany about 150 miles up Hudson's River. The Towne consists of about 300 Houses, all Dutch, where I met the Indians I went to speake with. They gave mee a great many fair words, but how they will performe I cannot promise. About the beginning of 8ber, I came from N. Yorke, and had a very tempestuous passage of 21 days before I got within our Capes. Att my Arriveall home, I found my wife safely delivered of a Boy since Xned Warham. They are (I thanke God) with little Molly in good health.

I am heartily glad it pleased God to deliver our nation so speedily from such a dangerous rebellion, which must soon (if the Body had suffered) have afflicted all the members. I hope wee may see peacable times, that Trade may bee incouraged, and the nation Happy. Will Randolph and Jno. Banister are both in health and give you their Service. Pray give mine to all where it is due—Mine with my wives blessing to our poor Children, and accept our most sincere respects to yourselfe with hearty thankes for all favors.

Dear Sir,

Your affectionate Bro. and Serv't,

Digitized by Gowla.

Virginia, March 8th, 1685.

To CAPT. RUDS per his Son.

Dear Uncle,—I cannot but reckon itt a great misfortune amongst many others that wee are wholly deprived of ever having your good company in Virginia again, where wee have been so often merry together, and I must assure you its seldome the upland Gange meets but wee remember your good health, though wee so often forgett our owne. I have great hopes (God willing) to see England next year, and then doubt not but I shall bee so happy as to see you in London. In the interim, I heartily wish you all prosperity. All our friends here are in health. B. B. is as you left her, and soe is Bumble B. Dumble B, only Bradly and Hall quarrell who Spins most Cotton. Pray give my best respects and service to my aunt Ruds, and tell her I beg her acceptance of an Otter Skin herewith sent. Remember me to Mrs. Bradley, Coz Nanny and your good Daughter, not forgetting all the small girls.

Dear Uncle,

Your obliged Cousin and Servant,

WM. B.

AN OLD EPITAPH.

A friend has favored us with the following copy of an inscription which he found on an old time-worn tombstone in the family burying ground, on his plantation in Surry county, called Four-Mile-Tree.

Here lyeth buried the body of Alice Miles Daughter of John Miles of Branton in Hereford—Gent. and late wife of Mr. Geo. Jordan in Virginia, who departed this life the 7th Jan. 1650.

Reader her dust is here enclosed who was of witt & grace composed. Her life was virtuous during breath—but highly glorious in her death.—Google

HINTS TO THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

It has now passed into an axiom, that History should tell not merely, or mainly, the transactions of the government of a country, but the doings, the progress, the character, of its people. All facts, all incidents, that throw light upon these topics, ought, of course, to engage the attention of the Virginia Historical Society. I respectfully submit, then, that its archives should show—

- 1. When it was, that a hospital was first provided in Virginia, for the insane—when the second Hospital was provided—when the moral system of treating lunatics (with kindness, fresh air, exercise, proper diet, and the careful culture of their moral and intellectual natures) was substituted, at Williamsburg and at Staunton, for the chain, the dungeon, the ducking-stool, and the lash—and when idiots were first excluded by law from those hospitals, as incurable.
- 2. When public provision was made for teaching the deaf and dumb.
 - 3. When, for the blind.
- 4. When, for instructing the poor; with detailed as well as general views of the success which has attended our primary schools.
- 5. When, and what efforts have been made, and what measures adopted, to establish, either generally or particularly, common schools like those of New England, New York, Prussia, France and Austria.
- 6. To what extent, and in what regions, certain demi-savage pastimes prevailed; and when, and how far they have disappeared. Ex. gr., cock-fighting, gander-pulling and horse-racing.
- 7. To what extent treating for elections was once practised; illustrated by descriptions of scenes in which that foul usage was very rich: and how far, and in what counties, or districts, it is yet kept up.

I could suggest several other topics of inquiry, by which light would be shed upon the history of the people, as contra-distinguished from that of the government. But my space is out.

L'M.

THE FRIGATE ALLIANCE.

The Continental frigate Alliance was built at Salisbury, on the river Merrimack, in Massachusetts. The alliance formed with France, in 1778, induced our government to give her the name she bore.

The Alliance was commanded by many of the most distinguished officers of the Continental Navy—Barry, Jones, Nicholson and others; Commodore Dale served in her, at one time, as first lieutenant under Jones.

The history of this ship furnishes many pleasant anecdotes illustrative of great gallantry, and good humor; many of them occurring at periods of time when it might be supposed that the minds of responsible officers would be otherwise engaged.

The frigate Alliance, while convoying the sloop of war—commanded by Captain Green, from Havana, having on board the money that founded the Bank of North America, was chased by a seventy four, and a large class sloop of war; the seventy-four and our sloop sailed nearly the same; but the English sloop outsailed ours, and no doubt, would have come up with her, and in all probability, have so injured her masts and sails, as to allow the seventy four to come up, when she would, of course, have been taken: on each of those attempts to close with our sloop, Commodore Barry, who took his station on the weather quarter of our sloop, bore down on the English sloop and engaged her. The Alliance being of superior force, the English sloop was compelled to sheer off, and thus the money was preserved, which contributed much to the happy termination of our war with England.

In one of the encounters of the Alliance frigate and British sloop, a shot entered the corner of the Alliance's counter, and made its way into a locker, where all the china belonging to the Captain, was kept; an African servant of the Commodore's a great favourite, ran up to the quarter deck and called out "Massa, dat dam Ingresse-man broke all e chana!" You rascal," said

the Commodore, "why did you not stop the ball?" "Sha, massa, cannon ball muss hab a room."

At another time, the Alliance, while still commanded by Com. Barry, was chased by the Chatham, sixty-four, off from the entrance of the Delaware Bay; and it has been said, that, on that occasion, the ship sailed fifteen knots, and run down the Speedwell, British sloop of war, the Commander of which attempted to prevent the escape of the Alliance.

At the close of the war the Alliance was sold by the government, and purchased by Robert Morris; and Captain Green, with Commodore Dale in the capacity of chief mate, made the first voyage from Philadelphia to China, that ever was attempted out of that port; and little did they suppose, at the time they started, that a small craft from Salem, was on her way before them; but such was the fact;—for, on their arrival in the Indian ocean, they fell in with a small Yankee schooner, and on hailing her, were answered "from Salem." Captain Green enquired what charts they had; the answer was "none, for there were none to be had, but we have Gutherie's grammar." This passage was performed out of season, and it is believed to have been the first ever made outside of New Holland, by an American.

The Alliance, after all her wonderful escapes from the enemy, and long and perilous voyages, died a natural death in the port of Philadelphia, and laid her bones on Pellet's Island, opposite that city.

In the year 1802, an officer attached to Commodore Dale's squadron, met with Captain Vashon, of the British Navy, at Gibraltar, who then commanded the Dreadnaught, ninety eight; and was informed by him, that he commanded the English sloop of war, before spoken of.—Captain Vashon made the most respectful enquiries after Commodore Barry, and stated the facts, as they had been frequently related before, by the Commodore himself; and in the most magnanimous terms accorded to that gallant officer, a full and generous portion of his approbation, for the masterly manœuvring of the Alliance, on that occasion. Captain Vashon stood high in the British Navy, as a distinguish-

ed seaman, and observed, that the Commander of the seventy four, who was then an Admiral, spoke often to him, on the subject of their pursuit of the frigate Alliance; always giving her Commander great credit for his conduct. Commodore Barry, on this, as on all other occasions, evinced his love of justice, and spoke of Captain Vashon's conduct, bravery and ability, in terms of the highest commendation.

J. B.

ORIGINAL LETTERS.

FROM GENERAL WASHINGTON TO COLONEL BAYLOR.

Morristown, May 23rd, 1777.

Dear Sir,—By this day's post, I received your favor of the 13th inst. I am sorry to find you have to combat so many difficulties in raising your Regiment. These however, I flatter myself, in a little time will all be surmounted by your persevering activity.

A Chaplain is part of the establishment of a Corps of Cavalry, and I see no objection to your having one, unless you suppose yours will be too virtuous and moral to require instruction. Let him be a man of character and good conversation, and who will influence the manners of the Corps both by precept and example. A Paymaster is indispensably necessary, and as his duty will be to make up all abstracts and receive and pay all money due to the Corps, and also to keep and settle all transactions respecting it, he must be a person of good character and well versed in accounts. His pay will be fifty dollars pr. month, and I hope you will make choice of one who will answer the description I have given.

I am dear Baylor,
Your affectionate Humble Servant,
G. WASHINGTON.

To the Same.

HEAD QUARTERS, MIDDLE BROOK, JUNE 19TH, 1777.

Dear Baylor,—Yours of the 2nd inst. I received by yesterday's post.

I must request that you will spare no pains to forward on the troops you have enlisted. If they are not equipped, they must not wait. Our demand for Light Horse is such, that they cannot be dispensed with.

You should be extremely cautious in your enquiries into the character of those who are not natives, who offer to enlist. Desertions among men of that class have been so frequent, that unless you find them on examination to be of good unsuspicious conduct, they should not be taken by any means. Otherwise, most probably they will deceive you,—add no strength to our arms, but much expense to the public account, and upon the first opportunity will join the enemy. If those you have enlisted who are to be suspected will exchange places with men in the marching Regiments, I have no objection. I think it will be prudent they should, but you cannot compel them without violating the conditions of their enlistment and doing an act of injustice.

As a Regimental promotion, is to be the governing rule for filling all vacancies under those of Field Officers, when there lies no substantial objection to the next eldest officer, and where it may not be necessary to promote out of that line for signal services, Mr. Randolph must succeed to the Lieutenancy made vacant by Mr. Gresham's death. His having been constantly in service since he marched from Virginia with Weedon's Regiment, surely cannot operate to his prejudice.

I am dear Baylor,

Your aff. H'ble Servant,

G. WASHINGTON.

P. S.—As Mr. Randolph is here, he will stay and do duty with Capt. Lewis till the Troop comes up which he is to join as a Lieutenant.

To the Same.

PHILADELPHIA, 5TH AUG., 1777.

Dear Baylor,—I received your favor of the 19th of July, and according to your request inclose a warrant on the Paymaster in Virginia for Twenty thousand Dollars. I fully expected the sum you had drawn before, would have completed your Regiment.

I must urge you in the most pressing terms to use your utmost exertions and diligence in completing your Regiment and proceeding with it, without loss of time to Camp.

I am dear Sir.

Your most humble serv't,

G. WASHINGTON.

To the Same.

WILMINGTON, AUG. 25TH, 1777.

Dear Baylor,—I received your letter of the 18th by this day's post. I have never doubted of your assiduity and industry to raise your Regiment, and am but too well satisfied of the difficulties you have met with. I wish you to come on, with such men as you have ready, and that you will leave proper officers to recruit the Troop you mention to be deficient, and also the remainder of the Regiment, if you think there is a probability of doing it.

The fleet are lying in Elk River, and by an express received this evening, the Troops were landing on the west side this morning. As matters are thus circumstanced, I think the upper road should be your Route.

I am dear Baylor,

Your most ob't Serv't,
G. WASHINGTON.

To the Same.

'VALLEY FORGE, MAY 3rd, 1778.

Dear Sir,—You will receive another letter from me by this conveyance, and to which I refer;—but cannot help again cautioning you against making new appointments and filling up vacancies in your regiment without first obtaining full powers for that purpose. If there are any Gentlemen whom you would wish to get into your Regiment, and who would do credit to the service, it will always meet with my concurrence, but you would do well to mention the matter previously, to avoid the imputation of assuming power and setting a bad example. Mr. Peregrine Fitzhugh (son to Col. Wm. Fitzhugh of Maryland) I intend a Cornetcy for in your Regiment,—and I daresay shall readily acquiesce in any choice you may have made of others.

I am with great regard,

Yr. affectionate H'ble Serv't,

G. WASHINGTON.

To the Same.

HEAD QUARTERS, VALLEY FORGE, 15TH MAY, 1778.

Dear Sir,—I am glad to find by yours of the 4th inst., that you have been so successful in the purchase of horses, and I hope that as the favorable news from Europe has already begun to produce a visible effect on the value of paper money in this quarter, that it will extend its influence and reduce the price of horses and every other article. If you have not received an answer from the Treasury Board before this reaches you, I would have you send a good officer to them which may have more effect than writing.

I can see no objection to applying part of the money rec'd for purchasing homes, to paying bounty to your recruits. In my letter of the first of May I desired you not to make any absolute

appointment of officers, as the augmentation of the cavalry was only recommended by the committee of Congress, but not yet adopted.

I am, dear sir,

Your very humble serv't,

G. WASHINGTON.

To the Same.

HEAD QUARTERS, WHITE PLAINS, 3rd Aug., 1778.

Dear Sir,—I am favored with yours of the 13th ult. As you seem to have proceeded as far as you can in the purchase of Horses, without indulging the exorbitant demands of the holders, I would have you desist and come immediately to Camp with all the officers, men and Horses. If you have any arms or accoutrements unfinished, or any men and Horses unfit to come forward when this order reaches you, I would have you leave an officer upon whose diligence you can depend, to bring them on when they are ready.

Lieut. Baylor under arrest for gaming, is to come on with you. I have written to Col. Bland, and desired him to give over purchasing and to come on to Camp also, as it is my intent to draw as strong a Body of Cavalry as possible together, that we may keep the enemy from foraging or drawing other supplies from this part of the country.

I am dear sir,

Your most ob't serv't,

G. WASHINGTON.

To the Same.

HEAD QUARTERS, 22ND SEPT., 1778.

Dear Sir,—Your letter of the 20th inst., I had the pleasure of receiving yesterday.

I would wish you to ascertain with as much precision as pos-

sible the number of troops that embark, and the time of their departure from N. York, with what other circumstances can be gained respecting them. For this purpose, you will use every means in your power, and transmit the result of the enquiry to me with all expedition.

I am Sir.

Your most ob't Serv't,

G. WASHINGTON.

P. S.—You will keep a careful and constant look out on the North River, and should you observe any number of the transports in motion this way, you will give the earliest notice possible to the remainder at West Point.

OLD FRIENDS.

Beware a speedy friend, the Arabian said,
And wisely was it he advised distrust.
The flower of spring soon fades, and turns to dust.
But see yon oak that lifts its stately head,
And dallies with th' autumnal storm, whose rage
Tempests the ocean waves; slowly it rose,
Slowly its strength increased. Through many an age,
And timidly did its light leaves unclose,
As doubtful of the spring, their palest green.
They to the summer cautiously expand,
And by the warmer sun and season bland
Matured, their foliage in the grove is seen,
When the bare forest by the wintry blast
Is swept, still lingering on the boughs the last.

Digitized by Google

From the Newark Sentinel.

TREES.

We find the following pleasant article in the Literary World of the 8th ult., (taken into that paper from the Newark Sentinel,) and readily adopt it into our work, for which it almost seems to have been written—as indeed it ought to have been by good right; for the author who signs himself Cæsariensis, (a New-Jersey man, as he is at present,) is really Virginiensis—a certain Virginian whom we know, as the piece itself intimates; and some of our readers in Charlotte will easily recognise him by the token of his allusions to those old oaks, &c., as one whom—with his honored father—they often think and talk of with fond and affectionate regret.

You may be disposed to think, Mr. Editor, that after the papers which you kindly published some years ago, on Civic and Rural Decoration, I can have very little more to say on the sub-Yet the older I grow, the more I feel interested ject of Trees. for posterity, and desire my sons and grandsons to have abundance of shade. The jests about the tree-less condition of Scotland have gone on for so many years, that if Dr. Johnson could return and renew his tour, he would find umbrageous plantations on every hand: indeed the very best method of transplanting mature trees comes to us from Scotland. Dr. Witherspoon used, to say, that when he sailed up the Delaware, on his arrival in this country, he was at every turn tempted to ask what nobleman's seat he was looking at; so accustomed was he to associate a grove with wealth and artificial plantation. Dreadful havoc has, however, been made in these forests during the last century; and even the trees around old mansions have, upon a change of owners, been barbarously hewn down.

It was my lot to live several years in the neighborhood of the eccentric and eloquent John Randolph of Roanoke; and I often heard the remark made, that he would not allow even any lopping or trimming of his trees. He used to say, in reference to the connexion between aristocracy and "ancestral trees," "Any

upstart can build a fine house, but he cannot build the old oaks." In that same county I was most familiar with a spot settled by a retired officer of the Revolution, but now dismantled, and occupied by an overseer; yet four matchless oaks still tower above the ruins, and there are the remains of four rows of catalpa trees, which once extended nearly half a mile. When I lived there, it was a pleasant thought that my honored father had lived there also, and had enjoyed the same shade thirty years before: how sacred then must be the associations of one who walks among trees which have sheltered his forefathers for centuries! Are we to give up all such fancies at the beck of communists and red republicans?

Trees have figured in literature, and struck their roots deep in the poetry of all ages. Although a taste for the picturesque does not characterize the ancients, and there is little description of natural scenery in their prose-works, yet we find exceptions in regard to trees. One remarkable instance will promptly occur to all classical scholars: it is the famous platanus, in the shade of which Socrates kept his place while he discoursed, constantly moving from the sun; it is mentioned both by Plato and Cicero.*

The choral allusions to groves, in Greek tragedy, are also familiar. The Latin word *lucus* carried religious associations which belonged to no other term, and was shadowy with such imaginations as hover over Virgil's line,

Et caligantem nigra formidine lucum,

These superstitions were founded on natural sentiment; as he may understand who will recall some twilight hour, when he found himself musing and gazing into the recesses of a dark ancient tree, till overtaken by night. The poet is one who can unfold the Herculanean papyrus of such thoughts, and decipher the hieroglyphic of imagination, and translate the vagueness of these inklings into the idiom of common life. Perhaps it has never

been more completely done, than by Wordsworth, in the YEW TREES:

"A pillar'd shade,

Upon whose grassless floor of red-brown hue, By sheddings from the pining umbrage tinged Perennially—beneath whose sable roof Of boughs, as if for festal purpose decked With unrejoicing berries ghostly Shapes May meet at noontide—Fear and trembling Hope, Silence and Foresight—Death the Skeleton, And Time the Shadow,"—etc.

I wish attention were more frequently drawn, by parents and other educators, to the individuality of great trees, which have each their physiognomy, as much as so many men. And could we read the character, in these lineaments of trunk and boughs and "shadowing shroud" (a noble old English word, for which we have no substitute*), we should read the impressions of spring tides, of droughts, and of tempests. An old tree is an old friend, and we do well to take pains that our sons may hereafter love its very wrinkles. The tree of the park or pleasaunce, and the tree of the forest, are as different as the old knotty, gnarled, unmovable baron, and the alert, smooth, thriving, average dweller in cities. The same reasons operate in both cases. Character becomes more inspissated, juicy, full of tannin and fibrin, where there has been elbowroom for the mighty branches to wrestle with the winds. Look at an "old field" of the South, in which a thousand young pines have sprung up spontaneously, side by side, and you are instantly reminded of a boarding school of sweet young ladies; the same name would do for all. other hand, I do know a solitary tree, fit for Druids and predominating over a waste meadow, which is so reverend in its eloquence that it preaches a sermon to me whenever I pass or contemplate it. "Those mossed trees, that have outlived the eagles," should covenant with us to leave something of their kind for our descendants.

Digitized by Google

[•] Ezekiel xxxi. 3.

Of the ways and means of planting, and of woodcraft in general, I know as little as other idle, pragmatic speculators: I admire and love the poem that I cannot make. But I heartily honor those of my accomplished countrymen who are writing on this subject, and stimulating our people to care for trees. inhabitants of Newark have a standing, living pledge of the superior taste possessed by their elders, in the elms of their beautiful parks; and the absence of such mementos in New York is only another token left by the axe of Mammon on our utilitarian city. I remember to have paused on crossing a certain ferry of the Roanoke, near the mansion of the late Sir Peyton Skipwith, and inwardly to have thanked the considerate love which spared on the further bank a clump of picturesque and gigantic trees, the sight and shadow of which were refreshing after a wearisome day's journey. Plant or preserve a lordly tree by the wayside, and you secure what is "a joy for ever:" the deed may be as benign as the "cup of cold water." The oaks of the Old Testament have a brood of recollections nestling in their foliage; the oak of Jacob; the oak of the Law, the oak of Rebekah, the angel's oak, the oaks of Saul, of Abimelech, of Absalom, and of Bashan.—Gen. xxxv. 4, 8; Josh. xxiv. 26; Judges vi. 11; Judges ix. 6; 2 Sam. xviii. 9; 1 Chron. x. 12; Zech. xi. 12; Isaiah ii. 13. What elegiac meaning in "the oak of weeping!" Burckhardt found thick oaks remaining in the hills of Gilead and Bashan, and Lord Lindsay makes frequent mention of the oaks of Palestine. These verily were to the Hebrews what Prometheus. in Æschylus, calls "accosting oaks." (Prom. Vinct. 831.) Nor is there anything void of reason which so addresses the imagination, as a venerable tree. Such power and stability, joined to auch vicissitude of garb and flexibility of member; such gravity, such lightness; such fearful brandishing of arms, yet such shade in heat, smiles in sunshine, and tears in dew; such a world of summer leaves, and such nakedness in winter. Landscape painting, an art of modern times, one of the few in which we exceed the ancients, and one which is making daily advances, has led to a new study of the physiognomy of trees, and the discernment

of differences, not merely generic or specific, but particular. The day was when the painter invented his tree, and hence it eluded all botanic laws; but a tree of Cole or Durand has not only a face of its own, but an expression in its countenance. Sketchers know this, and have their port-crayon always ready to snatch the flitting glance, just as the portrait painter seizes on a happy cast of his sitter's face. But the most affectionate study of trees must be of those which one has planted: it is a pleasure I cannot enjoy, for my pinfold would not contain more than one, and that not a live-oak, plane, or cedar of Lebanon, but some puny nursling—a morus or an ailanthus.

CÆSARIENSIS.

MACAULAY'S HISTORY OF ENGLAND.*

We have here at last the very work—or something like it—that we have long been wishing but hardly hoping to see in our time. It is true we have as yet but two volumes of a long series which according to the author's purpose are to bring down the history of England "from the accession of King James the Second to a time which is within the memory of men still living," but they are complete in themselves, and no doubt fair samples of all the rest. We need not say that they are well and beautifully written. We have long regarded Mr. Macaulay as the most graceful and fascinating writer of the times, and we are ready to unite with the critics of his own country—of all parties—in bestowing the highest praises upon this new performance of his pen. It has, indeed, a thousand beauties—mille habet ornatus—and if it has some defects also, even in a literary point of view,

* The History of England from the Accession of James the Second. By Thomas Babbington Macaulay. 2 vols. 8vo., pp. 680-684. Longman, Brown, Green, and Longmans. London. 1849. it is only because after all it is but a human production, and cannot, of course, be perfect.

With this sense of its merit, we have read this portion of the work with great interest; -- and not merely for its own sake, but still more perhaps for the aid which it promises to afford us in our present engagement-to collect and preserve all the far-andwide-spread materials for the History of our own State. It is true that, so far, Mr. M. has not bestowed a single sentence that we remember upon our sometime colony of Virginia, in any part of these volumes; and we might perhaps very fairly take some little umbrage at this slight if we chose; but he has promised, we see, to notice us in due time, when he says, in his introduction, "I shall relate how, in America, the British colonies rapidly became far mightier and wealthier than the realms which Cortez and Pizarro had added to the dominions of Charles the Fifth," &c. So we must wait patiently till our turn comes. And, in the mean time, we think he has done us a real and substantial service by this portion of his work. The truth is, the history of our State, at least down to the period of our revolution, or the peace that crowned it, is so intimately connected with that of England, that any work which sheds new light upon the latter must necessarily scatter some few rays of it upon the former. History of England need not say very much about Virginia, for some time; but a History of Virginia cannot avoid refering continually to the cotemporary History of England. It is in this way, then, that Mr. Macaulay has indirectly done us a great favor without intending, or perhaps once thinking of it, by giving us at last what we have long felt to be a desideratum-a fair, readable, and reliable history of our mother country-at a most important and interesting era in her annals. For hitherto, and until the appearance of these volumes, we have had no proper account of the memorable Revolution of 1688-so important in all its bearings and influences upon our own far more glorious Revolution of 1776,-or none at least that we could fully adopt. For, on the one hand, the plausible but fallacious, narrative of Hume, which Lord Chatham aptly termed his Apology for the

House of Stuart, does not fully embrace the event, and evidently does not appreciate its grandeur; but passes lightly and coldly over some of its most interesting features; and, on the other, the more liberal and philosophical productions of Fox and Mackintosh, with all their merits, are hardly adequate to the subject, or altogether worthy of their authors; and we naturally desired another and better work for our purpose. We desired but hardly hoped; yet here we have it at last achieved and accomplished for us by a writer who is manifestly fully qualified for the task, and who has executed it so far with a force, and grace, and spirit that leaves us nothing further to wish. We have now at least, we believe, a fair, honest, and impartial history which we may read with a general and comfortable reliance that it is all substantially, and, for the most part, even circumstantially, true. We have the narrative, too, written in a free, florid, and yet familiar style, that is always clear and pleasing, and sometimes, indeed often, graceful and elegant in the highest degree. We have characters finely and accurately drawn, (only with a little too much particularity, perhaps, to be altogether true) and painted with a beauty and charm of colouring that has never been excelled. We have sound judicious reflections; rather too frequent and copious, we think, but always fair, and generally just. In short, we can almost say that Mr. M. has united all the good qualities of all our classical historians, ancient and mod-He is Herodotus and Tacitus, ern, and without their faults. more particularly, blended together. He has the free, natural, story-telling faculty of the first, with the judgment, fancy, and sensibility of the last, and with a certain charm of his own that makes him superior to both. With these merits and graces, then, we shall accept Mr. M. most cheerfully and gladly, as the chosen companion of all our future excursions into the pleasant fields of our Virginian history; and we may occasionally, perhaps, contrive to enliven our pages by some "elegant extracts" from his truly able and most agreeable work.

As some earnest of our promise on this point, we should be glad to give our readers our author's most happy and spirited

sketches of Jame's the First, and Charles the First, and Cromwell (to whom he does something like justice at last,) and the more extended characters of Charles the Second, and James the Second, (the nominal hero, for some time, of his work, and who cuts so sorry a figure in it,) and above all, of William the Third, a real hero, whom he has drawn, and painted, and finished off with all the finest powers of his masterly hand;—but we have really no room for them at present, and must therefore reserve them—with some remarks upon them—for another time.

DR. GREEN'S ADDRESS.

INAUGURAL ADDRESS, Delivered before the Board of Trustees of Hampden Sidney College, January 10th, 1849. By L. W. Green, D.D., President. 8vo., pp. 29. Pittsburg. 1849.

This is rather a dithyrambic speech; but good notwithstanding, and, in some parts, really excellent. We have been particularly pleased with the author's explanation of the collegiate course of studies which displays, we think, uncommon ability, and proves him to be amply qualified (in point of genius and learning at least) for the important chair which he has been called to fill.

Dr. G. is a new-comer amongst us; but he comes from a kindred State—from warm and generous Kentucky—(of an old Virginia stock, we believe,) and besides his brilliant talents, has many amiable and attractive qualities that will soon make him at home in all our hearts.

We cordially congratulate the college—in whose welfare we feel a lively interest—on the acquisition of such a President, who, we may hope, with the aid of his zealous and efficient co-laborers, and by the blessing of God, will be able to raise it up again to something like, or even far above its most palmy state at any former time. At any rate, he has our best wishes for his most perfect success.

DR. JUNKIN'S ADDRESS.

CHRISTIANITY the Patron of Literature and Science. An Address Delivered February 22nd, 1849. On the occasion of the Author's Inauguration as President of Washington College, Virginia. By the Rev. George Junkin, D. D. With an Appendix, containing a brief history of the College. Philadelphia. Published by order of the Board of Trustees. 8vo., pp. 39. 1849.

This is a learned and argumentative discourse which does great credit to the author, and augurs well for the continued prosperity of the venerable institution over which he has been called to preside. We think Dr. J. has very amply and sufficiently proved some of his leading propositions—"that a college is a private and not a public institution"—"that it is the main business of the Church to teach, and of the State to govern, that is, to enact and enforce law, and to administer justice," &c. We are not, however, exactly prepared to adopt at once all the conclusions which he seems to suppose are involved in them. Indeed some of them appear to come in such "questionable shapes" that we might "speak to them" a little. But we cannot pursue the subject at present. We may, perhaps, recur to it again.

MR. SMITH'S ADDRESS.

THE BIBLE, A Book for the World. An Address delivered before the Cadet's Bible Society of the Virginia Military Institute, May 1st, 1849. By B. M. Smith, Pastor of the Presbyterian Church, Staunton, Va. 8vo., pp. 23. New York, John Wiley. 1849.

An excellent Address. The topics are well chosen, and the whole subject—of the highest importance—is treated with great judgment and happy effect. It ought to be circulated as a tract; and we should be happy to see a copy of it in every house in our State.

LINES

ON THE DEATH OF GENERAL WASHINGTON.

The following Lines on the Death of Washington, are from the Edingburgh Magazine; "in which journal they appeared shortly after the demise of the illustrious personage whom they celebrate," in 1799. We have found them republished in the Port Folio for 1824, (vol. 18th, p. 73.) and now record them here.

Amid the incense of a world's applause, That hails the champion of his country's cause, By virtue's tears embalmed, to merit just, Thy ashes, Washington! return to dust. But not to Death's oblivious shade return Thy soul's warm energies—they guard thy urn. When Freedom, shrieking through the western sky, Call'd all her sons to conquer, or to die, Turn'd her fair face, and shuddering as she view'd The kindred hosts with civil blood imbrued, Full in the van thy withering arm revealed Its awful sweep,—and conquest had the field: When torn Humanity in sorrow stood, As war's wild vengeance poured the crimson flood; Thine was the boast, mid ranks with terror lin'd, To blend the feeling with the mighty mind! In scenes of havock and devouring flame, No brutal carnage stained thy glorious name; No voice of misery in vain implored The meed of mercy from thy conquering sword. These were the triumphs, whose supporting power Shed its soft influence on thy dying hour. To thee no terrors deepened into gloom The long unfathomed twilight of the tomb: That heart, with virtue's purest feelings warm, That arm, the first in battle's raging storm. Still shield thy country, and embalm thy name, The brightest, noblest on the rolls of fame.

Various Intelligence.

THE PEACE CONGRESS AT PARIS.

This illustrious Convention closed its sittings in Paris, on Friday the 24th of August last.

Great prominence was given to the Congress in the eyes of the people, by a part of the government of France. M. de Tocqueville. (so well known in America.) who is now Minister of Foreign Affairs, gave a grand soiree to the members of the Congress; and the Minister of the Public Works threw open the public works and palaces in and around Paris to the free ingress and egress of the delegates. These public buildings at other times can only be visited by passport.

The soirce at M. de Tocqueville's was a most brilliant affair. At least six hundred Anglo-Saxous were present, many of whom were Quakers. And it was a strange sight to behold these plain, peaceful men wandering through the gorgeous saloons of a former military royalty, and now of a military republic, and mingling in social harmony with officers in citizens' dress, and with the starred and trinketed ambassadors of kingdoms, whose weapons of war are even now freshly stained with the blood of their antagonists.

The elite of Paris were present, and doubtless were as much entertained by the appearance of the English and Americans, as the English and Americans were surprised and delighted with the magnificence of rich-tapestried rooms, illuminated gardens, and splendid music.

The soirce was necessarily upon Saturday evening, but before 12 e'clock arrived, the English and Americans bade adieu to Mr. and Madame de Tocqueville, and retired from the place where they had been so kindly and sumptuously entertained; thus setting an example to the Parisians of a respect for the day of God which was soon to follow.—Cor. of N. Y. Obs.

A MACHINE FOR OPENING OYSTERS.

The Editor of the Evening Post, now travelling in Europe, says that the old fashioned way of rapping the shell of an oyster, forcing a knife into the body of the unfortunate animal, and fetching him to light

with a "How many, sir?" has been superseded in Paris by a machine. "Mr. Baudon, with his ecailleres, reforms the barbarities altogether. The oyster is laid over so gently in a groove—the screw is turned once, twice—le voila—the unconscious oyster is before you, blinded by the light, without a gaping wound. There is no series of raps to warn the oyster of his doom—no proportion of the castle is breached, but the vice is turned, the valves fly apart, and, blinded and be wildered, the live oyster is consigned to tickle your palate with his dying agonies."

THE MANUFACTURE OF ENVELOPES.

The recent changes in the Post Office regulations, have enabled letter writers to make use of the desirable facility and guard of an envelope. It may seem a little thing to manufacture this article, but the machinery employed is of the most complex and ingenious character, and the various stages of the operation are highly interesting. We had the pleasure of spending an hour or two yesterday, in the establishment of Messrs. Coleman and Jones, South Fifth street, and of viewing the processes through which the paper passes before being converted into its destined form.

A pile of paper is first laid under the cutting press, and the flat forms of the envelope are cut out at once. These are then taken to the folding machine, which is one of the most singularly constructed and beautiful pieces of mechanism we have ever seen. It requires but one person to feed it, and performs all the rest of the operations itself; for the paper, cut in the proper form, being placed in a fixed position, is seized by nippers and drawn forward to a bed, where it is held firmly by an overhanging plate of metal which covers just so much as marks the size intended to be made, leaving the parts to be folded over loose. The sides are then, by means of plates advanced towards each other, folded over, and as they retire, a roller covered with gum, passes under the surface of a double curved piece of brass, which instantly falls upon the outside fold, while, at the same time, a roller presses on it and causes adhesion. This being done, the bed on which the envelope rests falls to an inclined position; and being caught between rollers, the finished article is passed through a trough into a receiving basket. The only remaining labor is to gather the envelopes up and sort them into packages of twenty-five each. The whole is done with great rapidity, and so various and contrary are the motions of the machine, that it appears almost to be in some degree, sentient.

The number of envelopes consumed is enormous, and Messrs. Coleman and Jones are doing their best to supply the demand. They are now actively engaged in the production of embossed work, and the patterns we saw were as beautiful as the finest English or French ones. The folding machine is the invention of Mr. Coleman; and while in the establishment we saw a model of an improvement of it, by which it is very probable he will be able to make it self-feeding, and thus render it independent of the ministry of the hands. In every respect it is a most ingenious, as well as a most useful machine.—Phila. N. American.

MAIZE IN ENGLAND.

The London Times gives a very flattering account of an experiment—a successful one, if the Times is to be credited—recently made in England, on the practicability of advantageously cultivating maize in that land of wet, cold summers. The description of the plant given in the Times, is somewhat novel. It says—

"The appearance of the plant is peculiarly graceful—far more so, indeed, than that of any ordinary corn-field. The stems, which run up perfectly straight, are generally from four to five feet high, and are much thicker than the larger wheat straw. They throw out from the root upwards, a succession of flag-like leaves, the stem terminating in a little tuft, from which spring the ears of corn, somewhat irregularly clustered; and, in this instance, apparently not heavily laden."

The Philadelphia American, speaking of this subject, alludes to the failure of the Cobbett experiment some twenty years ago, and expresses a fear that the present experimentalists have got hold of the wrong plant, and are expending their energies on broom corn. From the description given in the Times, there is certainly some ground for such a fear.—Balt. American.

AN ARRIVAL OF SHEEP.

In the Virginian, of 9th July, we published a letter from Mr. H. N. Dox, of Western New York, to Sterling Claiborne, Esq., of Amherst,

in which the writer stated that he should, within a few weeks, leave his home for Virginia, with a flock of 400 sheep, intending to take up his future residence in this vicinity. We are gratified to state that Mr. Dox arrived, two or three days ago in Amherst, with a flock of near 800 of the best American Saxony sheep, whose wool ranks as No. 1 in quality. He has not yet made a purchase, and the sheep are, for the present, quartered upon the lands of Mr. Claiborne. We learn from Mr. Dox, that he took a very direct route through Pennsylvania, crossing the Potomac near Martinsburg, and the Blue Ridge at Rock Fish Gap, avoiding the Valley Turnpike. The time occupied in the drive was 42 days. There was great difficulty in parts of Pennsylvania and in the lower end of the Valley, in finding pasture, owing to the distressing drought. Notwithstanding this, all the sheep stood the long drive remarkably well, and the flock was diminished by only seven, when it arrived in Amherst-and these were sold on the way in consequence of injuries received from accidents. The daily drive was about 12 miles-on one day twenty-three miles was accomplished.

We hail this arrival as an important event. We trust and believe it is but the pioneer corps of a multitudinous invasion, of like character, from the same quarter. Many of his neighbors and acquaintance but wait to hear Mr. Dox's report, to drive their flocks Southwardly and settle among us. We tender to all a cordial welcome.

Lynchburg Virginian.

NORFOLK.

The present indications in Norfolk give unmistakeable evidence of her advancement and prosperity as a city. Within a fortnight, gaspipes have been planted through her streets with almost the rapidity of light—a telegraphic communication, between this point and Petersburg, is in progress of construction, and in a short time we shall no longer be a city of isolated position, but shall be in wired communication with our sister towns. Within the same period, our people have authorized a subscription of \$200,000 to the Seaboard and Roanoke Railroad. The day after the vote the President and Engineer of the Company proceeded to the North for the purpose of filling up their subscriptions and procuring iron to carry on the work; and we have

every reason to expect that they will be in readiness to commence vigorous operations early in October. With these signs before us, who can doubt that our city is on the full tide of successful experiment.

Norfolk Argus.

FIRST FLASH FROM PETERSBURG.

By the following despatch from our worthy friend of the Petersburg Intelligencer, dated on Wednesday, it will be seen that the wires of the Norfolk line of telegraph reached Petersburg on that day.

Norfolk Herald of Friday.

Petersburg, October 10th, 1849.

J. W. Syme sends his respects to his old friend, Commodore Broughton, and is glad that they can now talk with each other by the Lightning.

RICHMOND COLLEGE.

The First Commencement of this institution was held in the second Baptist Church in this city, on Wednesday evening, the 10th instant, and, notwithstanding the unfavorableness of the weather, was respectably attended. The exercises of the occasion were pleasing and interesting. They were: an Oration on "The Law of Progress," by Josiah Ryland, of King and Queen, and an Oration on "The Age of Chivalry," by Poindexter S. Henson of Fluvauna;—both creditable to the young performers, and the last, particularly, delivered with considerable taste. The Address of President Ryland to the youthful Bachelors, was highly appropriate—full of good advice expressed in apt and gracious words, and read with deep and earnest impression.

The literary exercises were agreeably relieved by several anthems from the choir, sustained by musical instruments, which gave great satisfaction to all the audience.

Altogether, the Commencement was a good beginning, and augurs well for the future prosperity of the College, which deserves, we think, the cordial support of its immediate friends, and the liberal favor of all our citizens.

THE STATE OF EUROPE.

The state of Europe, by the latest news, to the 10th inst., may be summed up in a few words:

Venice subdued by the Austrians—Rome by the French—the Pope restored—Hungary prostrate at the feet of Russia—her fugitive generals received by Turkey who refuses to deliver them up to the imperial Autocrat—England and France united to sustain her in her position—all hushed but hardly composed—and what next?

Miscellany.

ROME.

The appearance of Rome is just what the traveller expects. The great number of churches and the heavy architecture of the buildings, give a sombre grandeur to its streets, which accords with our ideas of its ancient and "buried state." I saw scarcely a new brick wall, and not one light, flashing color in all Rome; nothing which could break the reverie into which the contemplation of its ruins plunged me. It is a city given up to the Past, where one may lose himself in the recollection of ages, and find nothing to recall him to the Present. Those who love to dwell among ruins, who cherish the melancholy that springs from contemplating memorials of man's greatness and of his decay, should live at Rome.—Cor. of N. Y. Obs.

Note.—This was written before the late flagrant invasion of the eternal city by the French, the traces of whose ravages might suggest some still more melancholy and far less soothing reflections.

RESOLUTION.

"We live in times that call for wisdom in contemplation and virtue in action; but in which virtue and wisdom will not do without resolution."—Sir Philip Francis.

AGRICULTURAL AFFAIRS.

The more I am acquainted with agricultural affairs, the better I am pleased with them; insomuch that I can nowhere find so great satisfaction as in those innocent and useful pursuits. In indulging those feelings, I am led to reflect how much more delightful to an undebauched mind is the task of making improvements on the earth, than all the vain glory which can be acquired from ravaging it by the most uninterrupted career of conquest.—Washington's Letters to Arthur Young.

A WOMAN'S WORDS.

"It is incalculable what comfort and encouragement a kind and wise woman may give to timid merit, what support to uncertain virtue, what wings to noble aspirations."—So writes a lady in Frazer's Magazine, who signs herself S. A., (perhaps Sarah Austin,) and we cordially echo her sentiment. We remember also, by the association of ideas, what an old poet wrote before her, to the same effect:

Let no man value at a little price,
A virtuous woman's counsaile; her winged spirit
Is feathered oftentimes with heavenly words,
And (like her beauty) ravishing and pure,
The weaker bodie still the stronger soule,
When great endeavours do her powers applie,
Her love draws nearest man's felicitie.— Chapman.

GOOD BREEDING.

The most familiar and intimate habitudes, connexions, and friendships, require a degree of good breeding both to preserve and centent them.—Lord Chesterfield.

HOW WE LIVE.

In youth, we live too much out of ourselves, and in old age too much within ourselves. Mature age is between the two extremes.

The Prince de Ligne.

LINES ON NEÆRA.

Among the Latin poems of Buchanan, are some Lines on Neæra, which are pointed and pretty enough.

Illa mihi semper præsenti dura Neaera. Me, quoties absum, semper abesse dolet; Non desiderio nostri, non mæret amore, Sed se non nostro posse dolore frui.

Whene'er I woo sweet Fanny Gay,
She only laughs at all I say,
And bids me go and sigh;
Yet when I leave her—far away—
She lures me back again—for why?
Ah not from love, or gentle grief;
Ah not to give my heart relief;—
But just to see me die.

ON THE PORTRAIT OF A GOOD BUT HOMELY WOMAN.

Blame not the brush that could not trace This woman's beauty in her face; For, far beyond the reach of art, Her loveliness was in her heart.

Q.

TO READERS AND CORRESPONDENTS.

We have recently received some valuable communications from different correspondents, for which we return them our grateful thanks.

We have now ample materials on hand for the prosecution of our work for the ensuing year. Yet we earnestly solicit more; as it is always desirable to have as great a variety as possible out of which to make our immediate selections.

IV- 87 70?



3 2044 018 974 261

This book should be returned to the Library on or before the last date stamped below.

A fine of five cents a day is incurred by retaining it beyond the specified time.

Please return promptly.

DUE MAY 23:47





